

Doc. 1836

(5)

INTERNATIONAL PROSECUTION SECTION

DOC. NO. 1836

Date 11 June 46

ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

DESCRIPTION OF ATTACHED DOCUMENT

Title and Nature: Printed book, "Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook"  
published by Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook Co.

Date: 1938 Edition Original ( ) Copy ( ) Language: English

Has it been translated? Yes ( ) No (X)  
Has it been photostated? Yes ( ) No (X)

LOCATION OF ORIGINAL (also Witness if applicable)

SOURCE OF ORIGINAL: ATIS

PERSONS IMPLICATED

CRIMES TO WHICH DOCUMENT APPLICABLE:

Economic and political background. Japan and Manchukuo

SUMMARY: OF RELEVANT POINTS (with page references):

Includes statistics and comment on trade, industry, banking,  
and foreign relations of both Japan and Manchuokuo. (For  
editions other years please see our documents no. 1781-1786)

Analyst: W. H. Wagner

Doc. No. 1836

INTERNATIONAL PROSECUTION SECTION

DOC. NO. 1836

Date 11 June 46

ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

DESCRIPTION OF ATTACHED DOCUMENT

Title and Nature: Printed book, "Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook" published by Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook Co.

Date: 1938 Edition Original ( ) Copy ( ) Language: English

Has it been translated? Yes ( ) No (X)

Has it been photostated? Yes ( ) No (X)

LOCATION OF ORIGINAL (also Witness if applicable)

SOURCE OF ORIGINAL: ATIS

PERSONS IMPLICATED

CRIMES TO WHICH DOCUMENT APPLICABLE:

Economic and political background. Japan and Manchukuo

SUMMARY: OF RELEVANT POINTS (with page references):

Includes statistics and comment on trade, industry, banking, and foreign relations of both Japan and Manchukuo. (For editions other years please see our documents no. 1781-1786)

Analyst: W. H. Wagner

Doc. No. 1836

INTERNATIONAL PROSECUTION SECTION

DCC. NO. 1836

Date 11 June 46

ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

DESCRIPTION OF ATTACHED DOCUMENT

Title and Nature: Printed book, "Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook" published by Japan-Manchuokuo Yearbook Co.

Date: 1938 Edition Original ( ) Copy ( ) Language: English

Has it been translated? Yes ( ) No (X)

Has it been photostated? Yes ( ) No (X)

LOCATION OF ORIGINAL (also Witness if applicable)

SOURCE OF ORIGINAL: ATIS

PERSONS IMPLICATED

CRIMES TO WHICH DOCUMENT APPLICABLE:

Economic and political background. Japan and Manchukuo

SUMMARY: OF RELEVANT POINTS (with page references):

Includes statistics and comment on trade, industry, banking, and foreign relations of both Japan and Manchukuo. (For editions other years please see our documents no. 1781-1786)

Analyst: W. H. Wagner

Doc. No. 1836

INTERNATIONAL PROSECUTION SECTION

Doc. No.

1830

Date 10 June '46

ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

DESCRIPTION OF ATTACHED DOCUMENT

Title and Nature: Printed book, "Japan -  
Mandchukuo Yearbook," published by Japan Mandchukuo Yearbook Co.

Date: 1938 Edition Original ( ) Copy ( ) Language:

Has it been translated? Yes ( ) No (X)

Has it been photostated? Yes ( ) No (X)

English.

LOCATION OF ORIGINAL (also WITNESS if applicable)

SOURCE OF ORIGINAL: ATIS.

PERSONS IMPLICATED:

CHARACTER OF DOCUMENT AND RELEVANCE:

CRIMES TO WHICH DOCUMENT APPLICABLE:

Economic and political background. Japan  
and MANCHUKUO.

SUMMARY OF RELEVANT POINTS (with page references):

Includes statistics and comment  
on trade, industry, banking, and  
foreign relations of both Japan and  
MANCHUKUO. (For editions other years  
please see our documents  
No. 1781 - 1786).

Analyst:

W.A. Wagner.

Doc. No.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS, SUPREME COMMAND ALLIED POWERS  
INTERNATIONAL PROSECUTION SECTION

Document No. 1836 7 June 1946

CERTIFICATE

I, William C. Grant, hereby certify  
th  
that I am associated with the International Prosecution  
Section, General Headquarters, Supreme Command Allied Powers,  
and that the attached document, consisting of \_\_\_\_\_ pages  
and described as follows: Japan - Manchoukuo

Year Book 1938

and dated \_\_\_\_\_, was obtained by me on the  
date above set forth in my above capacity and in the conduct  
of my official business and in the following manner, to wit:  
(place and from whom obtained, including specific Japanese  
archives, records and files involved, if any) \_\_\_\_\_

Attd: Lt Pappin

William C. Grant  
NAME

Investigator  
RANK OR CAPACITY

105  
ASN

SA 10290  
ITEM 21

1936

JAPAN - MANCHOUKUO  
YEAR BOOK

1938



永 久 保 存



## The Mitsui Bank, Limited

Capital Subscribed . . . . . Yen 100,000,000  
 Capital Paid-up . . . . . 60,000,000  
 Reserve Funds . . . . . 61,800,000

**HEAD OFFICE:** No. 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo  
**Home Branches:** Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Kobe, Kyoto, Marunouchi (Tokyo), Moji, Nagoya, Nagoya-Kamimaetsu, Nihonbashi (Tokyo), Osaka, Osaka-Dojima, Osaka-Kawaguchi, Osaka-Nishi, Osaka-Semba, Otaru, Wakamatsu (Kyushu), Yokohama.  
**Foreign Branches:** Bombay, London, New York, Shanghai, Sourabaya.  
**London Bankers:** Barclays Bank, Ltd. Midland Bank, Ltd.  
**New York Bankers:** Bankers Trust Co. Chase National Bank. National City Bank of New York.



## Mitsui Mining Company, Limited

CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

**Head Office:** No. 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

**Producers and Sellers of**

COAL, COKES, COAL-TAR & BY-PRODUCTS, DYES & INTERMEDIATES, ACIDS & HEAVY CHEMICALS, SULPHATE OF AMMONIA, SPelter, BOILER ZINC, ZINC SHEETS, ZINC DUST, LEAD, SILVER & GOLD, MACHINERIES & TOOLS, FIRE BRICKS.

## Mitsui Trust Company, Limited

The First Trust Company Established in Japan

CAPITAL . . . . . Yen 30,000,000

**Departments:**

TRUST, BOND, LOAN, FOREIGN, REAL ESTATE AND SAFE DEPOSIT.

**Main Office:** Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo.

**Branch Office:** Koraihashi, Osaka.

# READ CAREFULLY

It Will Make The Year Book  
 Worth More To You

1836

### GENERAL DIVISION

The book is divided into two major sections, namely, Japan and Manchoukuo. Complementing these sections are four appendices, viz., Who's Who, Business Directory, Bibliography and Learned and Social Institutions, in addition to a General Index.

### HOW THE PARTS ASSIST EACH OTHER

The parts, mentioned above are so arranged and edited as to permit comprehensive understanding of each independent of the others. The trained reader will find immediately, however, that each section can be made to complement the others considerably in a number of cases. For instance, given a specific subject either on Japan or Manchoukuo to review, the reader may look up the item in the General Index. If there is any prominent person connected with the activity, his name may be found in the Who's Who. If the biography further mentions his affiliations with learned or social institutions, or companies, the standing of such may be found either in the Business Directory or in the appendix on Learned and Social Institutions. If there are books to be read on any line of affair of the two countries, the Bibliography will be found to contain the list of the latest authoritative works. This is only one of many ways in which the sections, related as a unit, may help the reader in locating all the important information on the two countries.

### STATISTICS

There are approximately 1,200 tables in this book. The sources of the tables will be found at the end of the respective chapters in which they appear. The sign "..." indicates that the figure is not available at the time of writing or that it is non-existent. The sign "—" indicates that the figure is either nil or negligible.

### MAP

The map of Japan, Manchoukuo and adjoining territories, supplemented with this issue, contains some 4,000 place names. By referring to the "Map Index" in the 1936 issue any place name may be easily located by key numbers and letters corresponding to squared areas on the map.

### IDENTIFYING CHINESE CHARACTERS

In view of the existence of a large number of different Chinese characters of identical pronunciation, the Who's Who gives the corresponding Chinese characters of the names entered of Japanese and Manchoukuoans.

### DIAGRAMS

As a consequence of the increasingly important role which the larger business organizations of Japan are taking in Japanese finance, commerce and industry, diagrammatic charts of nine of the representative concerns, showing their spheres of influence, have been appended to the Business Directory section of this issue. A list of other diagrams is given in the Table of Contents.

### ADVERTISEMENTS

Advertisers are representative of establishments of high standing, and their advertisements will be found in the pages preceding and following the contents of the book. Inquiries concerning our advertisers are welcomed, and will be attended to promptly.

owners,

Yingkow), Mukden, Tsingtao, Chefoo, g, Saigon, Manila, embang, Bangkok, chi, Madrass, Tehe-San Francisco, and

sellschaft. Paris & annesburg: Mitsui a de Importación y

, Ltd.

10,000

its,

yo

nonok



, Ltd.

TOKYO

e, Hiroshima, Taihoku.



西  
編  
永久保存



## The Mitsui Bank, Limited

Capital Subscribed . . . . . Yen 100,000,000  
 Capital Paid-up . . . . . 60,000,000  
 Reserve Funds . . . . . 61,800,000

**HEAD OFFICE:** No. 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

**Home Branches:** Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Kobe, Kyoto, Marunouchi (Tokyo), Moji, Nagoya, Nagoya-Kamimaetsu, Nihonbashi (Tokyo), Osaka, Osaka-Dojima, Osaka-Kawaguchi, Osaka-Nishi, Osaka-Semba, Otaru, Wakamatsu (Kyushu), Yokohama.

**Foreign Branches:** Bombay, London, New York, Shanghai, Sourabaya.

**London Bankers:** Barclays Bank, Ltd. Midland Bank, Ltd.

**New York Bankers:**

Bankers Trust Co. Chase National Bank. National City Bank of New York.



## Mitsui Mining Company, Limited

CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

**Head Office:** No. 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

**Producers and Sellers of**

COAL, COKES, COAL-TAR & BY-PRODUCTS, DYES & INTERMEDIATES, ACIDS & HEAVY CHEMICALS, SULPHATE OF AMMONIA, SPelter, BOILER ZINC, ZINC SHEETS, ZINC DUST, LEAD, SILVER & GOLD, MACHINERIES & TOOLS, FIRE BRICKS.

## Mitsui Trust Company, Limited

The First Trust Company Established in Japan

CAPITAL . . . . . Yen 30,000,000

**Departments:**

TRUST, BOND, LOAN, FOREIGN, REAL ESTATE AND SAFE DEPOSIT.

**Main Office:** Muromachi, Nihonbashi, Tokyo.

**Branch Office:** Koraihashi, Osaka.

# READ CAREFULLY

It Will Make The Year Book  
Worth More To You

1836

### GENERAL DIVISION

The book is divided into two major sections, namely, Japan and Manchoukuo. Complementing these sections are four appendices, viz., Who's Who, Business Directory, Bibliography and Learned and Social Institutions, in addition to a General Index.

### HOW THE PARTS ASSIST EACH OTHER

The parts, mentioned above are so arranged and edited as to permit comprehensive understanding of each independent of the others. The trained reader will find immediately, however, that each section can be made to complement the others considerably in a number of cases. For instance, given a specific subject either on Japan or Manchoukuo to review, the reader may look up the item in the General Index. If there is any prominent person connected with the activity, his name may be found in the Who's Who. If the biography further mentions his affiliations with learned or social institutions, or companies, the standing of such may be found either in the Business Directory or in the appendix on Learned and Social Institutions. If there are books to be read on any line of affair of the two countries, the Bibliography will be found to contain the list of the latest authoritative works. This is only one of many ways in which the sections, related as a unit, may help the reader in locating all the important information on the two countries.

### STATISTICS

There are approximately 1,200 tables in this book. The sources of the tables will be found at the end of the respective chapters in which they appear. The sign "..." indicates that the figure is not available at the time of writing or that it is non-existent. The sign "—" indicates that the figure is either nil or negligible.

### MAP

The map of Japan, Manchoukuo and adjoining territories, supplemented with this issue, contains some 4,000 place names. By referring to the "Map Index" in the 1936 issue any place name may be easily located by key numbers and letters corresponding to squared areas on the map.

### IDENTIFYING CHINESE CHARACTERS

In view of the existence of a large number of different Chinese characters of identical pronunciation, the Who's Who gives the corresponding Chinese characters of the names entered of Japanese and Manchoukuoans.

### DIAGRAMS

As a consequence of the increasingly important role which the larger business organizations of Japan are taking in Japanese finance, commerce and industry, diagrammatic charts of nine of the representative concerns, showing their spheres of influence, have been appended to the Business Directory section of this issue. A list of other diagrams is given in the Table of Contents.

### ADVERTISEMENTS

Advertisers are representative of establishments of high standing, and their advertisements will be found in the pages preceding and following the contents of the book. Inquiries concerning our advertisers are welcomed, and will be attended to promptly.

ipowners,

Yingkow), Mukden, Tsingtao, Chefoo, g, Saigon, Manila, embang, Bangkok, chi, Madrass, Tehe-San Francisco, and

sellschaft. Paris & annesburg: Mitsui a de Importación y

, Ltd.

10,000

its,

yo



, Ltd.

TOKYO

e, Hiroshima, Taihoku.

SA 10090  
ITEM 21

C20



# Mitsui & Co., Ltd.

(Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.)

General Exporters and Importers, Insurance and Ship Agents, Shipowners,  
Shipbuilders, Sawmill Owners, and Wharfingers

HEAD OFFICE: TOKYO, JAPAN

**Foreign Branches & Representatives:** Dairen, Antung, Newchang (Yingkow), Mukden, Hsinking, Harbin, Tsitsihar, Botanko, Tomon, Tientsin, Peiping, Tsingtao, Chefoo, Tsinan, Shanghai, Nanking, Hankow, Amoy, Canton, Hongkong, Saigon, Manila, Cebu, Davao, Iloilo, Sydney, Melbourne, Singapore, Medan, Palembang, Bangkok, Sourabaya, Semarang, Batavia, Calcutta, Rangoon, Bombay, Karachi, Madrass, Teheran, Kabul, London, Vienna, Alexandria, Casablanca, New York, San Francisco, and Seattle.

**Correspondents:** Berlin & Hamburg: Deutsche Bussan Aktiengesellschaft. Paris & Lyons: Société Anonyme Française Bussan. Cape Town and Johannesburg: Mitsui Bussan South Africa (Pty.) Ltd. Buenos Aires: Nambel Compañia de Importación y Exportación Sociedad Anónima.



# The Toshin Warehouse Co., Ltd.

(Toshin Soko Kaisha)

CAPITAL - - - - - Yen 15,000,000

Stevedoring, Landing, Express and Shipping Agents,  
Customs Brokers and Warehousemen

**HEAD OFFICE:**

No. 12, Hokozaicho 3-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

**Warehouses and Offices:**

Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Yokkaichi, Osaka, Kobe, Moji & Shimoda



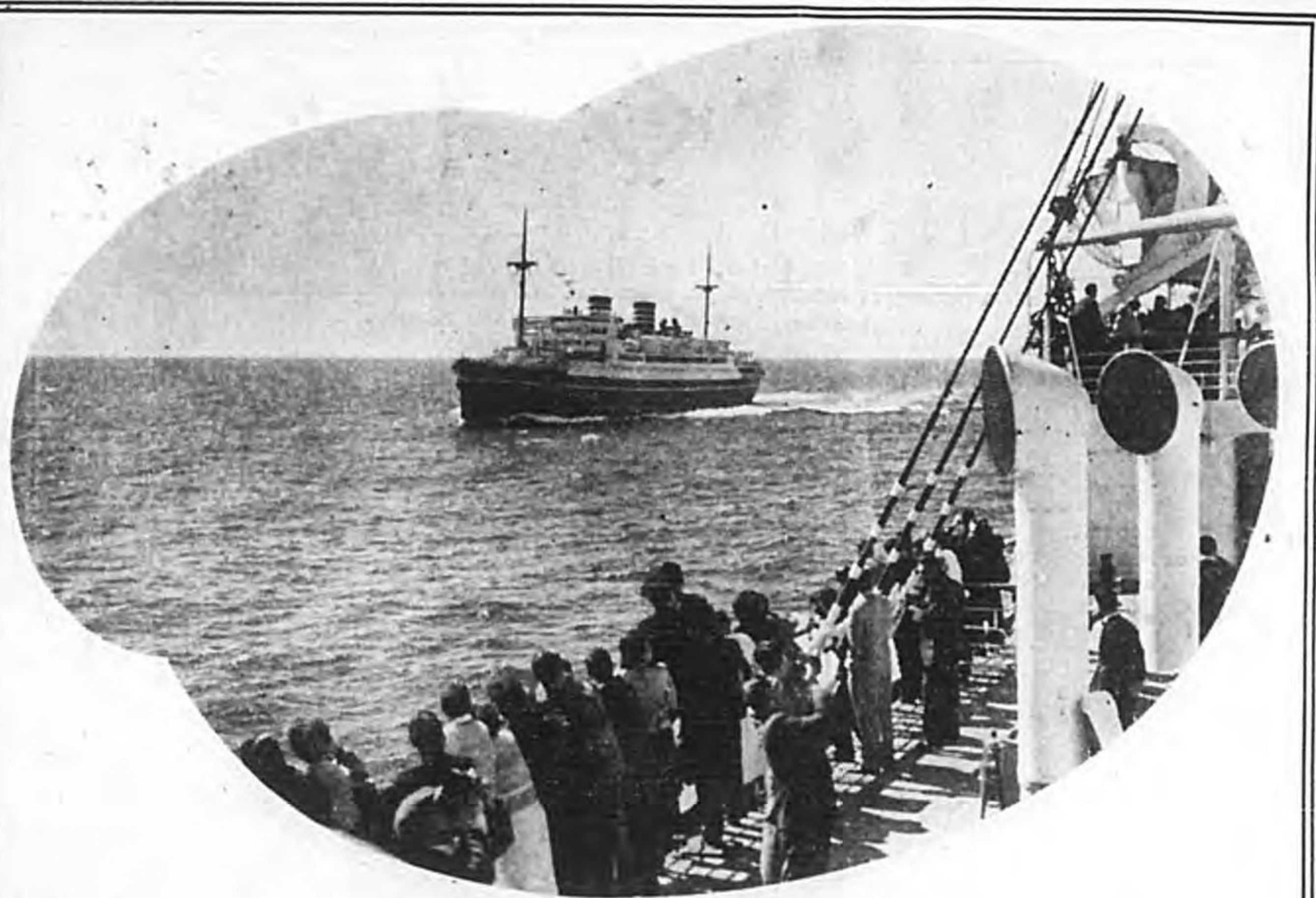
# Mitsui Life Insurance Co., Ltd.

**HEAD OFFICE:**

No. 1, MUROMACHI 2-CHOME, NIHONBASHI-KU, TOKYO

**Branch Offices:**

Tokyo, Otaru, Sendai, Kanazawa, Nagoya, Osaka, Kobe, Hiroshima,  
Fukuoka, Niigata, Kyoto, Takamatsu, Kumamoto, Keijo, Taihoku.



## The Popular Way To Japan & Manchoukuo

Travel the way of N.Y.K. . . . known the world over for excellent service, luxurious accommodation and succulent cuisine on its palatial liners.

Frequent rail, sea and air services link Japan and Manchoukuo, the promising new State.

**N. Y. K. LINE**  
(Japan Mail)

**HEAD OFFICE: TOKYO, JAPAN**

**Dairen Office: 181 Yamagata-dori**

Other Offices and Agencies throughout the World

# O.S.K. LINE



1st Class Smoking Room

## Travel By Sea

VIA Japan—Manchoukuo  
Connecting Service

— 26 Sailings Per Month —

**A SPLENDID FLEET  
OF 10 VESSELS**

S.S. "ORYOKU MARU"  
S.S. "KOKURYU MARU"  
S.S. "NEKKA MARU"  
S.S. "KITSURIN MARU"  
S.S. "MIDZUHO MARU"  
S.S. "FUSO MARU"  
S.S. "USSURI MARU"  
S.S. "URAL MARU"  
S.S. "BAIKAL MARU"  
S.S. "AMERICA MARU"

**OSAKA SHOSEN KAISHA**

**HEAD OFFICE: OSAKA, JAPAN.**

DAIREN, MUKDEN, HSINKING, HARBIN. Branches & Agents all over the Wor'd.



**KOKUSAI LINE**

**KOKUSAI KISEN KAISHA**

S. KUROKAWA  
PRESIDENT

Owners of Motor and Steam Vessels

Aggregating

300,000 Tons Deadweight

Head Office: Tokyo, Japan

Telegraphic Address: INTERSHIP TOKYO

**PRINCIPAL REGULAR SERVICES**

Far East—North Europe—Far East  
via Suez Canal

*The new motor vessels in the above service operate from Kobe to Marseilles  
in 32 days, carrying a limited number of passengers.*

Orient—New York—Orient  
via Panama Canal

*The new motor vessels in the above service operate from Yokohama to New York  
in 25 days, carrying a limited number of passengers.*

New York—Hamburg—New York

Japan—Australia—Japan

Japan—Africa—Japan

Japan—Bombay—Japan

Etc., Etc., Etc.

**Branch Offices**

KOBE: Kogin Building, Nishi-Machi, Kobe  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN KOBE

YOKOHAMA: New Yokohama Express Building, Kaigan-Dori, Yokohama  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN YOKOHAMA

LONDON: Holland House, Bury Street, London, E. C. 3  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN LONDON

NEW YORK: 1 Broadway, New York  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN NEWYORK

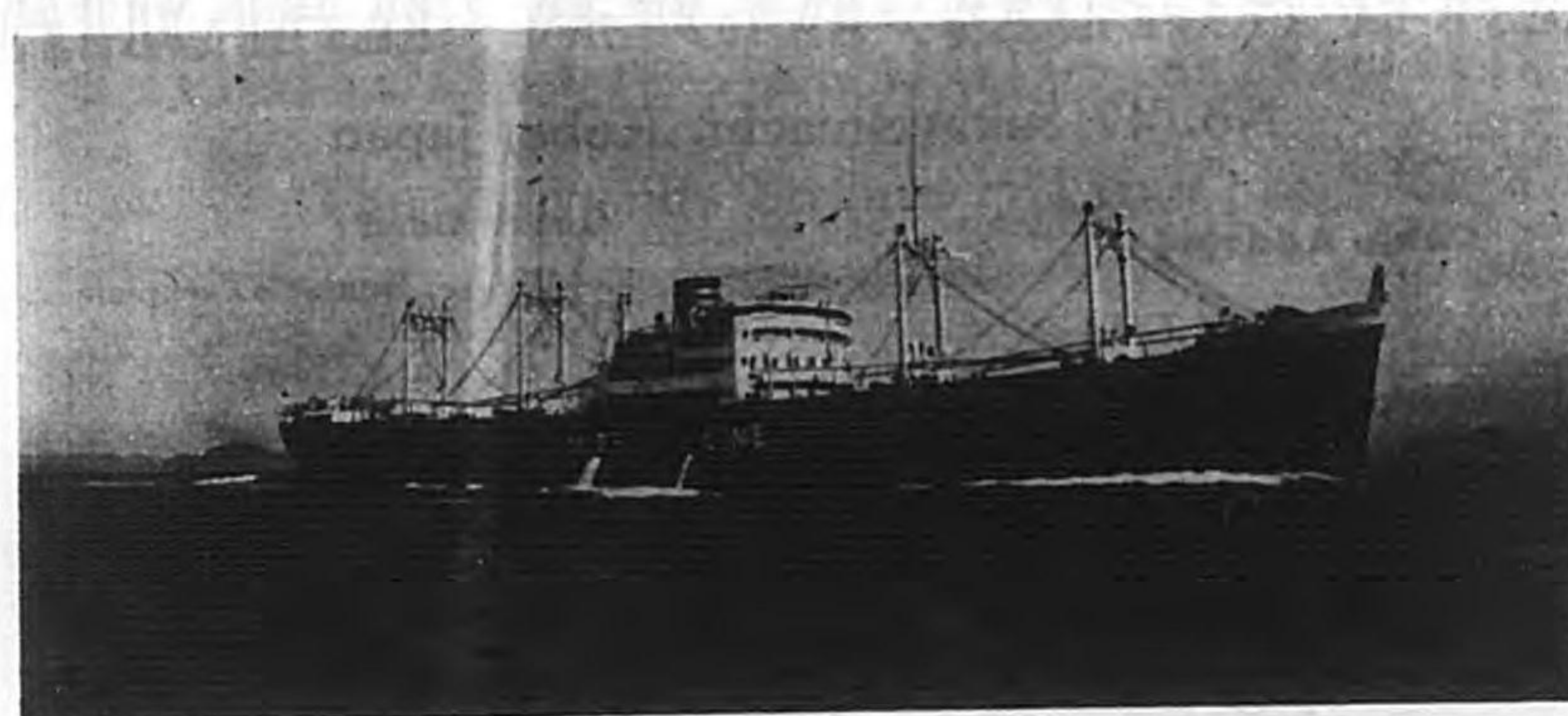
LOS ANGELES: 490 Chamber of Commerce Building, Los Angeles, Calif.  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN LOSANGELES

*Agencies at all Principal Ports in the World*

Mitsui



Line



M.S. "ARIMASAN MARU" 8915 Tons D/W Speed 19½ Knots

**REGULAR SERVICE**

ORIENT-NEW YORK LINE . . . . .	2-3 Sailings per month
JAPAN-BOMBAY LINE . . . . .	1 Sailing per month
JAPAN-MADRAS LINE . . . . .	1 Sailing per month
JAPAN-PERSIAN GULF LINE . . . . .	1 Sailing per month
JAPAN-BANGKOK LINE . . . . .	2-3 Sailings per month
JAPAN-PHILIPPINE LINE . . . . .	1-2 Sailings per month
JAPAN-DAIREN LINE . . . . .	3 Sailings per month

**MITSUI BUSSAN KAISHA, LIMITED**  
(MITSUI & CO., LTD.)

**Freight Department**

HEADQUARTERS: 3, KAIGAN-DORI, KOBE

Local Offices: Tokyo, Otaru, Osaka, Moji, Miike, Dairen, Shanghai, Manila  
Bangkok, Bombay, Seattle, San Francisco, New York, London.

Agents: MITSUI & CO., LTD., BRANCH OFFICES  
at Various Centers of the World

"K"  LINE

# KAWASAKI KISEN KAISHA

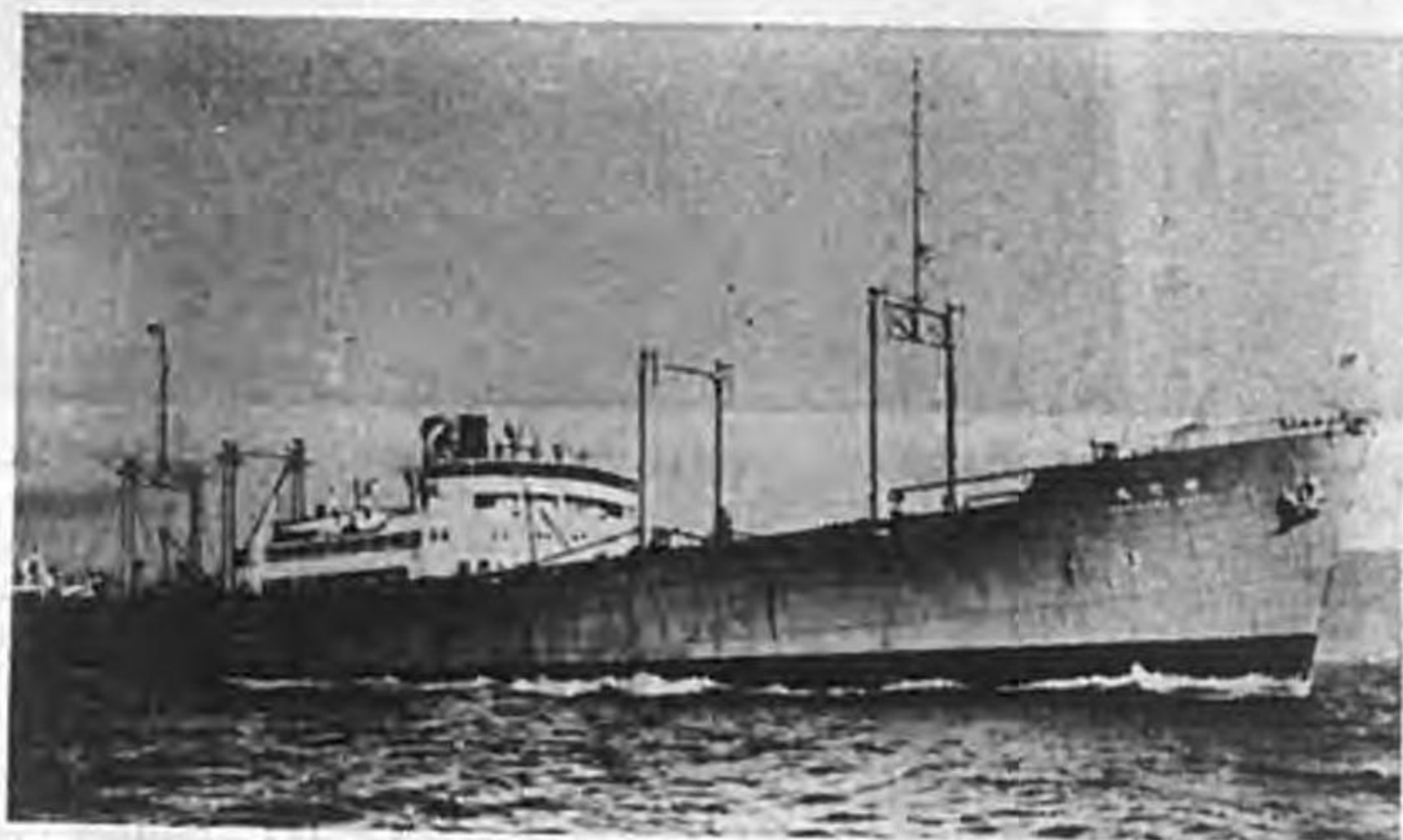
No. 47 Sakaye-machi, Kobe, Japan

**Cable Address:**

"KAWAKISEN" Kobe

**Codes Used:**

Bentley's Second Phrase, Bentley's Complete  
Phrase, Boe, Kendall's, Acme,  
A.B.C. 6th Ed. & Duo



**BRANCH OFFICES:**

NEW YORK, SAN FRANCISCO, TOKYO, YOKOHAMA,  
OTARU, SHIMONOSEKI

**AGENTS:**

LONDON, SEATTLE, SAN FRANCISCO, MANILA, SHANGHAI

**REGULAR LINES:**

NEW YORK LINE	EUROPE-FAR EAST LINE
SAN FRANCISCO-LOS ANGELES LINE	TOKYO-YOKOHAMA-DAIREN LINE
SEATTLE-VANCOUVER LINE	OSAKA-SHIKUKA LINE
SOUTH AMERICA (West Coast) LINE	OSAKA-ODOMARI LINE
EAST & SOUTH AFRICA LINE	REISUI-SHIMONOSEKI LINE
BOMBAY LINE	REISUI-HANSHIN LINE
ASIA-EUROPE-N. & S. AMERICA LINE	WEST KOREA LINE
JAPAN-AUSTRALIA LINE	NORTH KOREA LINE



# YAMASHITA KISEN KAISHA

(The Yamashita Steamship Co., Ltd.)

HEAD OFFICE:

**KOBE, JAPAN**

CABLE ADDRESS: "YAMASHITA KOBE"



## Shipowners and Operators.

*Managing vessels about 900,000 Tons Deadweight*

**BRANCHES**

Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Osaka, Moji, Wakamatsu,  
Yawata, Otaru, Dairen, Tsingtau, Shanghai, Manila,  
London, Sydney, New Zealand, Seattle, Portland, New  
York and Vancouver.

Agencies in all principal ports of the world

# DEMAG

AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT  
DUISBURG (Germany)

WE DESIGN AND CONSTRUCT

## COMPLETE PLANTS

FOR MINES AND QUARRIES

## Blast Furnaces, Steelworks and Rolling Mills

Cranes and transporting plants for harbours,  
store-yards and factories, electrically operated  
high speed lifting devices, toothed wheel gears,  
shovel excavators, compressors and portable  
compressed-air plants

## STEEL STRUCTURES Road and Railway Bridges

FOR INFORMATION PLEASE APPLY TO:

### H. GOOSSENS

DEMAG'S GENERAL-REPRESENTATIVE

No. 612 Nippon Yusen Bldg., Marunouchi,  
TOKYO

Tel.: Marunouchi 0869 & 0954

President :  
KAEMON TAMIYA

Mng.-Dir. :  
SHIGEMI YOKOW



Telephone Nos.  
Oh 14, 15, 16, 22

## The Harima Shipbuilding & Engineering Co., Ltd.

(KABUSHIKI KAISHA HARIMA ZOSENSHO)

OH-CHO, HYOGOKEN, NIPPON

### Kobe Office :

Kogin Building, Nishimachi, Kobe  
Telephone Nos.  
Sannomiya 3450, 3451, 3452

### Tokyo Office :

Kaijo Building, Marunouchi, Tokyo  
Telephone Nos.  
Marunouchi 1715, 2717



## TAMA DOCKYARD CO., LTD.

(Ex-Name: Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd. Shipbuilding Dept.)

### SHIPBUILDERS, ENGINEERS & REPAIRERS

*The Most Modernized Dockyard in the Far East,  
equipped with Three Big Drydocks & Six Building Berths*

### SPECIALITIES :

Mitsui-B & W Diesel Engine, Mitsui-Götaverken Turbo-Compressor,  
Mitsui-Howden Johnson Boiler & Oertz Rudder

HEAD OFFICE: 2-chome, Muromachi, Nihombashiku, Tokyo  
KOBE OFFICE: No. 3, Kaigan-dori, Kobe  
TAMA YARD: Tama, Okayamaken, Japan  
AGENTS: Any Branch Office of the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

# DEMAG

AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT  
DUISBURG (Germany)

WE DESIGN AND CONSTRUCT

## COMPLETE PLANTS

FOR MINES AND QUARRIES

## Blast Furnaces, Steelworks and Rolling Mills

Cranes and transporting plants for harbours,  
store-yards and factories, electrically operated  
high speed lifting devices, toothed wheel gears,  
shovel excavators, compressors and portable  
compressed-air plants

## STEEL STRUCTURES Road and Railway Bridges

FOR INFORMATION PLEASE APPLY TO:

### H. GOOSSENS

DEMAG'S GENERAL-REPRESENTATIVE

No. 612 Nippon Yusen Bldg., Marunouchi,  
TOKYO

Tel.: Marunouchi 0869 & 0954

President:  
KAEMON TAMIYA

Mng.-Dir.:  
SHIGEMI YOKOW



Telephone Nos.  
Oh 14, 15, 16, 22

## The Harima Shipbuilding & Engineering Co., Ltd.

(KABUSHIKI KAISHA HARIMA ZOSENSHO)

OH-CHO, HYOGOKEN, NIPPON

### Kobe Office:

Kogin Building, Nishimachi, Kobe  
Telephone Nos.  
Sannomiya 3450, 3451, 3452

### Tokyo Office:

Kaijo Building, Marunouchi, Tokyo  
Telephone Nos.  
Marunouchi 1715, 2717



## TAMA DOCKYARD CO., LTD.

(Ex-Name: Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd. Shipbuilding Dept.)

### SHIPBUILDERS, ENGINEERS & REPAIRERS

*The Most Modernized Dockyard in the Far East,  
equipped with Three Big Drydocks & Six Building Berths*

### SPECIALITIES:

Mitsui-B & W Diesel Engine, Mitsui-Götaverken Turbo-Compressor,  
Mitsui-Howden Johnson Boiler & Oertz Rudder

HEAD OFFICE: 2-chome, Muromachi, Nihombashiku, Tokyo  
KOBE OFFICE: No. 3, Kaigan-dori, Kobe  
TAMA YARD: Tama, Okayamaken, Japan  
AGENTS: Any Branch Office of the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

ESTABLISHED IN 1880

# OSAKA IRON WORKS, LTD.

(KABUSHIKI KAISHA OSAKA TEKKOSHO)

OSAKA  JAPAN

Contractors to the Imperial Japanese Navy and Government Railway  
Ship-Builders, Engineers, Boiler Makers, and Repairers of  
all Classes of Vessels

**Head Office:**  
17, Sakurajima  
Minami-cho, Osaka

**Branch Offices:**  
Tokyo and Kobe

**Agencies:**  
Dairen, Hoten, Shinkyō,  
Harbin (Manchoukuo)  
Keijo, Seishin (Korea)



**Works:**

Sakurajima (Osaka) \*  
Chikko (Osaka)  
Innoshima (Hiroshima)  
Hikoshima (Shimonoseki)

13 Building Berths up to  
19,000 tons Gross, 10 Dry  
Docks up to 760 feet long

A Twin-Screw Self-Propelling Bucket Dredger "KUSHIRO"

Capacity 1,000 tons per Hour. Built and Engineered at Sakurajima Works

**Cable Address:** "TEKKOSHO" Osaka

**Codes Used:** Acme, Bentley's

**Cable Address:**

"DOCKYARD, KOBE"

(Contractors to the Imperial  
Japanese and Foreign  
Governments)



**Codes Used:**

A.B.C. 6th, Bentley's Complete  
Phrase & Table Code

## Kawasaki Dockyard Co., Ltd.

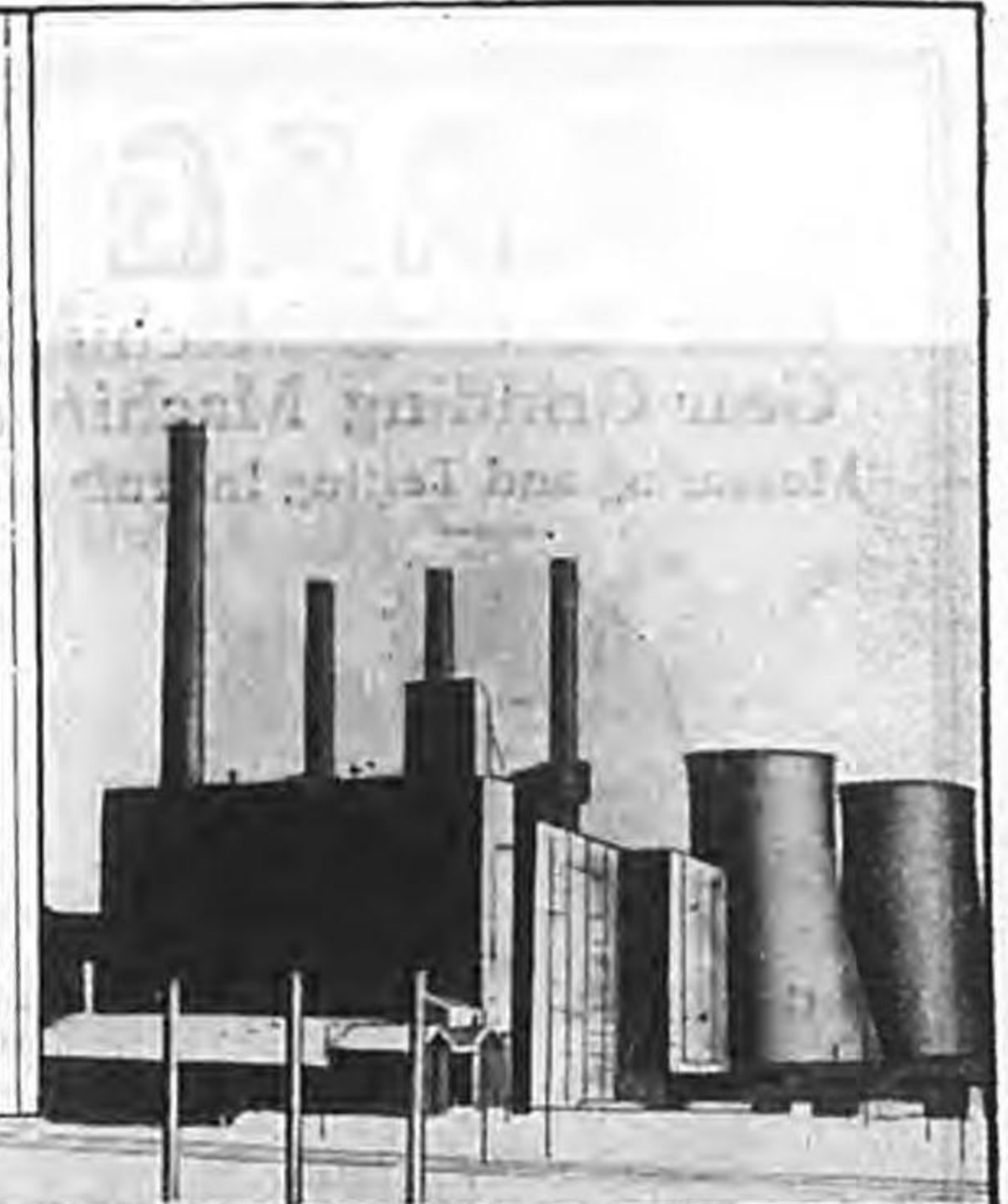
Head Office: KOBE, JAPAN



Shipbuilders, Engineers, Repairers, Electricians, Steel Plates  
and Sheet Rollers, Aeroplane Builders and Ship Owners.

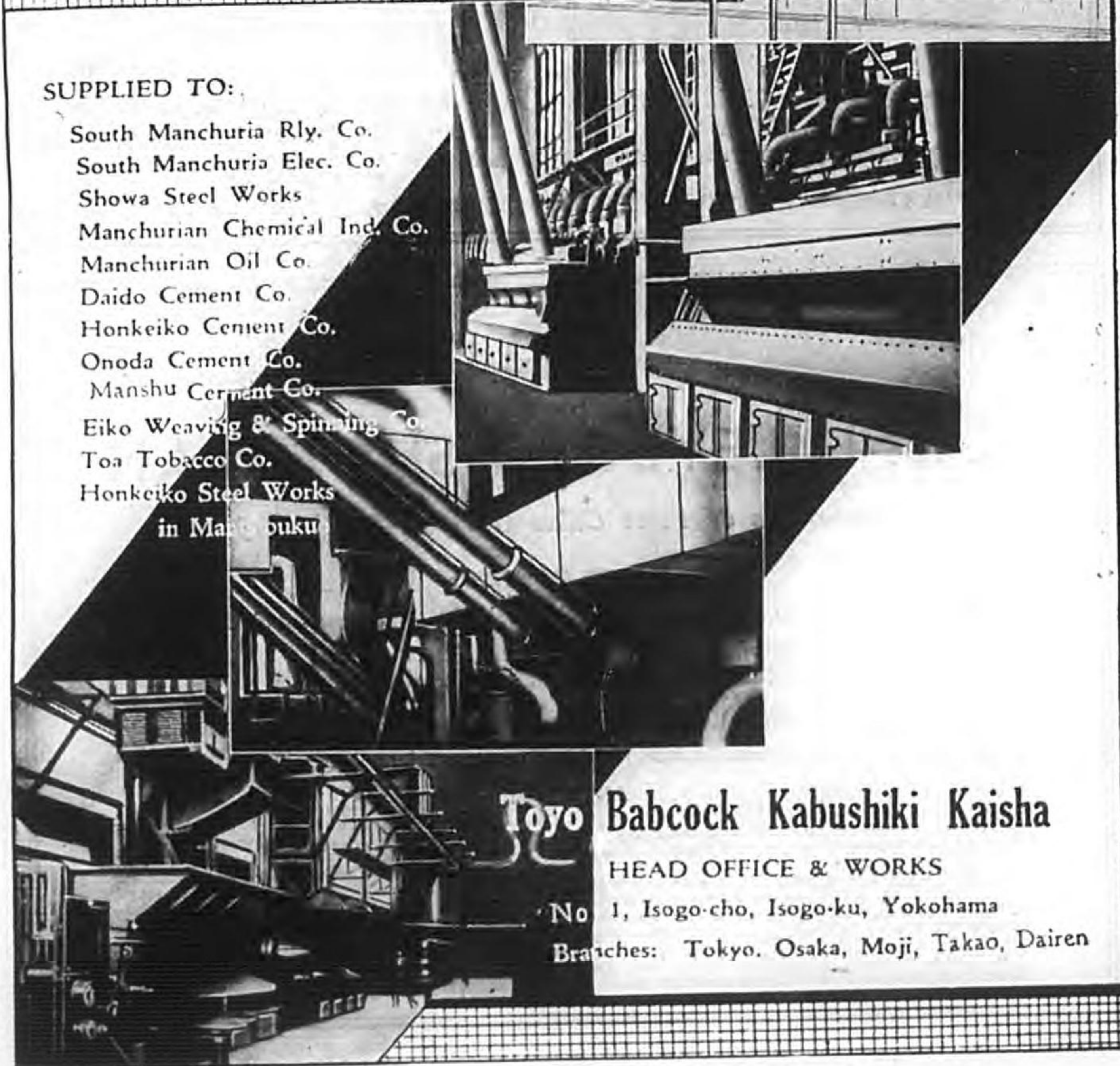
**Works:** Shipbuilding and Engineering Works. Plate and Sheet Mills. Aviation Works.  
Steel Works. Kawasaki Locomotive & Car Co., Ltd.

# BABCOCK HIGH PRESSURE BOILERS



**SUPPLIED TO:**

South Manchuria Rly. Co.  
South Manchuria Elec. Co.  
Showa Steel Works  
Manchurian Chemical Ind. Co.  
Manchurian Oil Co.  
Daido Cement Co.  
Honkeiko Cement Co.  
Onoda Cement Co.  
Manshu Cement Co.  
Eiko Weaving & Spinning Co.  
Toa Tobacco Co.  
Honkeiko Steel Works  
in Manchoukuo



**Toyo Babcock Kabushiki Kaisha**

HEAD OFFICE & WORKS

No. 1, Isogo-cho, Isogo-ku, Yokohama

Branches: Tokyo, Osaka, Moji, Takao, Dairen



# MAAG

Gear Cutting Machines  
Gear Grinding Machines  
Measuring and Testing Instruments



Gear Grinding Machine Type HSS-60

SOLE AGENTS:

VHSIVX JHSOQ

Sulzer Brothers Engineering Office

社 総 スルザー フラザース工業事務所

神戸市神戸区京町七二 電話三宮三八二

東京出張所 東京市日本橋區室町三丁目不動ビル  
電日本橋二四九八

大連出張所 大連市松山町九番地 電伏見一四

# Sulzer

SPECIALITIES:

Diesel Engines for Stationary Plants  
Two-Cycle Marine Diesel Engines  
Diesel Engines for Rail Cars and Locomotives  
Centrifugal and Screw Pumps, Fans  
and Blowers  
Steam Engines; Steam Boilers  
Super High-Pressure Steam Boilers  
Ice-Making and Refrigerating Plants  
High-Pressure Gas Compressors  
Apparatus and Tanks in Stainless Steel  
Fittings and Piping; Dry Coke-Cooling

GOSHI KAISHA

Sulzer Brothers Engineering Office

社 総 スルザー フラザース工業事務所

神戸市神戸区京町七二 電話三宮三八二

東京出張所 東京市日本橋區室町三丁目不動ビル  
電日本橋二四九八

大連出張所 大連市松山町九番地 電伏見一四



## K. K. L. LEYBOLD SHOKWAN

Importers of First Class German Machinery

HEAD OFFICE:

Tokyo Tatemono Bldg., 3-chome, Gofukubashi, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

Telephones: Nihonbashi (24) 1211, 1212, 1213, 1214

Telegraphic Address: LEYBOLD TOKYO

BRANCH OFFICE: Nihon Kaijo Bldg., 1-chome, Kami-dori, Edobori, Nishi-ku, Osaka

Hsinking Bureau: 1, Oimatsu-cho, Hsinking

Tel.: Yamatokyoku (3) 5617

ARTICLES:

Coke Oven-, Byproducts-, Coke and Coal Water Gas Plants, Gas Producers, Coal Liquefaction-, Absolute Alcohol-, Caustic Soda and Soda Ash Plants and other Chemical Machinery, Water Turbines, Machines and Apparatuses for the Paper-, Pulp-, Textile-, Rayon-, Staple Fibre-, Knitting-, Optical-, Leather-, Brewery-, Ceramic-, Photo- and Cement-Industries, Machinery for Water Supply, Sewer and Civil Engineering, High Precision Machine Tools, Precision Measuring Instruments, Testing-, Heavy Duty- and Sheet-Metal Working-Machines, Drying-Machines for Chemicals & all other kinds of Materials, Diesel and Gas Engines, Diesel and Gasoline Locomotives, Diesel Trucks and Tractors, Steam Ploughs, Printing-, Book Binding-, Paper Cutting-, Paper-Box Making-, Colour Grinding- and Cable Making-Machines, Glass Engraved Photo Screens, Fire Engines, Rolling Mills for Steel, Iron, Brass, Copper, Aluminium Foils, etc., Coal and Ore Dressing Plants, High Pressure Steam Boilers, Hydraulic Power Transmissions, etc.

# The East Asiatic Co., Ltd.

Head Office: COPENHAGEN



1. Regular Sailings from Europe to Ceylon, Siam, China, Japan, South Africa, Australia, West Indies, Central America and the West Coast of North America and vice versa.
2. Import to Europe of Far-Eastern and other Oversea products.
3. Export to Oversea ports of European products.

HARBIN AGENCY:

Polevaja 65

Telgr. Add.: "WASSARD"

DAIREN AGENCY:

Higashikoencho 1

Telgr. Add.: "WASSARD"

Own Oversea Branches and Agencies: Bangkok, Singapore, Shanghai, Hongkong, Canton, Hankow, Tsingtao, Weihaiwei, Seattle, San Francisco, Durban, Johannesburg, Capetown, Madras, Bombay, Calcutta, Rangoon, Penang, Kuala Lumpur.

Agents in Japan: DODWELL & CO.,  
Kobe.  
Osaka.  
Yokohama.



# THE DAI-ICHI GINKO, LTD.

(Formerly The First National Bank)

(ESTABLISHED 1873)

**CAPITAL (Paid up)** . . . . . Yen 57,500,000  
**RESERVE** . . . . . Yen 72,500,000

**A Complete Banking Service**

**HEAD OFFICE: TOKYO**

**BRANCHES:**

Yokohama, Kobe, Osaka, Kyoto, Seoul and other principal Cities at home.

*Correspondents:* All important places at home and abroad.



# THE YASUDA BANK, LTD.

**HEAD OFFICE:**

Otemachi 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo

**Capital Subscribed** . . . . . Yen 150,000,000  
**Reserve Funds** . . . . . " 71,000,000

*Chairman:* HAJIME YASUDA

*Deputy-Chairman:* HIROZO MORI

The Bank is now in command, not only of 126 branches in Japan, but also of the services which it has secured from many correspondents throughout the world, and is able to offer accommodation for every kind of banking facility, foreign and domestic.



# THE SANWA BANK, LTD.

**Head Office: OSAKA, JAPAN**

**Capital Subscribed** . . . . . Yen 107,200,000  
**Capital Paid-up** . . . . . " 72,200,000  
**Reserve Funds** . . . . . " 32,610,000

**President:**

Mr. S. NAKANE

**Managing Directors:**

Mr. K. OKANO

Mr. K. MORINOBU

Mr. M. SANO

Mr. T. MATSUNO

Established in 1933 by amalgamation of the Thirty-Fourth Bank, Ltd., the Yamaguchi Bank, Ltd. and the Konoike Bank, Ltd. These three banks have held leading positions for over half a century among the most important financial institutions that served to develop the industry and commerce of the nation.

The bank, with its concentrated capital and combined executive experience, is able to offer the best of service to both local and foreign business.

**Overseas Agents:**

**LONDON:**

The Bank of Taiwan, Ltd.  
The Barclays Bank, Ltd.  
The Chase National Bank of the City of New York.  
Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.  
The Lloyds Bank, Ltd.  
The National City Bank of New York  
The Yokohama Specie Bank, Ltd.

**NEW YORK:**

The Bank of Taiwan, Ltd.  
The Chase National Bank of the City of New York.  
The Guaranty Trust Co. of New York.  
Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.  
Irving Trust Company.  
The National City Bank of New York.  
The Yokohama Specie Bank, Ltd.



# THE SUMITOMO BANK, LIMITED

HEAD OFFICE: OSAKA JAPAN

Subscribed Capital . . . . . Yen 70,000,000  
Paid-up Capital . . . . . " 50,000,000  
Reserve Funds . . . . . " 46,610,000

## HOME OFFICES

Osaka, Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Kyoto, Kobe, Wakayama, Okayama, Onomichi, Niihama, Kure, Hiroshima, Yanai, Shimonoseki, Moji, Kokura, Wakamatsu, Fukuoka, Kurume and Kumamoto.

## OFFICES IN PACIFIC LINERS

M.S. "Asama Maru," M.S. "Chichibu Maru," M.S. "Tatsuta Maru"

## FOREIGN OFFICES

London, New York, San Francisco, Los Angeles and Shanghai.

## AFFILIATED BANKS

The Sumitomo Bank of California, Sacramento, Cal., U.S.A.  
The Sumitomo Bank of Seattle, Seattle, Wash., U.S.A.  
The Sumitomo Bank of Hawaii, Honolulu, Hawaii.

## CORRESPONDENTS

Maintained in all important places at home and abroad.

Cable Address:

"KOGIN" Tokyo



CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED:

¥50,000,000

# THE INDUSTRIAL BANK OF JAPAN, LTD.

(NIPPON KOGYO GINKO)

Established by the Japanese Government by virtue of a Special Enactment of the Imperial Diet

HEAD OFFICE: 8, 1-CHOME, MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO

Branches: Tokyo—Nihonbashi; Osaka—Koraibashi; Kobe—Nishi-machi; Nagoya—Hirokoji-dori 6-chome; Fukuoka—Tenjinno-cho; Fukushima—Omachi; Toyama—Sakurabashi-dori; Hiroshima—Nakajima-Honmachi.

Governor: ICHIMATSU HORAI, Esq. Vice-Governor: KOICHI KAWAKAMI, Esq.

Directors: SHIGERU KOTAKE, Esq.; RYUZO WATANABE, Esq.; KENYU FUKUOKA, Esq.

Auditors:

NAOICHI TANAKA, Esq., Count YOSHINORI FUTARA; EIZABURO SUGANO, Esq.

All descriptions of general banking, exchange, both foreign and domestic and trust and corporation financial business transacted.

Correspondents: In the principal cities at home, and London, Paris and New York

## Business Transacted:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Loans on the security of public bonds or debentures and shares, estates (Zaidan), special land and buildings. | 3. Deposits and safe custody of valuables. |
| 2. Subscription and underwriting public bonds or debentures.   | 4. Trust company business.                 |
|  | 5. Discounting of bills.                   |
|  | 6. Foreign exchange business.              |

# THE CENTRAL BANK OF MANCHOU

## HEAD OFFICE:

Hsi-San-Tao-Chieh, Pei-Ta-Chieh, Hsinking

## BRANCH OFFICES:

Fengtien (Mukden), Kirin, Harbin, Tsitsihar, and 147 other places

Capital - - - M. Y. 30,000,000

President:

TETSUSABURO TANAKA

Vice-President:

TSAI YUN-SHENG

Directors:

KIKUTARO OSAWA  
HIROSHI UNAGAMI  
JITSUTA NISHIOKA

TETSUJI TAKAGI  
WANG FU-CHUN  
SUN YAO-TSUNG

Auditors:

KAN CHAO HSIEN

TINGE SHIH YUAN



# THE MITSUBISHI BANK, LTD.

Capital . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

Reserve Funds . . . . . „ 59,200,000

Chairman: Kiyoshi Sejimo.

**Managing Directors:**

Takeo Kato, Hideya Maruyama, Kenkichi Yamaguchi, Kenkichi Takagi

Head Office: No. 5, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**Branches—Home:**

Tokyo: - Eitaibashi, Tokio Kaijo Building, Marunouchi Building, Nihonbashi, Yotsuya, Komagome, Nihonbashi-Toricho, Kanda, Shinagawa, Omori, Toranomon, Kyobashi.

Osaka: - Osaka, Nakanoshima, Senba, Osaka-Minami

Kobe: - Kobe, Sannomiya.

Others: - Kyoto, Nagoya, Otaru.

**Branches—Overseas:**

SHANGHAI OFFICE: No. 36, Kiukiang Road, Shanghai.

DAIREN OFFICE: -No. 165, Yamagata-Dori, Dairen.

LONDON OFFICE: -No. 3, Birchin Lane, Cornhill, London, E.C.3.

NEW YORK OFFICE: -No. 120, Broadway, New York.

**AMERICAN EXPRESS TRAVELERS CHEQUES** Sold at Head Office (Tokyo),

Osaka, Sannomiya (Kobe) and Nagoya Branches.



# The Mitsui Bank, Ltd.

Capital Subscribed . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

Capital Paid-up . . . . . Yen 60,000,000

Reserve Funds . . . . . Yen 61,800,000

HEAD OFFICE: 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

Home Branches: Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Kobe, Kyoto, Marunouchi (Tokyo), Moji, Nagoya, Nagoya-Kamimaetsu, Nihonbashi (Tokyo), Osaka, Osaka-Dojima, Osaka-Kawaguchi, Osaka-Nishi, Osaka-Semba, Otaru, Wakamatsu (Kyushu), Yokohama.

Foreign Branches: Bombay, London, New York, Shanghai, Sourabaya.

London Bankers: Barclays Bank, Ltd. Midland Bank, Ltd.

New York Bankers: Bankers Trust Co. Chase National Bank. National City Bank of New York.

## MAKERS & CONTRACTORS

OF

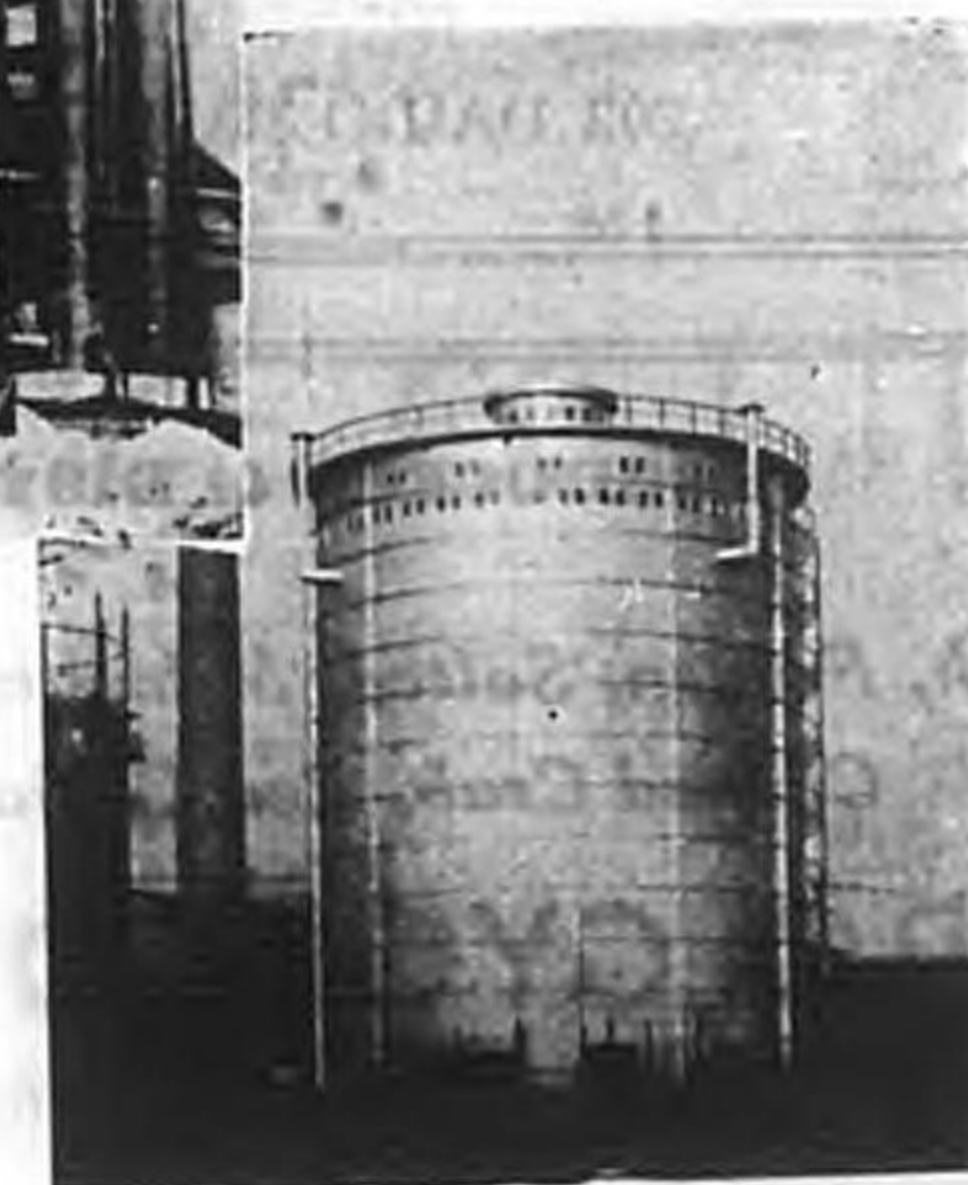
Coal Gas and Industrial Gas Producing Plants, Apparatus and Machinery for Chemical Industries, Material Handling and Conveying Plants, Oil and Water Tanks, Boilers, Steel Structures, Etc.



Water Gas Plant

**MORE THAN TWENTY PATENTS REGISTERED**

176,000 Cubic Ft. & 105,000 Cubic Ft. Waterless Gas Holders



# ISHII IRON WORKS, LTD.

**HEAD OFFICE:**

**Yuraku-kan, No. 4, Sanchoe Marunouchi, Tokyo**

**FACTORIES:**

**TSUKISHIMA WORKS:**

Tsukishima Nishinaka-dori 5-chome, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo

**KAMEIDO WORKS:**

27, Kameido 9-chome, Joto-ku Tokyo



# THE MITSUBISHI BANK, LTD.

Capital . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

Reserve Funds . . . . . ,, 59,200,000

Chairman: Kiyoshi Sejimo.

**Managing Directors:**

Takeo Kato, Hideya Maruyama, Kenkichi Yamaguchi, Kenkichi Takagi

Head Office: No. 5, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**Branches—Home:**

Tokyo: - Eitaibashi, Tokio Kaijo Building, Marunouchi Building, Nihonbashi, Yotsuya, Komagome, Nihonbashi-Toricho, Kanda, Shinagawa, Omori, Toranomom, Kyobashi.

Osaka: - Osaka, Nakanoshima, Senba, Osaka-Minami

Kobe: - Kobe, Sannomiya.

Others: - Kyoto, Nagoya, Otaru.

**Branches—Overseas:**

SHANGHAI OFFICE: No. 36, Kiukiang Road, Shanghai.

DAIREN OFFICE: -No. 165, Yamagata-Dori, Dairen.

LONDON OFFICE: -No. 3, Birchin Lane, Cornhill, London, E.C.3.

NEW YORK OFFICE: -No. 120, Broadway, New York.

**AMERICAN EXPRESS TRAVELERS CHEQUES** Sold at Head Office (Tokyo),  
Osaka, Sannomiya (Kobe) and Nagoya Branches.



# The Mitsui Bank, Ltd.

Capital Subscribed . . . . . Yen 100,000,000

Capital Paid-up . . . . . Yen 60,000,000

Reserve Funds . . . . . Yen 61,800,000

HEAD OFFICE: 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

Home Branches: Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Kobe, Kyoto, Marunouchi (Tokyo), Moji, Nagoya, Nagoya-Kamimaetsu, Nihonbashi (Tokyo), Osaka, Osaka-Dojima, Osaka-Kawaguchi, Osaka-Nishi, Osaka-Semba, Otaru, Wakamatsu (Kyushu), Yokohama.

Foreign Branches: Bombay, London, New York, Shanghai, Sourabaya.

London Bankers: Barclays Bank, Ltd. Midland Bank, Ltd.

New York Bankers: Bankers Trust Co. Chase National Bank. National City Bank of New York.

## MAKERS & CONTRACTORS OF

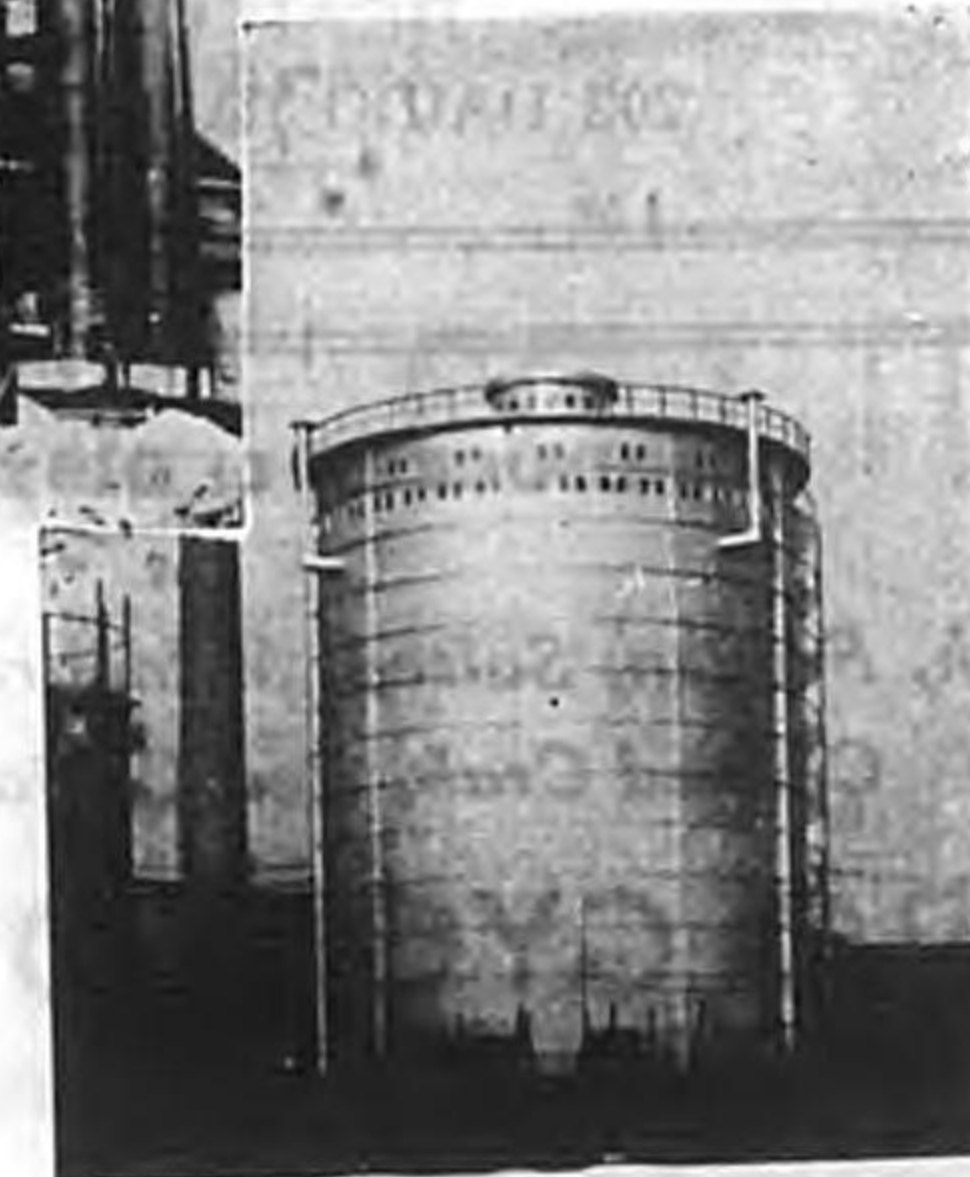
Coal Gas and Industrial Gas Producing Plants,  
Apparatus and Machinery for Chemical Industries,  
Material Handling and Conveying Plants, Oil and  
Water Tanks, Boilers, Steel Structures, Etc.



Water Gas Plant

**MORE THAN TWENTY  
PATENTS REGISTERED**

176,000 Cubic Ft. &  
105,000 Cubic Ft.  
Waterless Gas Holders



# ISHII IRON WORKS, LTD.

**HEAD OFFICE:**

**Yuraku-kan, No. 4, Sanchoe Marunouchi, Tokyo**

**FACTORIES:**

**TSUKISHIMA WORKS:**

Tsukishima Nishinaka-dori 5-chome,  
Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo

**KAMEIDO WORKS:**

27, Kameido 9-chome, Joto-ku  
Tokyo

# THE INDUSTRIAL BANK OF MANCHOU

SUBSCRIBED CAPITAL . . . . M. Y. 30,000,000  
 PAID-UP CAPITAL . . . . . M. Y. 15,000,000

Banking Service for all Kinds of  
 Commercial Business, and Industrial  
 and Agricultural Enterprises

### BRANCHES AT

Anshan	Fanchiatun	Kirin	Ryojun
Antung	Fengtien	Kungchuling	Shanchengchen
Chaoyangchen	Fushun	Liaoyang	Ssuping kai
Chengte	Haicheng	Lungching	Suihua
Chihfeng	Hailar	Mutanchiang	Tiehling
Chinchou	Harbin	Penhsihu	Tsitsihar
Chinh sien	Hsian	Pitzuwo	Tumen
Dairen	Kaiyuan	Pulantien	Yingkou

HEAD OFFICE :  
 202 DAIDO-TAIGAI, HSINKING

### PRODUCERS & DISTRIBUTORS

of  
*Fresh, Frozen, Salted, Mildcured & Canned Salmon,  
 Canned Crab, Red Caviar & Fish Meal*

## NICHIRO GYOGYO KAISHA, LTD.

Marunouchi Building, Tokyo

**CAPITAL : - - - - Yen 53,800,000**

BRANDS - "DAYBREAK" "THREE DIAMONDS" "SUMMER SEAS"

### Selling Agents in the United Kingdom :

Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, Limited 31-34, Fenchurch Street, London E.C. 3  
 Sale Tilney & Company, Limited 3 Lloyds Avenue, London E. C. 3



## ASSURANCE CO., LTD.

ESTABLISHED 1889

### Assurance in Force

Amount . . . . .	Yen 2,366,000,000
Policies . . . . .	2,294,000
Total Assets . . . . .	Yen 458,000,000

(At the end of August, 1937)

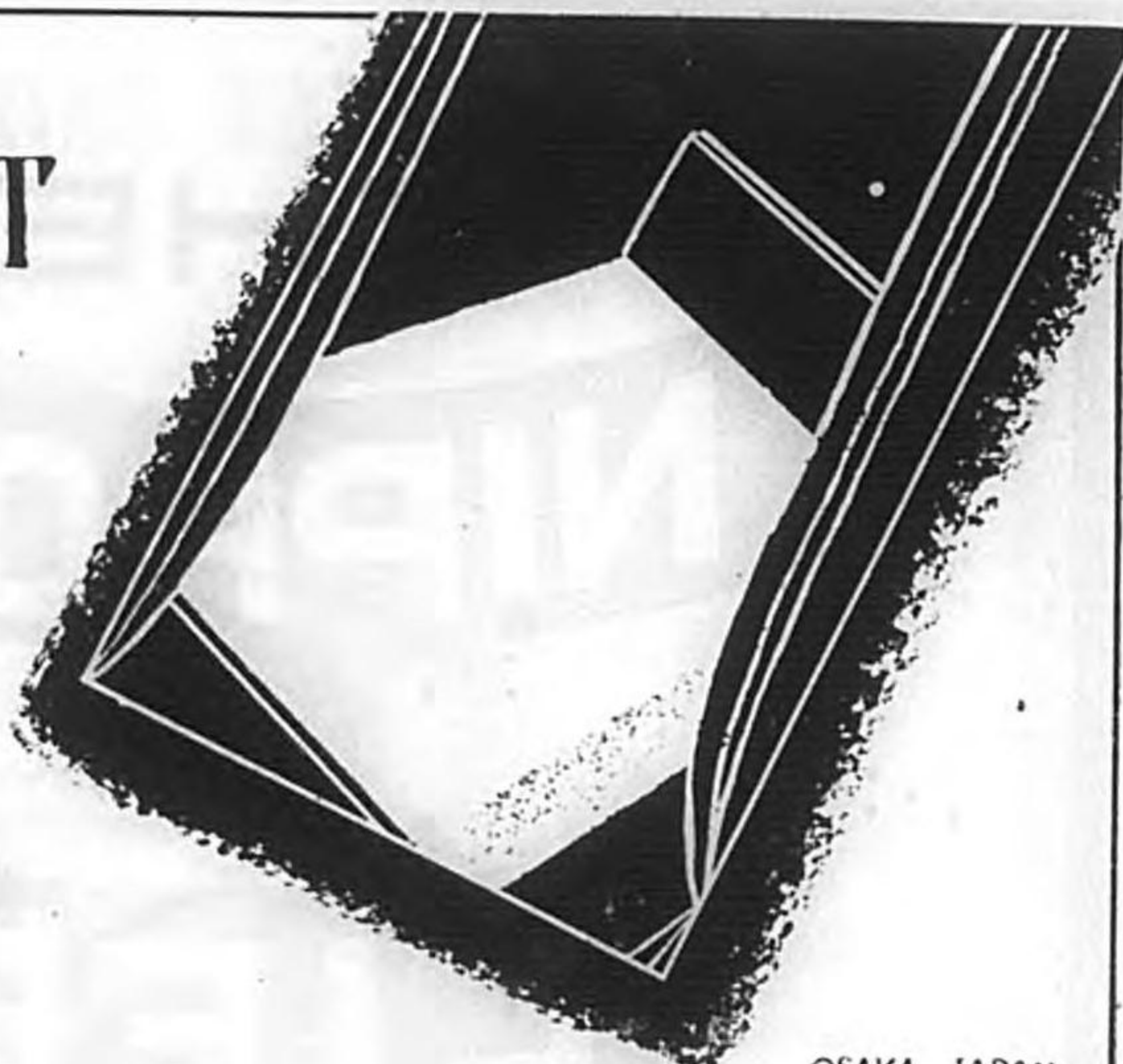
7, Imabashi Shichome, Osaka, Nippon

TATSU NARUSE, President

# TOYOBO BED-SHEET

## BEST QUALITY

54"- 90" Width  
99"-108" Length  
(Size before Hemming)



OSAKA JAPAN

TOYO COTTON MILLS CO., LTD

TEXTILE ENGINEERS AND CHEMISTS

# KOHORN



## WE SPECIALIZE

IN THE DESIGNING AND MANUFACTURING OF MACHINES.  
WE DESIGN, INSTALL, AND PUT INTO OPERATION  
COMPLETE PLANTS FOR :

**Staple Fibre, Viscose Rayon,  
Acetate Rayon, Cuprammonium  
Rayon, Transparent Paper**

WE HAVE OUR OWN PATENTED PROCESSES WHICH WE  
PUT AT THE DISPOSAL OF OUR CLIENTS

For the manufacture of multifilament rayon we have developed high-speed centrifugal and bobbin-spinning machines. We possess our own processes for the after-treatment of the rayon on the bobbin or in the cake.

Having investigated the problem of manufacturing staple fibre in our own experimental plants, we are now able to put at the disposal of our clients our patented processes. We can show you how to manufacture on our machines in 40 hours—from steeping to the ready fibre—a first-class staple fibre, equal to the best brands known.

Also for the manufacture of Acetate Rayon we have designed special machines, which are already running in several parts of the world. We have a trained staff of experts who will erect the machines and put them into operation. We guarantee in each case quantity and quality.

CHEMNITZ

TOKYO

NEW YORK

Oscar Kohorn & Co., Goshi Kaisha,

KIKUMASAMUNE BUILDING,

Ginza-nishi 3-chome, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo.



*Kanebo*  
Full Fashioned  
Silk Hosiery  
and  
Knitted  
Goods

Silk Department

The Kanegafuchi Spinning Co., Ltd.

(Kanegafuchi Boseki Kabushiki Kaisha)

KOBE, JAPAN

# GADELIUS & CO., LTD.

**TOKYO**  
OSAKA BUILDING  
UCHISAIWAICHO



**OSAKA**  
GOSHO BUILDING  
NAKANOSHIMA

**DAIREN**

TOTAKU BUILDING, YAMAGATADORI

**Machinery and Equipment for**  
POWER PLANTS—SHIPS—DOCK-YARDS—MINES  
METALLURGICAL & CHEMICAL PLANTS  
PULP AND PAPER MILLS.

---

**SANDVIK & AVESTA STEEL PRODUCTS**

ESTABLISHED 1893

# A. CAMERON & CO., LTD.

**Importers & Exporters**

HEAD OFFICE:

93 YEDO-MACHI, KOBE, JAPAN

Branches:

Osaka, Yokohama, Tokyo

Agencies:

Dairen, Mukden

Affiliated Company:

A. Cameron & Co. (China), Ltd.

81 Jinkee Road, Shanghai

AD. 26

Telegraphic Address:

"SALEHOUSE"

Codes:

All Standard Codes

# SALE & CO., LTD.

**Exporters & Importers**

**FINANCE, INVESTMENT & INSURANCE**

---

Head Office:

14, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku,

TOKYO

---

**EXPORTS:**

Canned Food Products

(Brands: Musketeer, Fusiyama, Taiyo, etc.)

Lumber and General Merchandise

Galvanized Wires and Sheets, Graphite and Manganese

Ores, Toilet Soaps, etc.

**IMPORTS:**

Machinery, Equipment and Materials for the Canning Industry, Crude Oil, Fuel Oil, Diesel Oil, Lubricating Oil, General Merchandise.

AD. 27



Established: 1904



President: T. Sumida

## Sumida Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

OIMATSU-CHO, KITAKU, OSAKA

Cable Address: "HOMARETAI" Osaka

Codes: Commercial Telegraph & Cable Code, Bentley's & Private

### Exporters, Importers and Commission Merchants

**Import:** Coffee from all parts of the world.

**Export:** Natural and Marine Products, Canned Goods, other Provisions and Dry Goods, etc.

Tokyo Office: Kobiki-cho, Kyobashi-ku

## T. Sumida & Company, Ltd.

CORNER, MAUNAKEA & PAUHI STREETS  
HONOLULU, T. H.

*Japanese and American Goods*  
*Importers, Exporters and*  
*Wholesalers in General*  
*Merchandise*



**JAPAN OFFICE:**  
Sumida Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

**Main Office:**  
21, 1-chome Oimatsu-cho, Kita-ku, Osaka

**Branch:**  
3, 2-chome Kobiki-cho, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo

Cable Address: "SUMIDA"

Telephone: 2339 P.O. Box 979

A.B.C. 5th Edition, Bentley's,  
Commercial Telegraph & Cable Code,  
Private Code

# FRAZAR & CO.

Yaesu Building, Marunouchi, TOKYO  
Osaka Building, Kitaku, OSAKA

**MANUFACTURERS AGENTS**  
**Machinery, Motorcars, Metals, Chemicals, etc.**

**AGENTS FOR**  
**JAMES MACKIE & SONS, Ltd.**

Albert Foundry, Belfast, Northern Ireland

An Organization devoted exclusively to the manufacture of Machinery for Hackling, Carding, Preparing, Spinning and Twisting of Flax, Hemp, Jute, Manila, Sisal and Kindred Fibres.  
Resident Technical Representative in Osaka.

GEORGE CROSSLEY Ltd.

Albion Iron Works, Cleckheaton, Yorkshire, England.

Wire, Hemp, Jute, Sisal and Cotton Rope Making Machinery.

CHUBB & SON'S LOCK & SAFE Co., Ltd.

128 Queen Victoria St., London, E. C. 4.

Strong Room Doors, Safes, Safe Deposits, Locks and Builder's Hardware.

CORRESPONDENTS:

Manchoukuo: Asia Boyeki Kabushiki Kaisha (Asia Trading Co., Ltd.)  
154, Yamagata-dori, Dairen.

North China: Frazar Federal Inc., U. S. A.  
25, Rue de la Juillet, Tientsin.

JONAS & COLVER (Novo) Ltd.

Novo Steel Works, Sheffield, England.

High Speed Steels, Automobile Steels, Etc.

THE WHITE MOTOR COMPANY  
Cleveland, Ohio, U. S. A.

White and Indiana Trucks.

ISTHMIAN STEAMSHIP COMPANY

CORRESPONDENTS:

New York: Frazar & Company  
30, Church Street, New York.

San Francisco: Frazar & Co., Ltd.  
Tilden Sales Building,  
7, Front Street, San Francisco.

CODE ADDRESSES:

"GOSHFRAZCO" Tokyo — "DRUMFRAZCO" Osaka

### FRAZAR ESTATE CO., LTD.

Agents for Individuals and Corporations  
Well equipped to handle Land, Houses and Estate Properties  
YAESU BUILDING, MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO  
Telephone: Marunouchi (23) 0895



CHRYSLER



CHRYSLER-PLYMOUTH



FARGO TRUCK

SOLE DISTRIBUTORS FOR THE EMPIRE OF  
JAPAN

**Yashima Automobile Co., Ltd.**

31, Tameike-Machi, Akasaka-Ku  
TOKYO



**The Safety Motor Car  
Co., Ltd.**

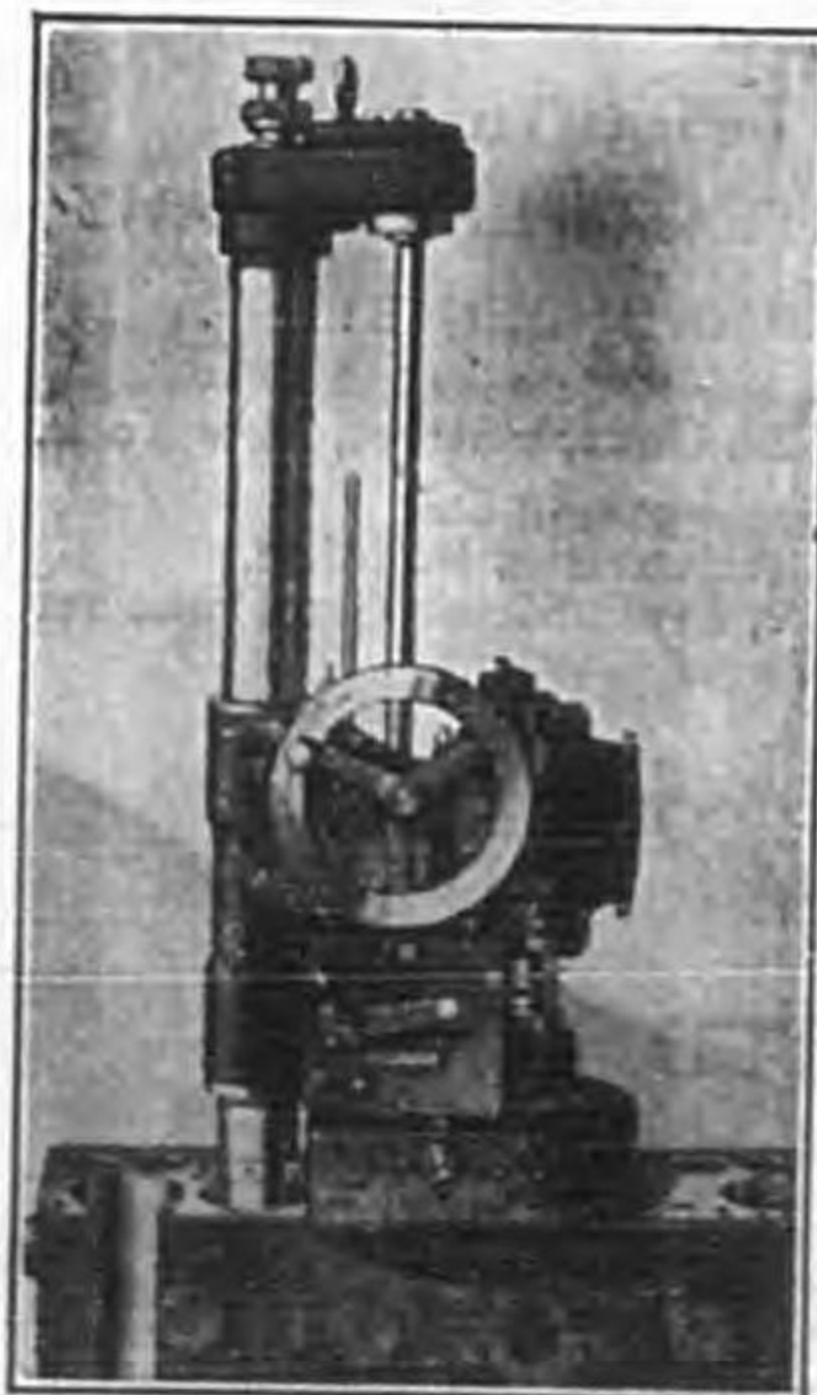
Akasaka, Tokyo, Japan

Cable Address: "ANZENJIDO"

**Automotive Equipments and Service Parts  
MANUFACTURERS,  
EXPORTERS & IMPORTERS**

Agent for  
**DODGE BROTHERS**  
Motor Cars, Trucks and Buses

The Safety Motor Car Company serves the world  
over with the most reliable Automotive Replacement  
parts, Accessories, Garage Service Equipments, Shop  
Tools, Waterproof Cloth, Art Leather Cloth, Etc.



**SCHOELLER**

VIENNA

**BLECKMANN**

AUSTRIA



**PHOENIX**

**STEELS**

**Crucible Steels, Electric Steels, Open Hearth Steels**

**A First Class Steel for Every Purpose**

PRODUCED AS:

**Ingots, Billets, Sheet Bars, Forged & Rolled Bars, Sheets,  
Strip Steel, Tubes, Wire, Castings, Drop Forged Parts, etc.**

Phoenix High Speed Steels

Phoenix Alloy Tool Steels

Phoenix Carbon Tool Steels

Phoenix all Grades of Nickel and  
Chrome Nickel Steels and other  
Alloyed Constructional Steel for  
Airplanes, Motorcars, Engines, Rail-  
ways, etc.

Phoenix Stainless and Acid Resisting  
Steels

Phoenix Magnet Steels

Phoenix Heatresisting and Non-scaling  
Steels

Phoenix Cold Rolls of High Chrome  
Steel

Phoenix Hollow and Solid Mining Drill  
Steels

Phoenix Bright Drawn Material

Phoenix Spring Steels

Phoenix Hard High Manganese Steels

Phoenix Ball Bearing Steels

Phoenix Steels for Oil Boring

**Japan Agents:**

**Schoeller Bleckmann Phoenix Seiko G.K.**

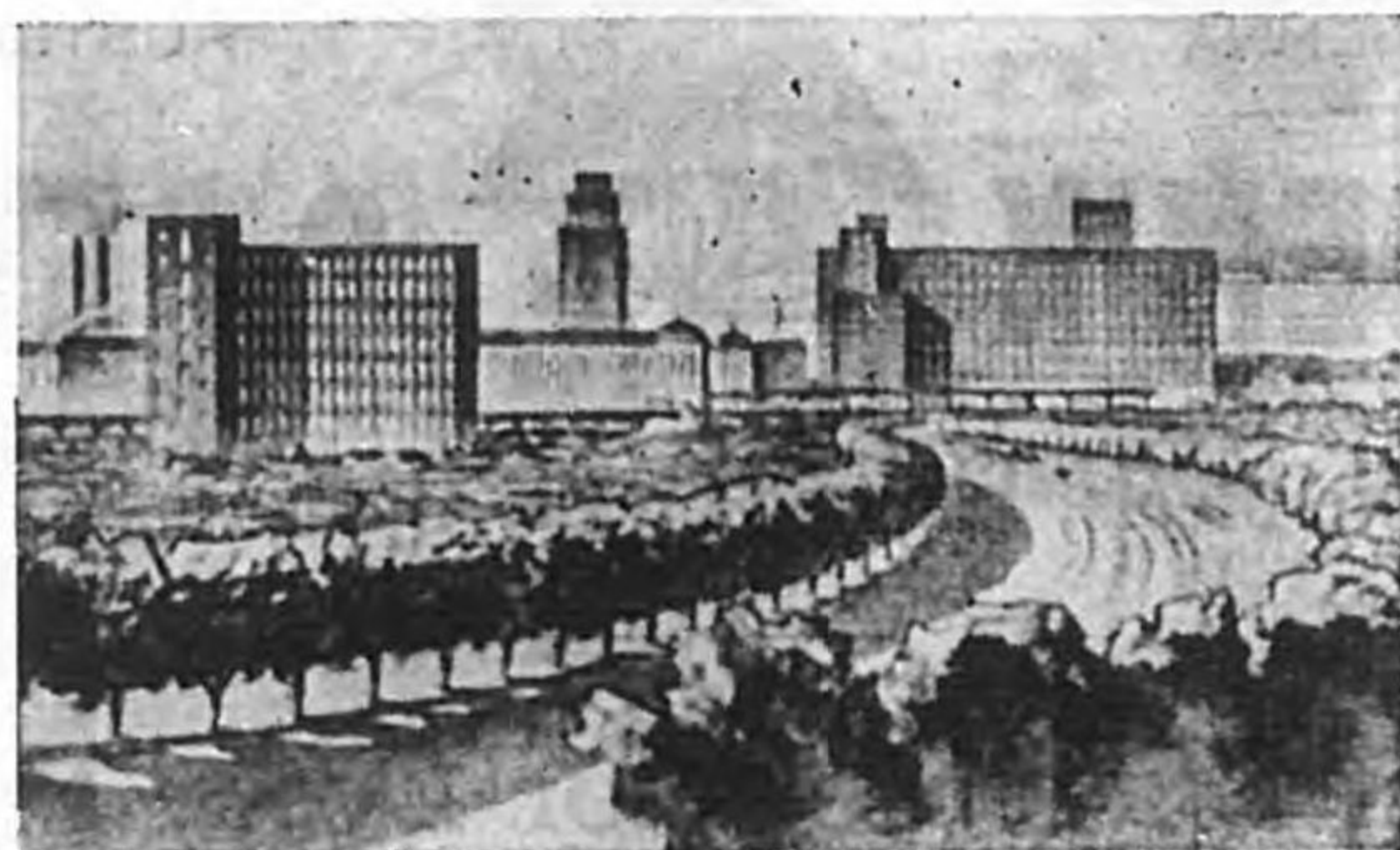
TOKYO: 4th Floor, Saiwai Bldg., 7, Uchisaiwai-cho 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku.

Phone: Ginza (57) 2809 & 2541 Cable Address: "STALPHONIX"

OSAKA: 48, Minami-dori 2-chome, Itachibori, Nishiku.

Phones: Shinmachi 4368 & 3326 Cable Address: "STALPHONIX"

The Siemens-Works are leading the progress  
of the electro-technical world since 90 years



Siemens-Works at Berlin-Siemensstadt

**SIEMENS-SCHUCKERT**

DENKI KABUSHIKI KAISHA  
TOKYO—OSAKA—DAIREN

## Dai Nippon Boseki Kabushiki Kaisha

(The Japan Cotton Spinning Company, Ltd.)

One of our Trade Marks widely known  
in overseas markets

Established 1889



### Manufacturers of

All Kinds of Cotton Yarn, Cotton Piece-Goods, Spun Silk, Fuji Silk, Rayon Tissues, Staple Fibre, Staple Fibre Goods, Woolen Textiles, etc.

Capital Subscribed . . . Yen 110,000,000

Total Reserves . . . . . „ 64,080,432

Number of Spindles . . . . 1,501,000

Number of Looms . . . . . 12,957

President: G. KODERA

Head Office: Azuchimachi, Higashi-ku, Osaka

Mills: 19 mills in Japan and China

# The Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book

1938

Cyclopedia of General Information and Statistics on the  
Empires of Japan and Manchoukuo

Appendices: Who's Who; Business Directory



"Neither Is Understandable Without the Other"

### AGENTS:

#### TOKYO

Maruzen Co., Ltd.  
Nihombashi, Tokyo

#### KOBE

J. M. Thompson & Co.  
3, Kaigan-dori

#### NEW YORK

The H. W. Wilson Co.  
950, University Avenue,  
N. Y. City  
(Sole Agents for U. S.)

#### LONDON

Arthur Probsthain  
41, Great Russell St.  
(Sole Agents for Great Britain)

#### BERLIN

A. Asher & Co.  
17, Behrenst, W. 8

#### PARIS

Librairie Boyveau & Chevillet  
22, Rue de la Banque

#### LEIPZIG, C I.

Otto Harrassowitz  
Querstrasse, 14

#### SHANGHAI

Kelly & Walsh

#### HONGKONG

Kelly & Walsh

#### SINGAPORE

Kelly & Walsh

#### PEKING

French Book Store

#### TIENTSIN

Oriental Book Store  
Rue de France

#### HARBIN

Nauka-sha

#### DAIREN

Simpson's Agencies

#### SYDNEY

Goddard & Co.  
George Street

#### MELBOURNE

Robertson, Mullen & Co.  
Elizabeth Street

#### BOMBAY

Taraporevalla & Sons  
Hornby Rd., Fort.

#### CALCUTTA

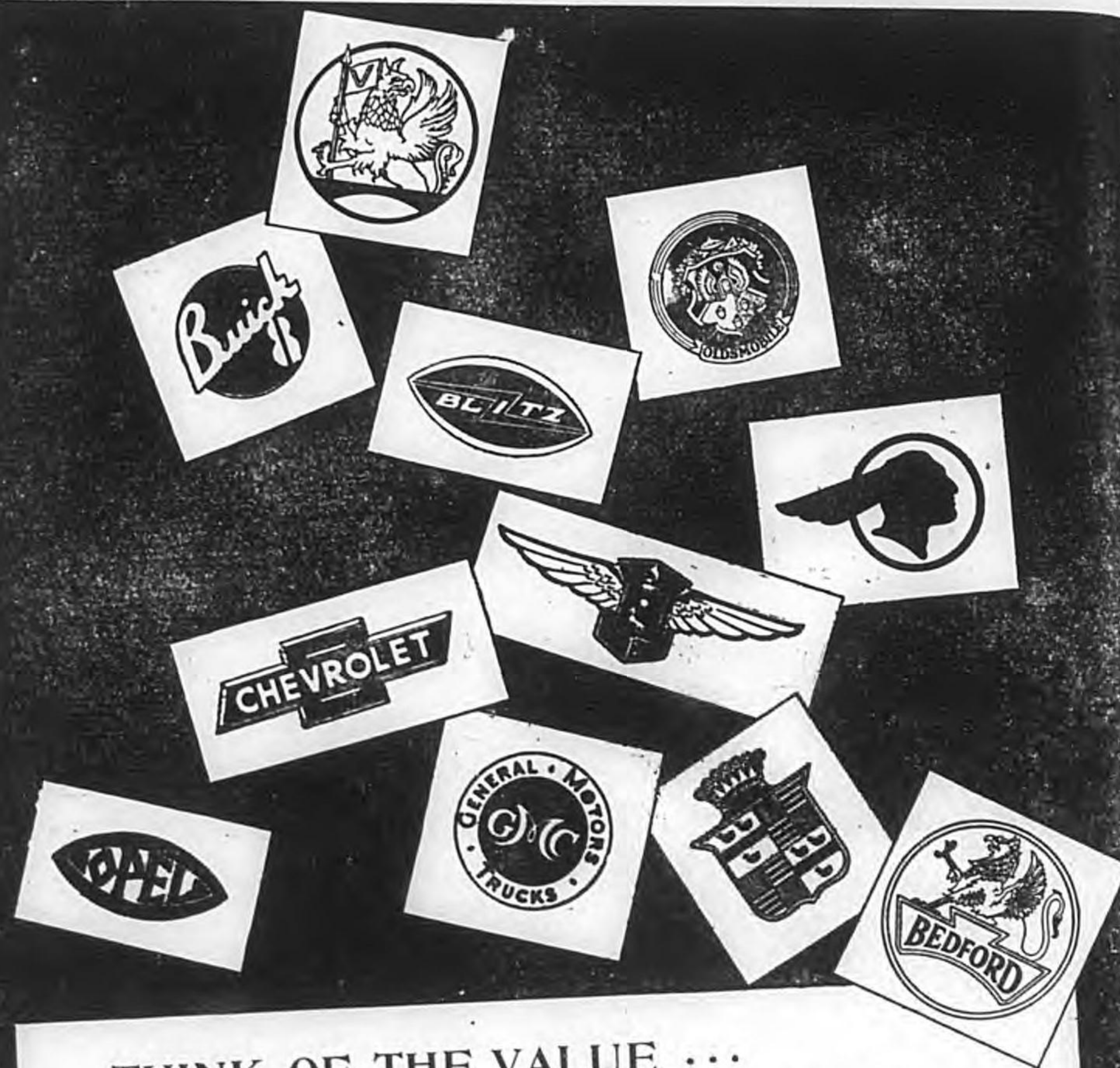
Thacker, Spink & Co.  
3, Esplanade East

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

## THE JAPAN-MANCHOUKUO YEAR BOOK CO.

Toyo Bldg., Uchiyamashita-cho, Kojimachi-ku,

TOKYO, JAPAN



**THINK OF THE VALUE ...  
ECONOMY IS A FACTOR**

Every automobile that General Motors builds is planned to be not only a good car, but an economical one. Saving in operation costs, as well as freedom from the annoyance of repeated repairs, contributes much to owner satisfaction.

"A penny saved is a penny earned," says the old adage. And a little saved here on gasoline, there on oil, again

on maintenance, earns you a sizable sum over the miles and years you drive.

That is why General Motors makes such a point of economy in the cars it builds. Buy a General Motors car today and, when you replace it in time to come, the record of its sterling character and continued economy will bring you back to buy another automobile from the General Motors family.

**GENERAL MOTORS JAPAN LTD.**

**FOREWORD**

THE 1938 issue of The Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book follows in the main the editorial pattern of the previous issues. In these four years, however, a considerable amount of improvement has been made. By condensing the text and by the addition of some two hundred pages the scope of the subjects covered has been extended to no small degree.

The presented edition contains more than 1,200 tables covering the various activities of Japan and Manchoukuo. Particular efforts have been made for a full and accurate presentation of the existing state of economic affairs in the two countries. By enlarging in this issue the index which now contains over 2,000 entries and by providing abundant cross-reference the reader will be able to cover items in their varied phases more fully than under the previous scheme.

The editors, as in the past, wish to express their deep appreciation of the kindly assistance rendered by official and private institutions as well as by individuals in the supply of a wealth of valuable data.

Tokyo, November 25, 1937

THE PUBLISHERS

Cable Address: ILLIES

# C. Illies & Co.

Established in Japan: 1859

**Importers & Exporters**

**HAMBURG—TOKYO**

**BRANCHES:**

BERLIN, OSAKA, YOKOHAMA, KOBE,  
DAIREN, MUKDEN

**Shipping Agents**

for

**Hamburg-Amerika Linie**

AD. 36

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Reference to Page)

### JAPAN SECTION

Chapter	Page
FOREWORD .....	i
TABLE OF CONTENTS .....	iii-xii
DIAGRAMMATIC CHARTS .....	xiii-xxii
WEIGHTS, MEASURES, MONEYS .....	xxiii
JAPANESE AND MANCHOUKUO YEAR DATES .....	xxiv
<b>I. GEOGRAPHY</b> .....	1-14
Position, Territory and Area—Physical Features—Climate, Fauna and Flora	
<b>II. OUTLINE OF HISTORY</b> .....	15-24
Legendary Period—Introduction of Buddhism—Court at Kyoto—Kamakura Period—Ashikaga Period—Tokugawa Shogunate—Meiji Restoration—Civil Wars—Japan-China War—Russo-Japanese War—Annexation of Korea—World War—Manchurian Incident	
<b>III. GEOLOGY</b> .....	25-34
Geological Composition—Volcanoes—Hot Springs—Earthquakes	
<b>IV. POPULATION AND EMIGRATION</b> .....	35-45
Population: Population of Japan Proper—Population of Prefectures—Population of Cities—Population of Japan Compared with Other Countries—Density of Population—Foreign Visitors to Japan—Legal Status of Foreigners—Alien Land-ownership—Emigration: New Emigrants in Recent Years—Japanese Residents Abroad—Expatriation of Japanese—Naturalization of Japanese—Emigration by Countries	
<b>V. IMPERIAL COURT</b> .....	46-57
The Imperial House—Imperial Estate and Civil List—Imperial Property Law—Imperial Household Department—Decorations—Peerage—Court Rank, etc.—Genealogy of the Imperial House—List of Emperors—List of Japanese Year-Names	
<b>VI. ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM</b> .....	58-75
The Central Government—Civil and Military Services—The Pension System—Directory—Local Government—Reform in Japanese Administrative Machinery in Manchoukuo	
<b>VII. POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES</b> .....	76-92
Politics—Privy Council—Cabinet—Electoral System—Political Parties—Cabinet Changes—Imperial Diet—Survey of Diet Proceedings	
<b>VIII. DIPLOMACY</b> .....	93-103
Historical—Recent Outstanding Events—Anti-Comintern Pact—Japanese-Soviet Fishery Treaty—Sino-Japanese Hostilities—List of Treaties between Japan and Foreign Countries	
<b>IX. NATIONAL DEFENCE</b> .....	104-123
Army: Conscription—Personnel of Active Service—Army Education—Development and Reorganization of Special Corps—Military Limitation—Reorganized Army System—Arms Depots and Military Arsenals—Army on Peace Standing—The Navy: Naval Programme—Naval Districts and Bases—Personnel of the Service—Naval Education—Imperial Fleet—List of Warships—Aviation: Army Aviation—Naval Aviation	

Chapter	Page
<b>X. RELIGION</b> .....	125-132
Shintoism—Buddhism—Christianity—Y. M. C. A.—Y. W. C. A.—Salvation Army —National Temperance Union—W. C. T. U.—Social Purity Federation	
<b>XI. EDUCATION</b> .....	133-150
Primary Education—Secondary Education—University Education—Professional Education—Public and Private Schools of Higher Grade—Teachers' Training Schools not Under the Control of Education Department—Societies and Councils —Financial Aspects of Education—School Hygiene—Competitive Examination— Libraries and Museums—Moral Education—Physical Culture—Young Men's Training Institute—Foreign Students in Japan—Japanese Students Abroad— Teachers' License Examination—Boy Scouts	
<b>XII. JUDICATURE</b> .....	151-163
The Judicial System—The New Civil Procedure Law—Civil Cases in Recent Years —Criminal Cases—Juvenile Courts—Police—No. of Arrests—Convicts Classified	
<b>XIII. MEDICINE AND SANITATION</b> .....	164-172
Medicine: Number of Medical Practitioners—Hospitals—Sanatoria—Leprosoria— Patent Medicines—Sanitation: Epidemic Laboratories—Tuberculosis—Burial and Cremation—Vaccination—Trachoma—Infectious Diseases—Port Quarantine— Aerial Quarantine—Death Rates and Expectancy—Japan Red Cross Society	
<b>XIV. PRESS AND PUBLICATIONS</b> .....	173-179
The Press Law—Censorship and Freedom of Discussion—Circulation of News- papers—Leading Newspapers—New Agencies—Leading Periodicals—Copyright	
<b>XV. ARTS AND CRAFTS</b> .....	180-185
Japanese Painting in Meiji Era and After—Art Societies and Exhibitions—National Treasures—Court Artists—Painters of Note in Meiji Era and After	
<b>XVI. PUBLIC WORK</b> .....	186-191
Roads—Tramways—River Works—Harbour Works—Sanitary Works	
<b>XVII. COMMUNICATIONS</b> .....	192-207
Introductory Remarks—Telegraph & Telephone Service—Cable—Wireless Tele- graphy—International Radio-Telegraph Communications—Length of Inland Telephone Lines—Radio Broadcasting—Air Mail—Postal Savings	
<b>XVIII. LABOR</b> .....	208-219
Beginnings—Recent Situation in Labor Movements—Labor Unions—May Day— Japan Labor Celebrations—Number of Laborers—Wages—Factory Labor— Mining Labor—Transport Workers—Working Hours—Workmen's Compensation —Household Economy of Workpeople—Movement of Prices—Labor Disputes —Tenant Disputes—Japan and Labor Convention	
<b>XIX. SOCIAL PROBLEMS</b> .....	220-231
Housing Problems—Public Pawnshops—Protection of Labor—Social Education —Communists—Social Democratic Party—Paternalism—Co-operative Societies— Mutual Aid Associations—Health Insurance—Unemployment and Employment— Women's Problems—Women Workers—Eleemosynary Work	
<b>XX. INDUSTRIAL PROBLEMS</b> .....	232-237
Patent—Utility Models—Designs—Trade Marks—Encouragement of Inventions	
<b>XXI. TRANSPORTATION</b> .....	238-256
Introductory Remarks—General Condition of Railway Lines in Japan—State Railways—Revenue and Expenditures—Rolling Stock—Construction and Opera- tion—Japan Tourist Bureau—Leading Hotels—Local Railways—Tramways—Air Transportation—Regular Air Service—Air Accidents—Number of Airplanes	

Chapter	Page
<b>XXII. SHIPPING AND SHIPBUILDING</b> .....	257-271
Recent Situation—Shipping Safety Law—Leading Shipowners—N. Y. K.— O. S. K.—Allocation of Japanese Shipping—Regular Oversea Service—Principal Trampowners—Freight Owners—Navigation—Salvage Work—Ship Improvement Subsidy Law—Principal Shipyards	
<b>XXIII. PUBLIC AND LOCAL FINANCE</b> .....	272-301
Budget Estimates for 1937-38—Service Expenditure—Continuing Expenditure— National Debt—National Wealth—States Monopolies and Undertakings—Tobacco Monopoly—Camphor Monopoly—Taxation—Land Tax—Income Tax—Business Profits Tax—Capital Interest Tax—Sugar Excise—Mining Tax—Table Water Tax—Textile Consumption Tax—Death Duties—Local Finance—Local Loans— Debenture Issue—Settlement of State Accounts	
<b>XXIV. BANKING</b> .....	302-320
Merger of Banks—Situation on the Money Market—Special Banks—Ordinary Banks—Foreign Exchange Business—Gold Embargo and Exchange Control— Banking Statistics—Loans Classified—Public Pawn Shops—Mujin—Bank Rate— Market Rate—Bill-broking Business—Trust Business—Bankers' House—Currency System—Central Bank for Co-operative Societies—Foreign Banks	
<b>XXV. INSURANCE</b> .....	321-333
General Condition of Life Insurance—Property Insurance—Conscription Insurance —Reinsurance—State Industrial Life Insurance—Post Office Life Annuities— Foreign Insurance Business—Results of Insurance Business	
<b>XXVI. AGRICULTURE</b> .....	334-347
General Situation in Agriculture—Yield of Rice and Other Cereals—Expansion and Reduction of Arable Land—Free Holding and Tenancy—Irrigation and Drainage—Commercial Fertilizer—Adjustment of Farms—Variety of Rice Plant —Progress of Rice Control—Average Rice Price—Rice Stock—Stock Breeding— Dairy-farming—Live-stock Insurance—Live-stock Associations—Poultry—Agrarian Problems—Cocooning—Reeling—Raw Silk Output—Silk Yarn Export—Silk Export By Japanese and Foreign Firms—Raw Silk Prices	
<b>XXVII. SERICULTURE</b> .....	348-354
General—Cocooning—Reeling—Raw Silk Output—Silk Yarn Export—Silk Export By Japanese and Foreign Firms—Raw Silk Prices	
<b>XXVIII. FORESTRY</b> .....	355-362
Area of Forests—Percentage Forests—Important Forests—Adjustment of State Forests—River Control and Afforestation—Forestry Finance—Demand and Supply of Timber—Camphor—Timber Import—Sawing and Lumber Industries—Principal Wood Industry—Pulp—Match Stick—Game Law	
<b>XXIX. FISHERY</b> .....	363-370
Fishing Population—Fishing Craft—Coastwise Fishing—Pelagic Fishery—Whaling —Trawling—Aquiculture—Pearl Culture—Fur-animals—Japanese Fishing Abroad —Salt Industry	
<b>XXX. MINING</b> .....	371-381
Mining Lot—Gold—Silver—Copper—Iron and Sheet—Lead—Tin—Sulphur— Zinc—Iron Sulphide—Coal—Petroleum—Number of Mines—Investment in Mining	

Chapter	Page
<b>XXXI. MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES</b> .....	382-432
Production—Industrial Control Law—Factories and Employees—Consumption of Raw Materials—Working Hours and Wages—Spinning and Textile Industries—Cotton Yarn—Cotton Cloth—Silk Fabrics—Woolen Cloth and Worsted Yarn—Import of Wool and Other Animal Hairs—Rayon & Cloth—Electric Industry—Cement—Gas Industry—Sugar—Flour—Beer—Fertilizer—Dye-stuffs—Bleaching Powder—Caustic Soda—Paper—Staple Fibre—Machine and Tool Industry—Automobile—Bicycles—Rubber—Hats—Lacquer Ware—Keramics—Pyrethrums—Soaps—Celluloid—Camphor—Toys—Watches and Clocks—Matches—Peppermint—Oils, Fats and Waxes	
<b>XXXII. TRADE</b> .....	433-456
Formation of Companies—Companies Classified—Company Promotion—Number and Condition of Companies—Company Results for 2nd Half of 1936—Chambers of Commerce and Industry—Tokyo Stock Exchange—Situation on Stock Markets—Warehousing—Commodity Prices—Guilds of Staple Commodities—Commercial Museums	
<b>XXXIII. FOREIGN TRADE</b> .....	457-490
Foreign Trade for 1936—Important Outlets for Japanese Goods—Foreign Trade for 1st Half of 1937—Trade with New Markets—Invisible Exports and Imports—Trade between Japan and Colonies—Summary of Principal Imports and Exports—Exports and Imports By Destinations—Exports and Imports By Countries of Origin—Commerce By Continents—Import Tariff of Japan—Trade Regulation and Trade Protection Law	
<b>XXXIV. KOREA (Chosen)</b> .....	
Geography—Meteorological Observations—Population—Administration—Finance—Education and Religion—Public Works—Banking and Other Financial Organizations—Foreign Trade—Monopoly—Agriculture—Mining—Fishery—Forestry—Industry—Railways—Oriental Development Co.	
<b>XXXV. FORMOSA (Taiwan)</b> .....	491-513
Meteorological Observations—Population—Administration—Education—Forestry—Agriculture—Mining—Sugar—Tea—Monopoly (Camphor, Opium, Salt and Sake, Tobacco)—Foreign Trade—Public Works—Communications—Railways—Bank and Other Financial Organizations	
<b>XXXVI. KARAFUTO (Southern or Japanese Saghalien)</b> .....	512-538
Area and Population—Finance—Banking and Other Financial Organizations—Sanitation, Religion and Education—Agriculture and Immigration—Fishery—Forestry—Mining—Railways—Overseas Trade	
<b>XXXVII. SOUTH SEA ISLANDS</b> .....	539-556
Geography—Race, Language, Manners and Customs—Administration—South Seas Office—Population—Finance—Religion—Judicature—Agriculture—Sugar—Forestry—Fishery—Mining—Foreign Trade—Communications—Railways	
<b>XXXVIII. SIX PREMIER CITIES</b> .....	557-571
City Planning Law—Municipal Finance—Municipal Liabilities—Social Works—Reconstruction of Tokyo and Yokohama—Tokyo—Osaka—Kyoto—Yokohama—Kobe—Nagoya—Foreign Trade of Yokohama and Other Ports	
<b>XXXIX. SPORTS</b> .....	572-582
Swimming—Baseball—Golf—Boxing—Basketball—Track and Field—Athletics—Volley-Ball—Soccer and Rugby—Hockey and Cricket—Lawn Tennis—Rowing—Wrestling—Skating and Skiing—Horse Riding and Races—Mountaineering—1940 Olympics Preparations	

Chapter	Page
<b>SUPPLEMENTS</b>	
I. JAPAN: Texts of Addresses, Statements, etc. ....	583-599
II. JAPAN: Japan's Industrial Position in North China .....	600-609
III. JAPAN: Diplomatic & Consular Service .....	610-620
<b>MANCHOUKUO SECTION</b>	
OCCUPANTS OF LEADING MANCHOUKUO GOVERNMENT POSTS .....	(Between) 620-621
DIAGRAMMATIC CHART OF GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION OF MANCHOUKUO .....	( " ) " "
WEIGHTS, MEASURES AND MONEY .....	( " ) " "
<b>I. GEOGRAPHY &amp; GEOLOGY</b> .....	621-636
Introduction—Physiographic Divisions—Boundaries—Area—Mountains—Plains and Steppes—Rivers—Lakes—Coastlines—Harbours—Geology of Manchoukuo, Mongolia—Climate—Cyclones—Temperature—Rainfall—Wet Days—Humidity—Amount of Cloud—Velocity and Direction of the Winds—Frost and Snow—Observatories—Flora—Fauna	
<b>II. HISTORICAL OUTLINE</b> .....	637-645
Ancient Times—Aboriginal Tribes and Their Kingdoms—The Tungus—The Nurchens—The Mongols—Manchuria Under Manchou Rule—Modern Times—Manchuria Under the Republic—Independence of Three Eastern Provinces—March on Peking—Chronicle of Important Events	
<b>III. RACES AND TRIBES</b> .....	646-651
The Prehistoric Peoples of Manchuria and Mongolia—Peoples of Manchuria—Suchens—Ancient Chaohsien (Korea) Tribes—Shanjungs—Wuhuans and Siempis—Fuyus—Mais and Kaokulis—I-lou—Wei—Wuchis—Shihweis—Mojungs—Mohos—Khitans—Nurchens—Races and Tribes of North Manchuria—Tunguses—Gold or Goldis—Orochons—Daours—Solons—Giliaks—Races and Tribes of Mongolia—Hsiungnu (Huns)—Tingling—The House of Toba—Juanjuan—Turks—Tiehlo—Khalkas—Kalmuks—Chen Pa'er-hu—Wulyanghai	
<b>IV. FOUNDING OF MANCHOUKUO</b> .....	652-655
Declaration of Establishment of the New State—Public Declaration of the Chief Executive—The New Flag—Foreign Minister's Note—Japan-Manchoukuo Protocol—Birth of Imperial Regime	
<b>V. POPULATION AND IMMIGRATION</b> .....	656-663
Introductory Remarks—Population by Occupation—Japanese Immigrants into Manchoukuo—Korean Farming Immigrants—New Immigration Companies—Population by Nationality—Population by Province—Chinese Immigrants—Visés Issued	
<b>VI. ADMINISTRATION</b> .....	664-673
Department of Foreign Affairs—Department of Defence—Department of Mongolia Administration—Department of Industry—Department of Economics—Department of Communications—Ordinance of Manchoukuo Empire—The Emperor—The Privy Council—The Legislative Council—The State Council—The Courts—The Supervisory Council—Law Governing Succession to Imperial Throne—Japan in Administration of Manchoukuo—Japan's Policy for Economic Development of Manchoukuo	
<b>VII. JUDICATURE</b> .....	674-683
General—Courts and Jurisdiction—District Court (Tifang Fayuan)—Branch District Court (Tifang Fayuan Fengting)—High Court (Kaoteng Fayuan)—	

Chapter	Page
<b>XXXI. MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES</b> .....	382-432
Production—Industrial Control Law—Factories and Employees—Consumption of Raw Materials—Working Hours and Wages—Spinning and Textile Industries—Cotton Yarn—Cotton Cloth—Silk Fabrics—Woolen Cloth and Worsted Yarn—Import of Wool and Other Animal Hairs—Rayon & Cloth—Electric Industry—Cement—Gas Industry—Sugar—Flour—Beer—Fertilizer—Dye-stuffs—Bleaching Powder—Caustic Soda—Paper—Staple Fibre—Machine and Tool Industry—Automobile—Bicycles—Rubber—Hats—Lacquer Ware—Keramics—Pyrethrums—Soaps—Celluloid—Camphor—Toys—Watches and Clocks—Matches—Peppermint—Oils, Fats and Waxes	
<b>XXXII. TRADE</b> .....	433-456
Formation of Companies—Companies Classified—Company Promotion—Number and Condition of Companies—Company Results for 2nd Half of 1936—Chambers of Commerce and Industry—Tokyo Stock Exchange—Situation on Stock Markets—Warehousing—Commodity Prices—Guilds of Staple Commodities—Commercial Museums	
<b>XXXIII. FOREIGN TRADE</b> .....	457-490
Foreign Trade for 1936—Important Outlets for Japanese Goods—Foreign Trade for 1st Half of 1937—Trade with New Markets—Invisible Exports and Imports—Trade between Japan and Colonies—Summary of Principal Imports and Exports—Exports and Imports By Destinations—Exports and Imports By Countries of Origin—Commerce By Continents—Import Tariff of Japan—Trade Regulation and Trade Protection Law	
<b>XXXIV. KOREA (Chosen)</b> .....	
Geography—Meteorological Observations—Population—Administration—Finance—Education and Religion—Public Works—Banking and Other Financial Organizations—Foreign Trade—Monopoly—Agriculture—Mining—Fishery—Forestry—Industry—Railways—Oriental Development Co.	
<b>XXXV. FORMOSA (Taiwan)</b> .....	491-513
Meteorological Observations—Population—Administration—Education—Forestry—Agriculture—Mining—Sugar—Tea—Monopoly (Camphor, Opium, Salt and Sake, Tobacco)—Foreign Trade—Public Works—Communications—Railways—Bank and Other Financial Organizations	
<b>XXXVI. KARAFUTO (Southern or Japanese Saghalien)</b> .....	532-538
Area and Population—Finance—Banking and Other Financial Organizations—Sanitation, Religion and Education—Agriculture and Immigration—Fishery—Forestry—Mining—Railways—Overseas Trade	
<b>XXXVII. SOUTH SEA ISLANDS</b> .....	539-556
Geography—Race, Language, Manners and Customs—Administration—South Seas Office—Population—Finance—Religion—Judicature—Agriculture—Sugar—Forestry—Fishery—Mining—Foreign Trade—Communications—Railways	
<b>XXXVIII. SIX PREMIER CITIES</b> .....	557-571
City Planning Law—Municipal Finance—Municipal Liabilities—Social Works—Reconstruction of Tokyo and Yokohama—Tokyo—Osaka—Kyoto—Yokohama—Kobe—Nagoya—Foreign Trade of Yokohama and Other Ports	
<b>XXXIX. SPORTS</b> .....	572-582
Swimming—Baseball—Golf—Boxing—Basketball—Track and Field—Athletics—Volley-Ball—Soccer and Rugby—Hockey and Cricket—Lawn Tennis—Rowing—Wrestling—Skating and Skiing—Horse Riding and Races—Mountaineering—1940 Olympics Preparations	

Chapter	Page
<b>SUPPLEMENTS</b>	
I. JAPAN: Texts of Addresses, Statements, etc. ....	583-599
II. JAPAN: Japan's Industrial Position in North China .....	600-609
III. JAPAN: Diplomatic & Consular Service .....	610-620
<b>MANCHOUKUO SECTION</b>	
OCCUPANTS OF LEADING MANCHOUKUO GOVERNMENT POSTS .....	(Between) 620-621
DIAGRAMMATIC CHART OF GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION OF MANCHOUKUO .....	( " ) " "
WEIGHTS, MEASURES AND MONEY .....	( " ) " "
<b>I. GEOGRAPHY &amp; GEOLOGY</b> .....	621-636
Introduction—Physiographic Divisions—Boundaries—Area—Mountains—Plains and Steppes—Rivers—Lakes—Coastlines—Harbours—Geology of Manchoukuo, Mongolia—Climate—Cyclones—Temperature—Rainfall—Wet Days—Humidity—Amount of Cloud—Velocity and Direction of the Winds—Frost and Snow—Observatories—Flora—Fauna	
<b>II. HISTORICAL OUTLINE</b> .....	637-645
Ancient Times—Aboriginal Tribes and Their Kingdoms—The Tungus—The Nurchens—The Mongols—Manchuria Under Manchou Rule—Modern Times—Manchuria Under the Republic—Independence of Three Eastern Provinces—March on Peking—Chronicle of Important Events	
<b>III. RACES AND TRIBES</b> .....	646-651
The Prehistoric Peoples of Manchuria and Mongolia—Peoples of Manchuria—Suchens—Ancient Chaohsien (Korea) Tribes—Shanjungs—Wuhuans and Siempis—Fuyus—Mais and Kaokulis—I-lou—Wei—Wuchis—Shihweis—Mojungs—Mohos—Khitans—Nurchens—Races and Tribes of North Manchuria—Tunguses—Gold or Goldis—Orochons—Daours—Solons—Giliaks—Races and Tribes of Mongolia—Hsiungnu (Huns)—Tingling—The House of Toba—Juanjuan—Turks—Tichlo—Khalkas—Kalmuks—Chen Pa'er-hu—Wulyanghai	
<b>IV. FOUNDING OF MANCHOUKUO</b> .....	652-655
Declaration of Establishment of the New State—Public Declaration of the Chief Executive—The New Flag—Foreign Minister's Note—Japan-Manchoukuo Protocol—Birth of Imperial Regime	
<b>V. POPULATION AND IMMIGRATION</b> .....	656-663
Introductory Remarks—Population by Occupation—Japanese Immigrants into Manchoukuo—Korean Farming Immigrants—New Immigration Companies—Population by Nationality—Population by Province—Chinese Immigrants—Visés Issued	
<b>VI. ADMINISTRATION</b> .....	664-673
Department of Foreign Affairs—Department of Defence—Department of Mongolia Administration—Department of Industry—Department of Economics—Department of Communications—Ordinance of Manchoukuo Empire—The Emperor—The Privy Council—The Legislative Council—The State Council—The Courts—The Supervisory Council—Law Governing Succession to Imperial Throne—Japan in Administration of Manchoukuo—Japan's Policy for Economic Development of Manchoukuo	
<b>VII. JUDICATURE</b> .....	674-683
General—Courts and Jurisdiction—District Court (Tifang Fayuan)—Branch District Court (Tifang Fayuan Fengting)—High Court (Kaoteng Fayuan)—	



Chapter	Page
Branch High Court (Kaoteng Fayuan Fenguan)—Supreme Court (Tsuikao Fayuan)—Procurator's Office (Chienchating) Hsien Judicial Office (Hsien Ssufa Kungshu)—Office of Hsien Magistrate Additionally Handling Jurisdiction (Chienli Ssufa Hsien Kungshu)—Trial Office (Cheng Shen Chu)—Trial System in Mongolia—Reformed Jurisdiction—Consular Jurisdiction—Participation of Japanese Jurists—Law School of Department of Justice—Other Reforms—Prison Law	
VIII. DIPLOMACY .....	684-688
Extraterritoriality—Japanese Diplomacy Under New System—Soviet Russia Drops Waterways Treaty—Manchoukuo-Soviet Border Incidents—Kanchatzu Incident—New Manchoukuo Ambassador to Japan—Foreign Diplomats and Consular Officials in Manchoukuo	
IX. NATIONAL DEFENCE .....	689-695
Amount of Allotment of National Defence Expenditure to Japanese Army and Navy—Manchuria Incident Expenses of Army and Navy of Japan—Organization—Standing Army—Army Organization of Manchoukuo—Hsingan Provincial Garrisons—Navy—Gunboats of Manchoukuo—Law Governing Mukden Munitions Manufacturing Co.—Military Requisition Law—Bandit Suppression	
X. EDUCATION .....	696-709
General—Organization of Educational Administration—Recent Situation—Number of Educational Institutions—Primary Schools—Middle Schools—Normal Schools—Private Schools—Text Books—Diffusion of Japanese Language—Government Students Sent Abroad—Social Education—Manchoukuo Empire Educational Society—Reforms in Educational System—New Universities Planned—Japanese Educational Enterprises—Education Budget—Religion—Shrines, Temples	
XI. STATE FINANCE .....	710-718
General—The Latest Budget—General Accounts Budget 3rd Fiscal Year of Kangle—Supplementary Budget—State Debts—The Maritime Customs—Internal and Japanese Loans of the Manchoukuo Government—Former Chinese Foreign Loans—Redemption Fund on same effected by Manchoukuo—Law Concerning The North Manchuria Railway Loans—Regulations Concerning the Divisions of the General Monopoly Bureau	
XII. CURRENCY .....	719-730
General—Currency Stabilization—Exchange Control—Note Issue and Amount of Reserve—Amount of Subsidiary Coins Issued—Manchoukuo Yuan Foreign Exchange Rate—History—Kinds of Old Currency—Copper Cash—Copper Coinage—Silver Coinage—Coins Minted—Sycee—Paper Currency—Cash and Copper Notes—Silver Notes—Mukden Notes—Foreign Currency—Japanese Currency—The Currency Law	
XIII. BANKING .....	713-749
Central Bank of Manchou—Balance Statement—Principal Japanese Banks—European and American Banks—Principal Chinese Banks—Business Returns of Japanese Banks—History—Chinese Banks—Other Foreign Banks—P. O. Money Orders Issued and Paid—Banking Law	
XIV. TRANSPORTATION .....	750-766
State Highways—Roads and Bridges Newly Constructed—Motor Transport—National Bus Lines of Manchoukuo—Air Transport—Transportation by Water—Vessels Entering and Leaving Dairen, Yingkow, Harbin—Laws & Regulations Concerning Navigation—Agreement Relating to the Improvement of Navigation Conditions Concluded Between the Manchoukuo Harbin Bureau and the U.S.S.R. State Amur Shipping Bureau	

Chapter	Page
XV. COMMUNICATIONS .....	767-775
Telegraph & Telephone—Manchuria Telegraph & Telephone Co.—Telegraph Service—Telephone Service—Postal Administration—Postal Savings—Agreement Concerning the Establishment of the Manchuria Telegraph & Telephone Co.	
XVI. RAILWAYS .....	776-785
General—Railways Classified—Railway Mileage per 100 Square Kilometers—Railway Mileage per 10,000 Population—General Statistics on Railways—Manchoukuo State Railways—New Railway Lines—South Manchuria Railway Company	
XVII. AGRICULTURE .....	786-806
Introductory Remarks—Structure of Agricultural Economy—Farm—Laborers—Tenants—Farmers—Landed Farmers—Landlords—Methods of Farm Production—Farm Labor—Farm Implements—Method of Tenancy—Agricultural Division—Soil—Climatic Influences—Principal Crops—Output—Soya Beans—Kaoliang—Millet—Wheat—Rice—Sericulture—Hemp—Blue Hemp—Perilla Seed—Tobacco—Cotton—Peanut—Sugar Beet—Vegetables—Facilities for Stock Breeding—Live-Stock Section of the S. M. R.—Wool—Pigs—Live-Stock Breeding Farm—The Kwantung Government Stallion—Breeding Farm—The Temporary Horse Administration Committee—The Horse Administration Bureau of the Manchoukuo War Office—The S. M. R. Animal Disease Laboratory—Private Live-Stock Associations—Public Granaries—Basic Policy for Agricultural Development	
XVIII. COMMERCE .....	807-817
Outline of Commercial Development—Commercial Organs—Industrial and Commercial Organizations—Trade Marks—Weights and Measures—Japanese Organs—Trade Organizations—Import Guilds—Japan Manchoukuo Business Association—Foreign Chambers of Commerce & Industry—Exchanges—Markets—Insurance—Warehousing—Commodity Prices	
XIX. FORESTRY .....	818-822
Distribution of Forest Zone—Forest Area—Forests by Hsiens—Timber Species—Yalu Timber—Anfeng Zone Timber—Kirin Timber—Chintu Zone Timber—Chientao Timber—North Manchurian Timber—Supply and Demand of Timber—Forestry Offices of Manchoukuo—Forests in Kwantung Province—Area of Afforestation	
XX. AQUATIC PRODUCTS INDUSTRY .....	823-828
Fisheries—Walter Water Fisheries—Value and Volume of Catches of Salt Water Fish—River Fisheries—Fresh Water Catches—Exports and Imports of Marine Products—Fishing Households and Population in Kwantung Province—Salt Production—Area of Salt Fields	
XXI. MINING .....	829-839
Mineral Resources—Mining—Output—Coal—Principal Mines—Coal Output—Coal Exports—Iron Mines—Production and Exports of Pig Iron—Gold—Limestone—Silica—Soapstone—Lead—Copper—Manganese—Magnesite—Oil Shale—Petroleum	
XXII. MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY .....	840-869
Introductory Remarks—Plants and Operatives—Motors—Industrial Investment—Bean Oil Milling—Flour Milling—Distilling and Brewing—Leather and Hides—Cement—Brick and Tile—Pottery and Porcelain—Glass—Paper—Pulp—Ammonia Sulphate—Soda Ash—Soap—Paint—Match—Aluminium—Munitions—Motor Car—Metallic Magnesia—Dyestuffs—Tobacco—Spinning & Weaving Industry—Tussah Silk—Cotton Spinning and Weaving—Hemp—Wool—Sugar—Electric and Gas Industry—Electricity—Gas Works	

Chapter	Page
<b>XXIII. FOREIGN TRADE</b> .....	870-891
General—Balance of Trade—Recent Situation—Trade According to Countries— Trade According to Ports—Vessels Entered and Cleared—Customs Returns— Trade According to Principal Commodities—Exports—Imports—Foreign Trade by Countries—Total Value of Exports and Imports—Principal Articles	
<b>XXIV. SANITATION</b> .....	892-900
Introductory Remarks—Public Health Organization—Public Physicians—Japanese Medical Treatment—S. M. R. Hospitals—Red Cross Medical Service—Foreign Medical Institutions—Opium Smoking—Opium Law	
<b>XXV. PRINCIPAL CITIES</b> .....	901-915
Hsinking—Harbin—Shanchengchen—Kirin—Tunhua — Yenki — Tumen—Port Arthur—Dairen—Chinchou—Pulantien—Wafangtien — Hsiungyuehcheng — Ta- shihchiao—Anshan—Liaoyang—Suchiatun—Fushun—Mukden — Tiehling — Kai Yuan—Spungchieh—Kungchuling—Penhsihu—Antung—Yingkow—Tsitsihar	
<b>XXVI. LABOR</b> .....	916-922
Introductory—Influx of Chinese Labor—Sources of Chinese Labor—Routes of Entry—Number of Immigrant Labor—The Coolies: Division of Coolie Labor— Labor Organization—Labor by Nationality and Lines of Employment—Living Condition—Standard of Living—Wages	
<b>XXVII. SOUTH MANCHURIA RAILWAY COMPANY</b> .....	923-931
Introductory Remarks—Early History—Establishment of the Company—Organiza- tion—Finance — Investments and Accounting—Subsidiary Undertakings—Business Returns for 1936-37—Rolling Stock and Workshops—Varied Undertakings— Corporate Investments of the S. M. R.	
<b>XXVIII. KWANTUNG LEASED TERRITORY</b> .....	932-942
Population—Administration—Military Affairs—Police—Courts of Justice— Finance—Education—Agriculture—Dairen Customs—Communications System in Kwantung Leased Territory—Post—Telegraph—Telephone	
<b>XXIX. JAPAN-MANCHOUKUO ECONOMIC RELATIONS</b> .....	943-952
Japanese Emigration—Japanese Investments—Japanese and Manchoukuo Com- panies—Entrustment of S. M. R. Co. Industrial Subsidiaries to the Nippon Sangyo Co.—Collaboration in 5 Year Economic Plan—New Trading Co.—Japan-Man- choukuo Economic Commission Agreement	
<b>XXX. TREATIES, Etc.</b> .....	953-960

APPENDICES

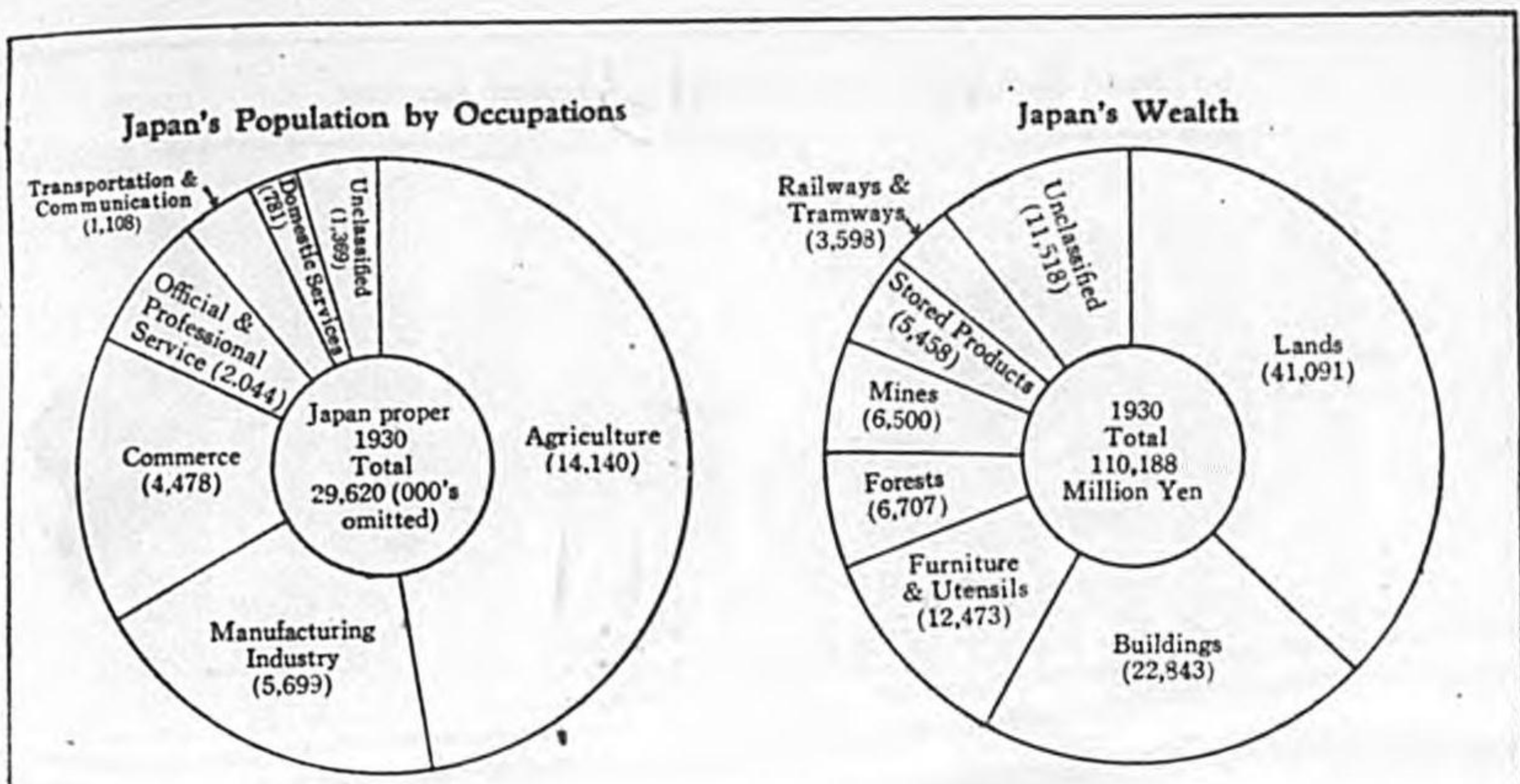
WHO'S WHO IN JAPAN & MANCHOUKUO .....	961-1082
BUSINESS DIRECTORY .....	1083-1161
KONZERNs OF JAPAN .....	1162-1189
BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	1190-1205
LEARNED & SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS .....	1206-1215

INDEX

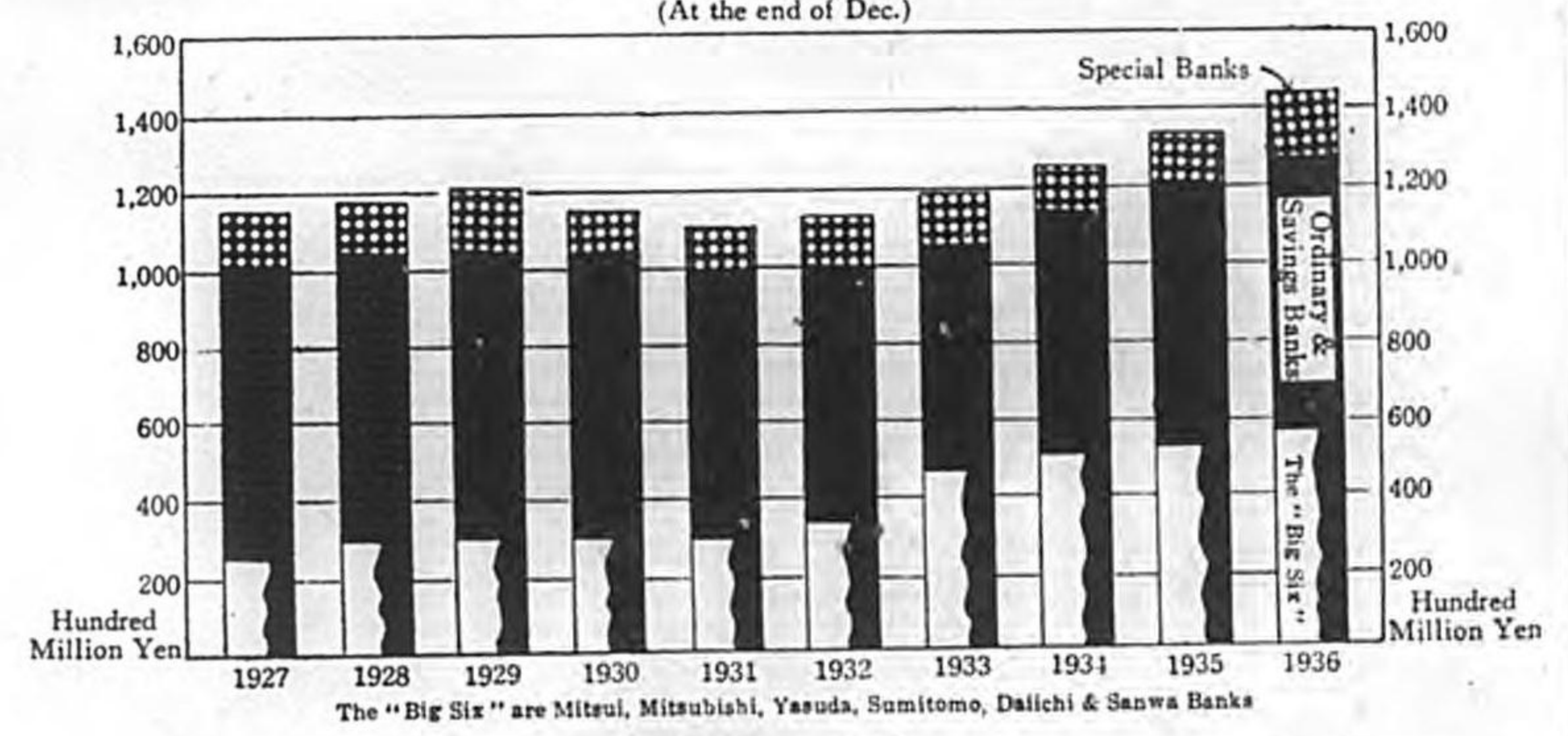
ADVERTISERS .....	1216
JAPAN & MANCHOUKUO .....	1217-1227
MAPS:	
JAPAN .....	27-28
MANCHOUKUO - Air-Lines & Ports .....	755
Railways .....	777

Chapter	Page
<b>DIAGRAMS:</b>	
<b>JAPAN</b> .....	
Japan's Population by Occupations .....	xiii
Japan's Wealth .....	xiii
Bank Deposits Throughout Country .....	xiii
Capital Issues in Japan .....	xiii
State Revenue & Expenditures, General Account.....	xiv
Foreign Trade of Japan Proper .....	xv
International Economic Comparisons .....	xvi
Economic Barometers of Japan .....	xvii-xx
Labor .....	208-209
Konzerns .....	1162-1189
<b>MANCHOUKUO</b> - Foreign Trade .....	xxi-xxii
Diagrammatic Chart of Government .....	620-621
Japanese Administration in Manchoukuo .....	670
Judicial System .....	675

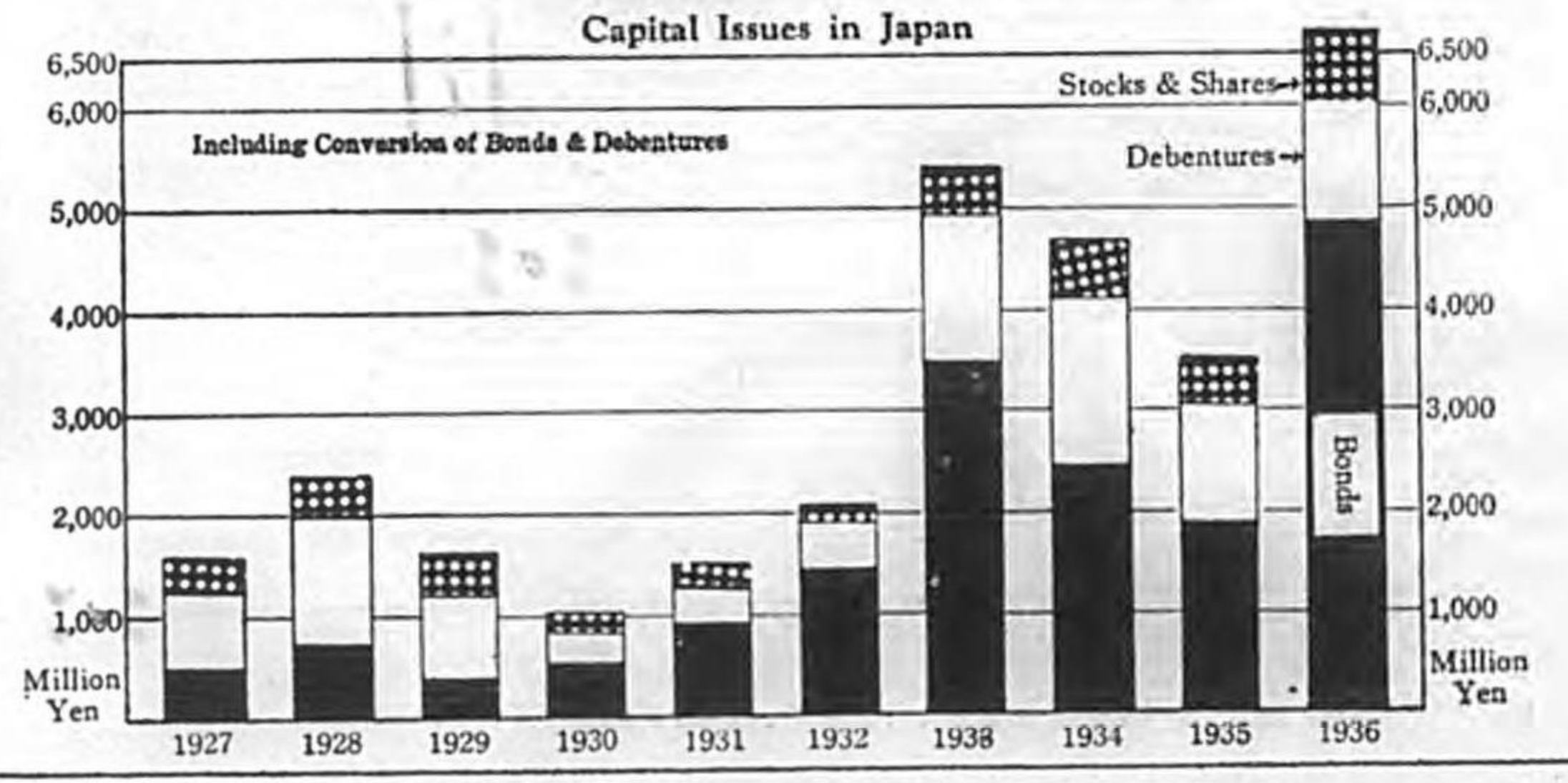




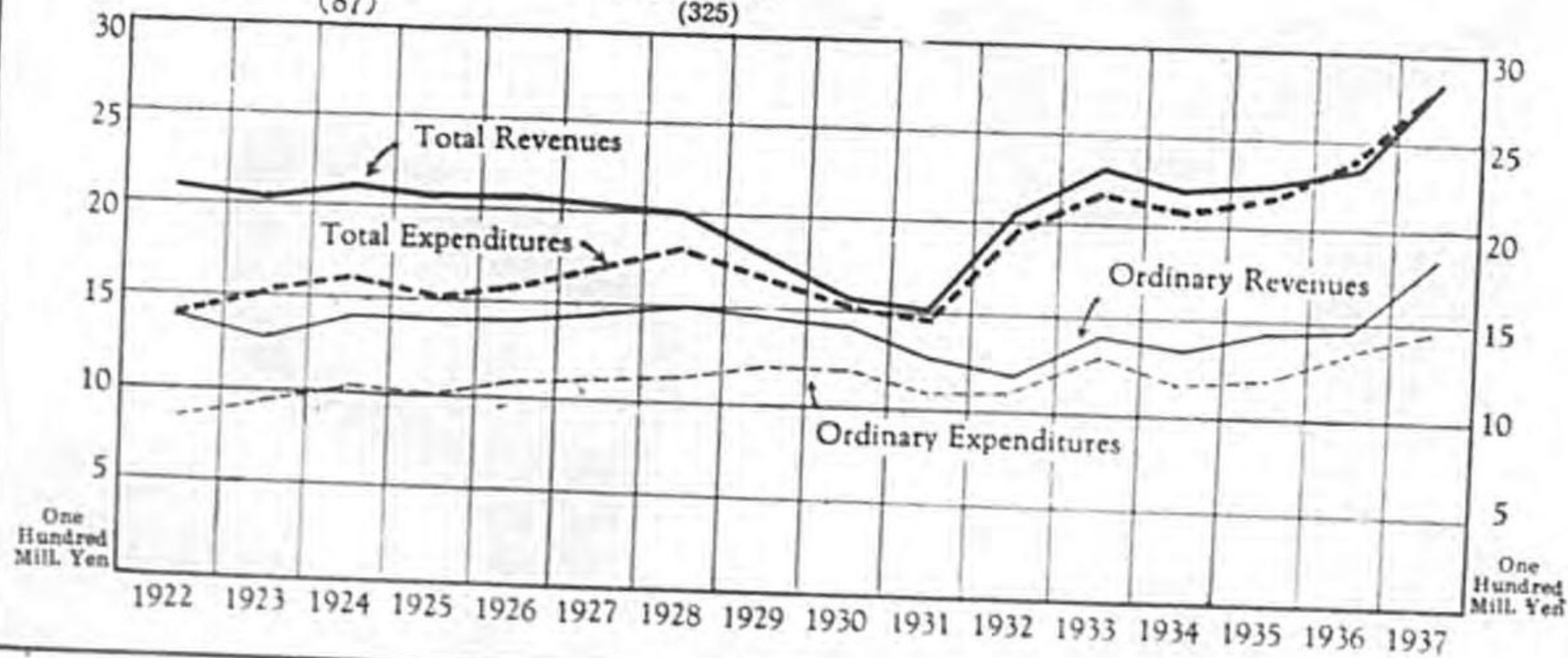
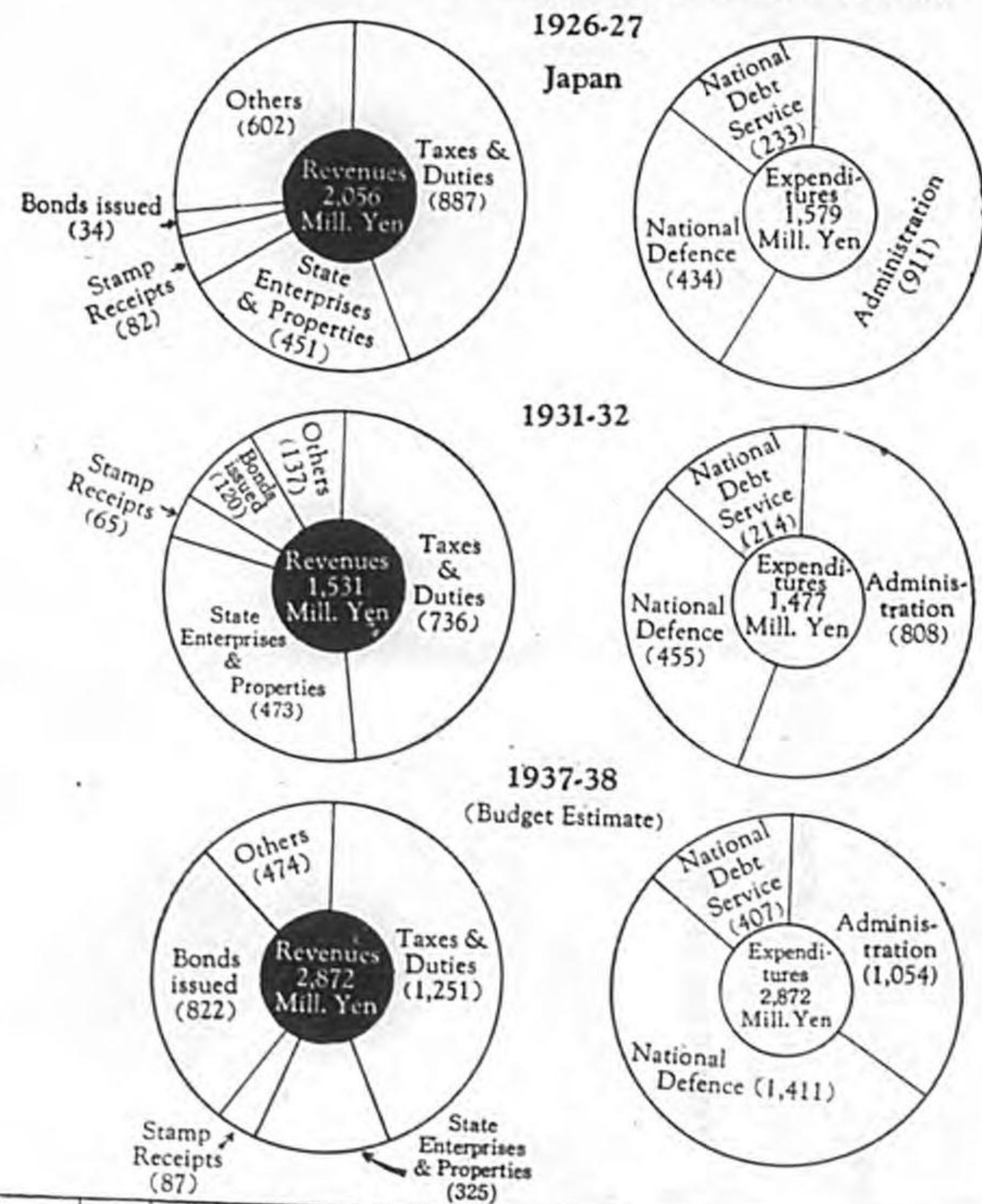
Bank Deposits Throughout Country  
(At the end of Dec.)



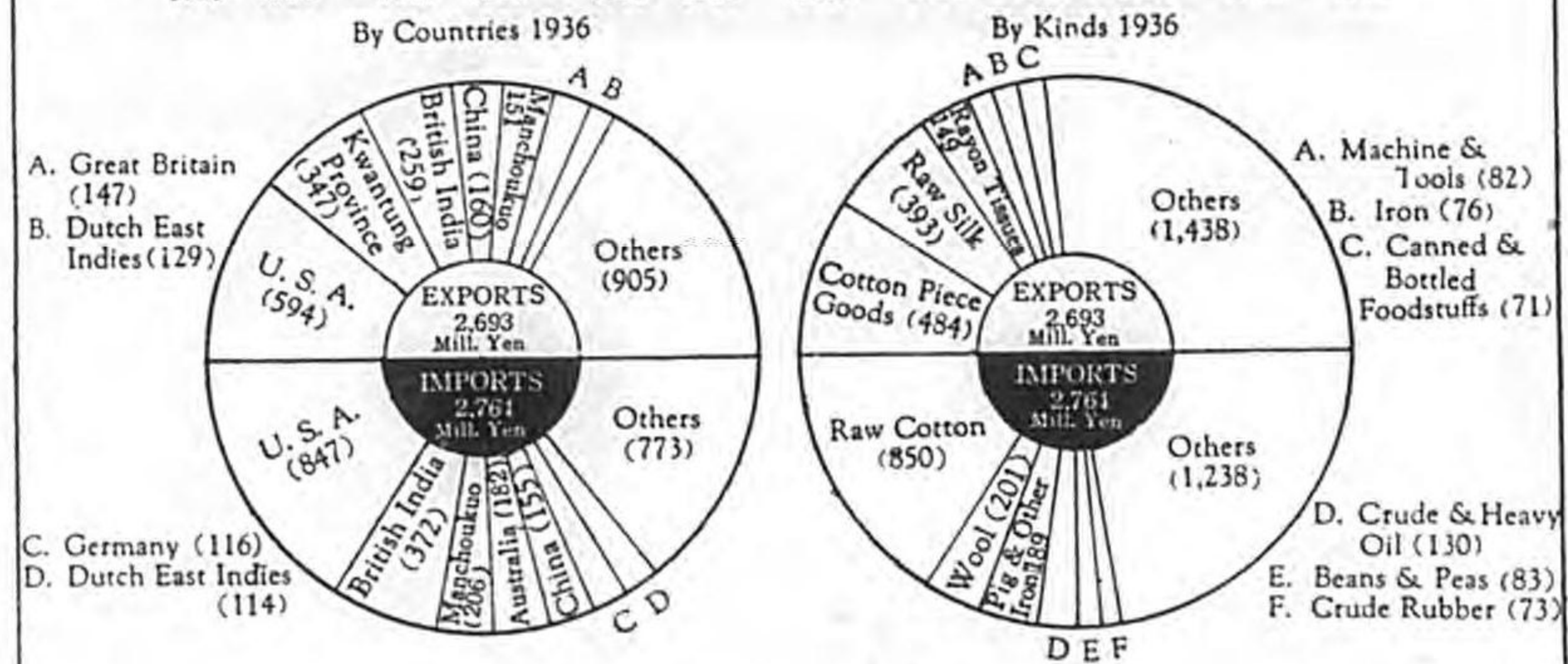
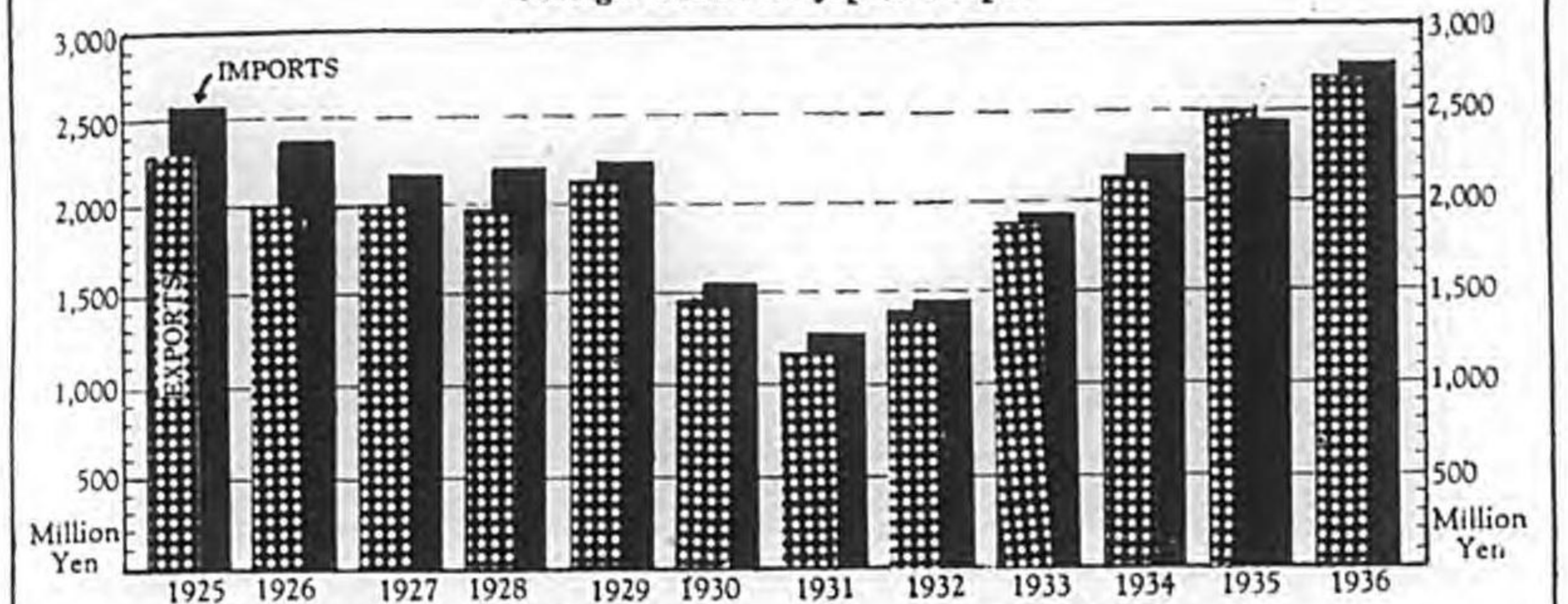
The "Big Six" are Mitsui, Mitsubishi, Yasuda, Sumitomo, Daiichi & Sanwa Banks



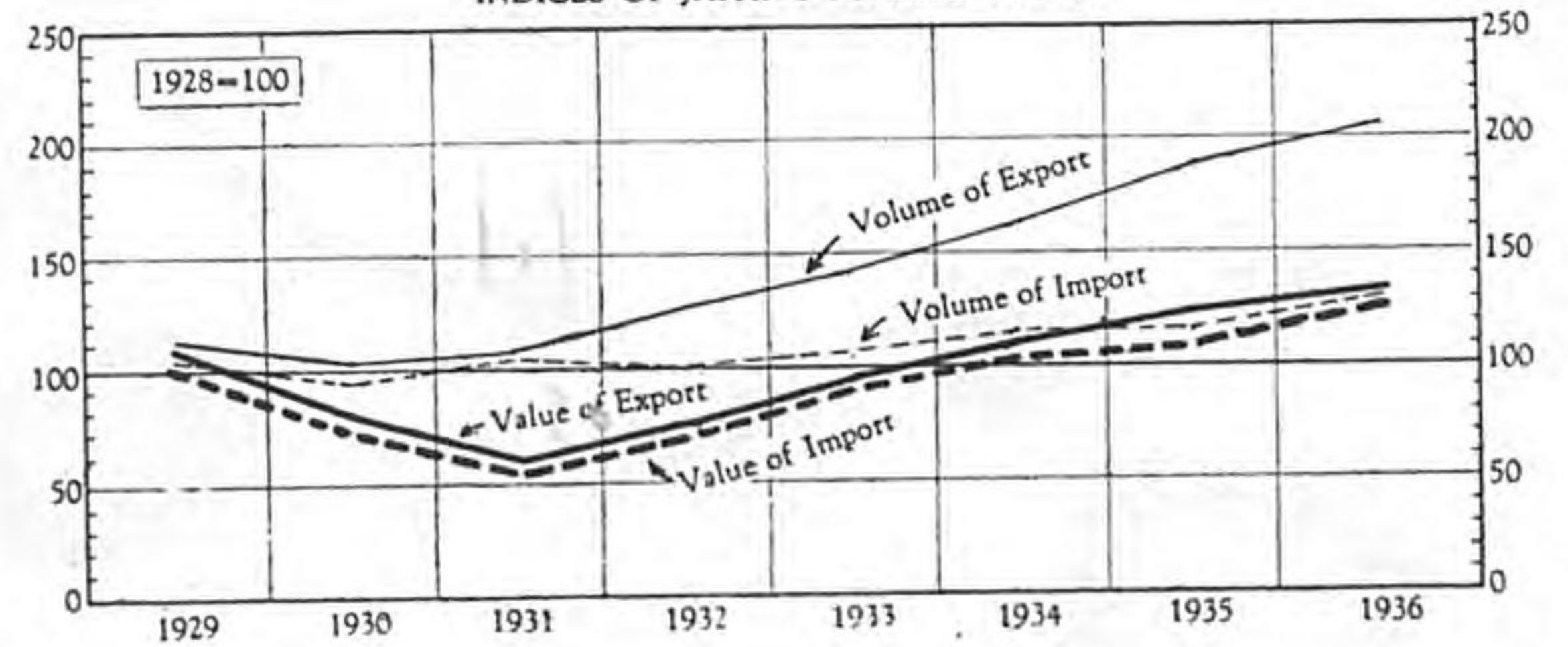
### State Revenues & Expenditures, General Account



### Foreign Trade of Japan Proper

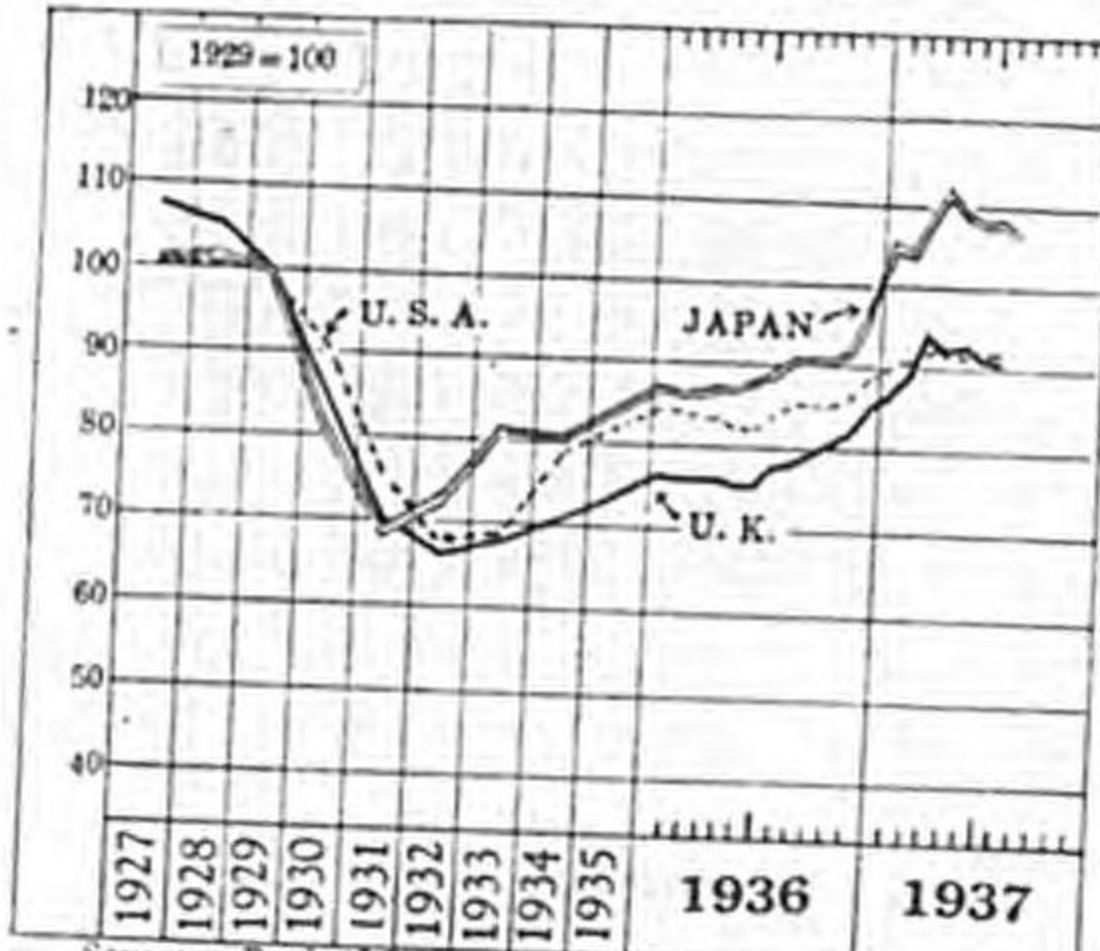


### INDICES OF JAPAN'S FOREIGN TRADE



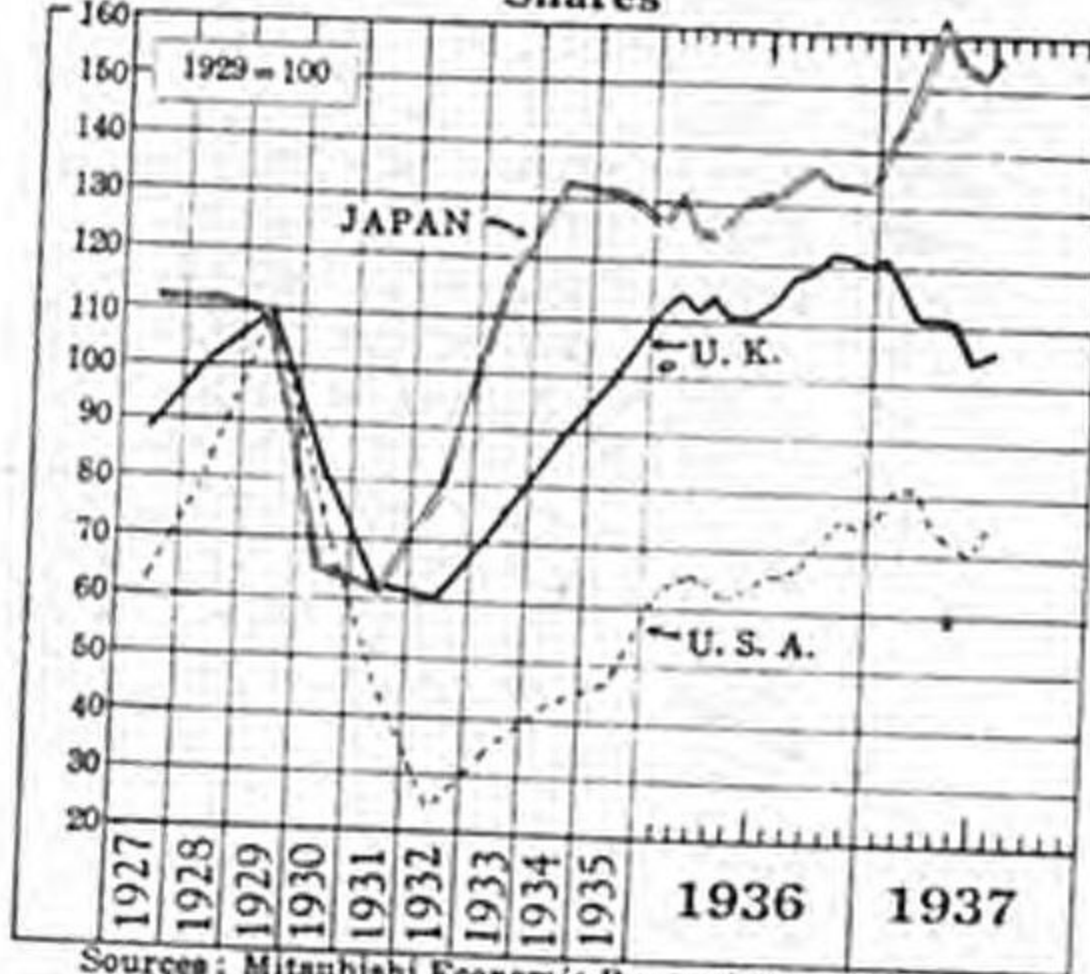
INTERNATIONAL ECONOMIC COMPARISONS

Indices of Wholesale Prices



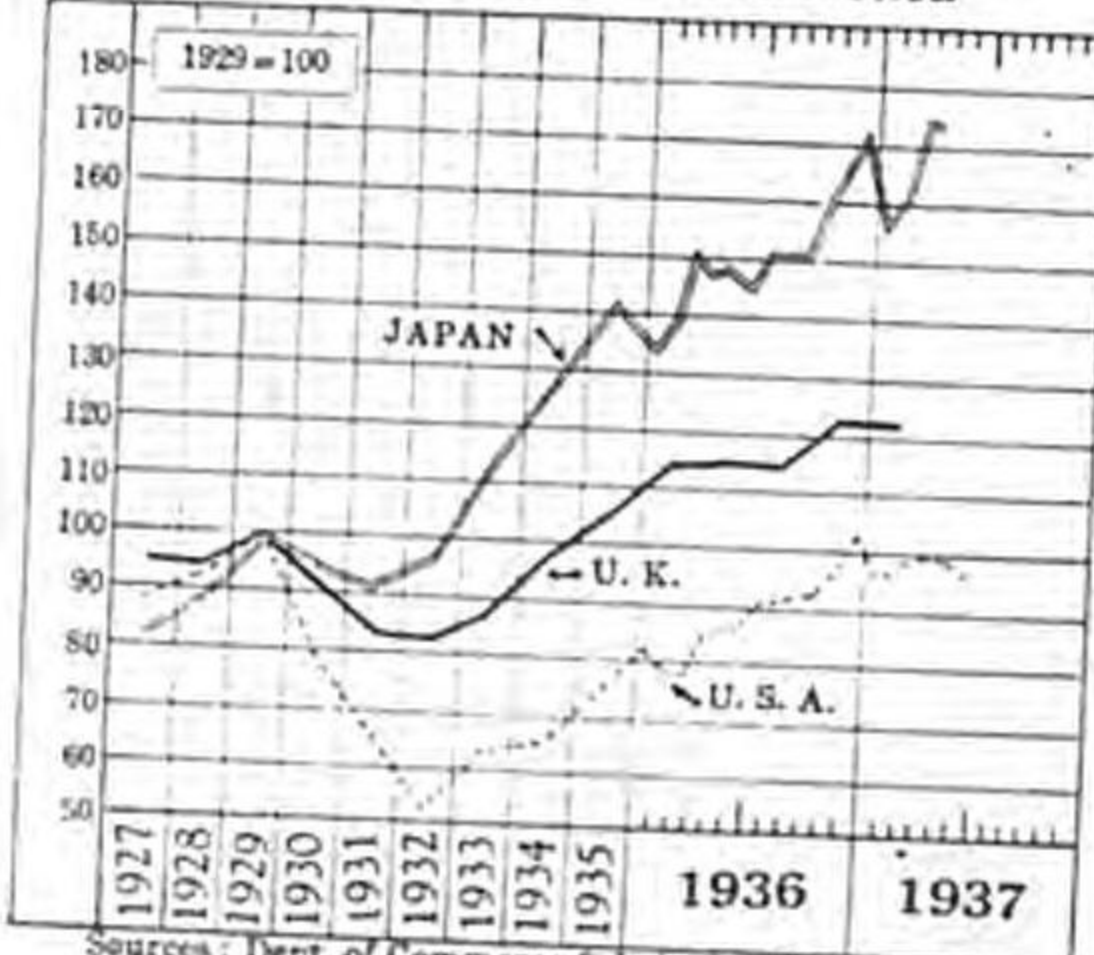
Sources: Bank of Japan (Japan)  
Monthly Bulletin of Statistics, League of Nations  
(U. S. A. & U. K.)

Indices of Market Value of Industrial Shares



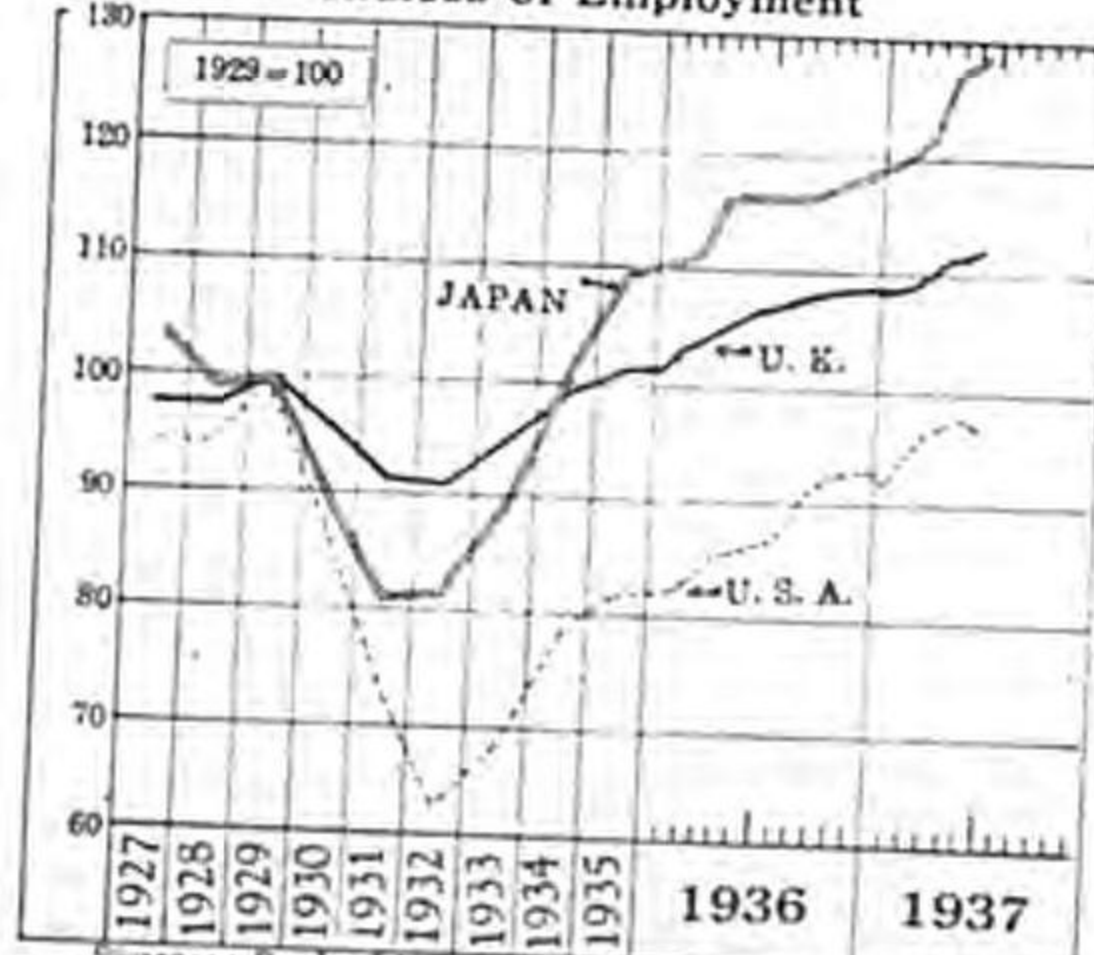
Sources: Mitsubishi Economic Research Bureau (Japan)  
Monthly Bulletin of Statistics, League of Nations  
(U. S. A. & U. K.)

Indices of Industrial Production



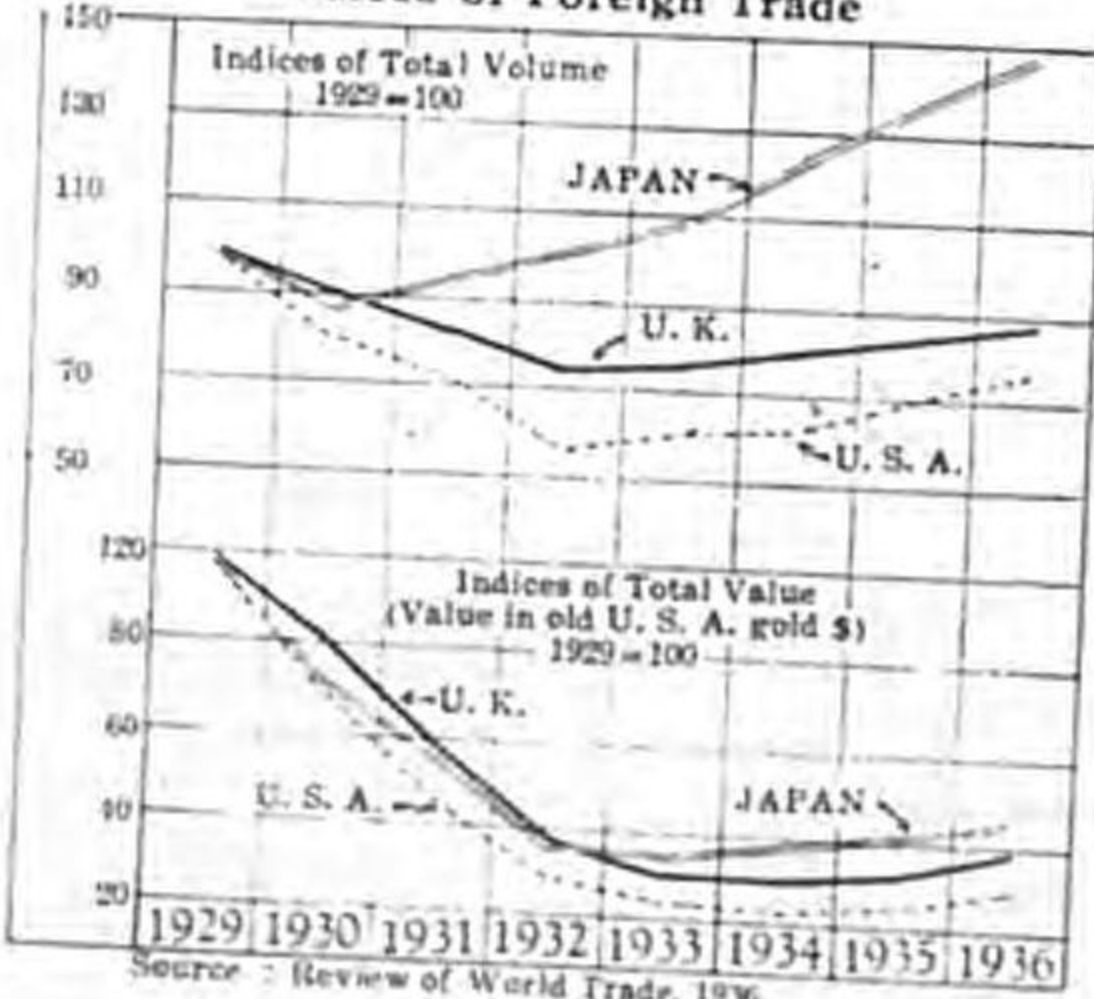
Sources: Dept. of Commerce & Industry (Japan)  
Monthly Bulletin of Statistics, League of Nations  
(U. S. A. & U. K.)

Indices of Employment



Sources: Bank of Japan (Japan)  
Monthly Bulletin of Statistics, League of Nations  
(U. S. A. & U. K.)

Indices of Foreign Trade



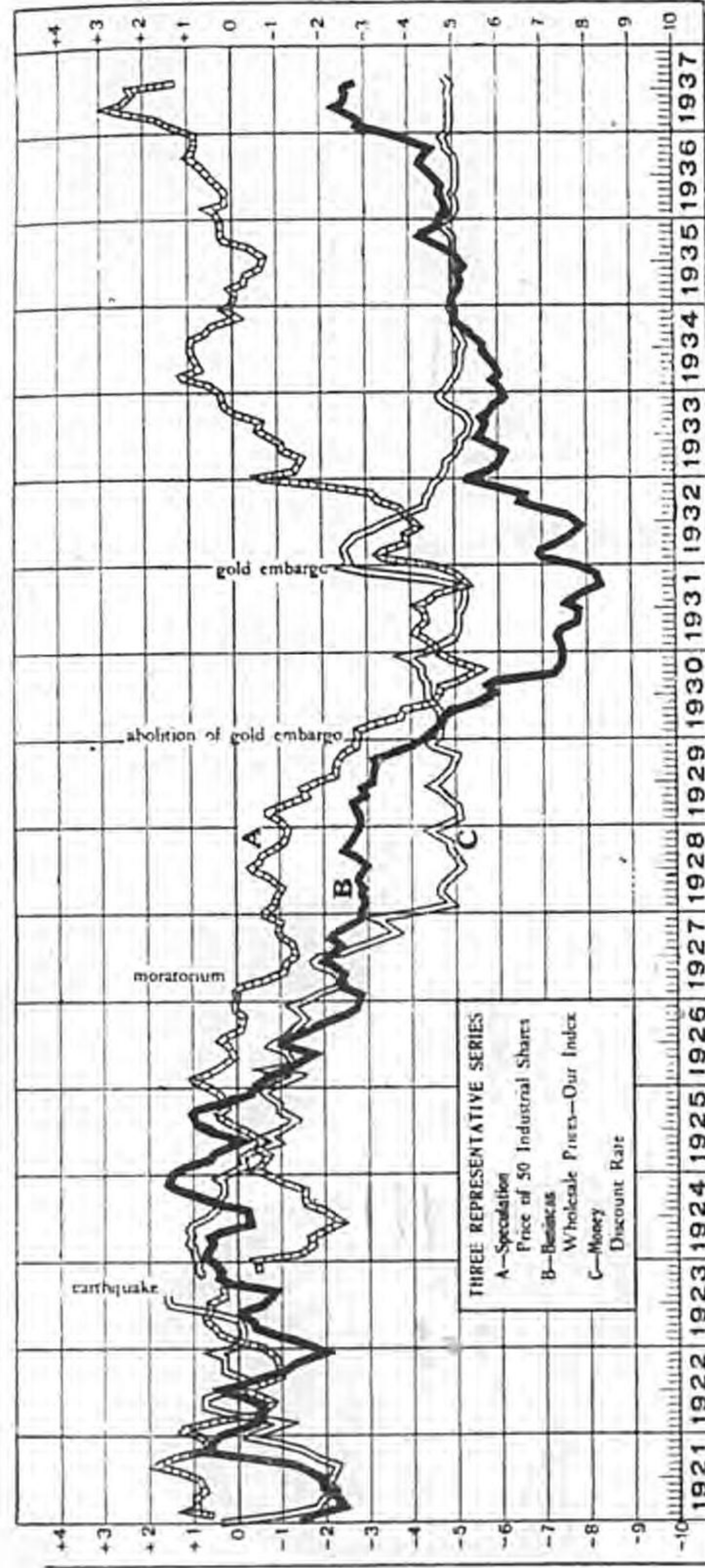
Source: Review of World Trade, 1936.

Indices of Foreign Exchange Rate



Source: Mitsubishi Economic Research Bureau

ECONOMIC BAROMETERS OF JAPAN: GENERAL INDEX CHART



THREE REPRESENTATIVE SERIES  
A—Speculation  
Price of 50 Industrial Shares  
B—Business  
Wholesale Prices—Our Index  
C—Money  
Discount Rate

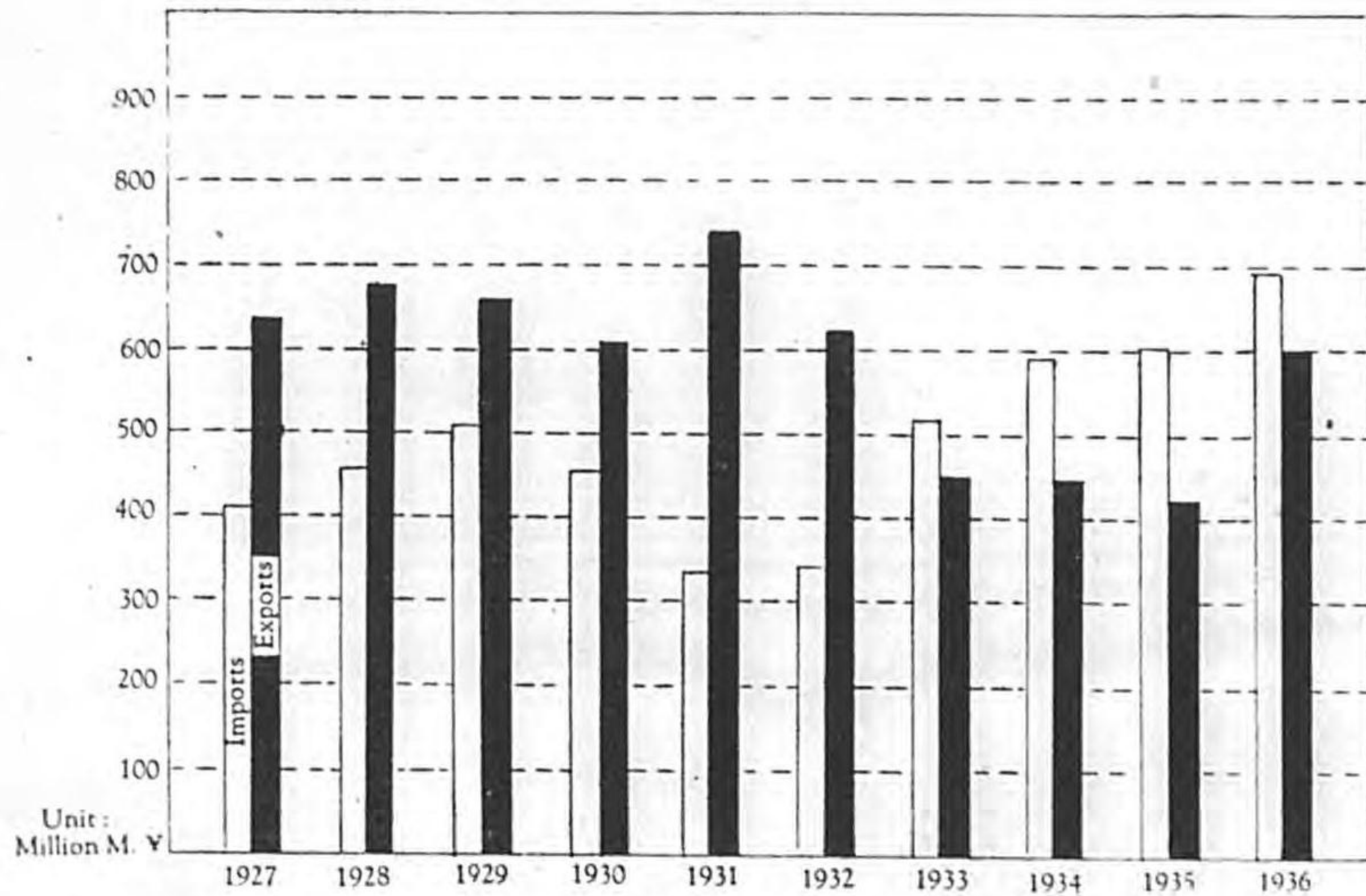
INDICES FOR THE THREE CURVES

Month	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937
Month	Jan.	Jan.	Jan.	Jan.	Jan.
A	-0.35	+1.32	+0.60	+0.46	+1.43
B	-5.77	-5.74	-5.94	-4.65	-2.76
C	-4.65	-4.72	-4.67	-4.76	-4.84
Month	Feb.	Feb.	Feb.	Feb.	Feb.
A	-1.43	+1.29	+0.03	+0.74	+1.75
B	-5.74	-5.92	-4.91	-4.70	-2.80
C	-4.72	-4.99	-4.93	-4.76	-4.86
Month	Mar.	Mar.	Mar.	Mar.	Mar.
A	-1.05	+0.88	+0.19	+0.23	+2.52
B	-6.03	-5.85	-5.04	-4.60	-2.52
C	-5.06	-5.06	-4.93	-4.60	-4.86
Month	Apr.	Apr.	Apr.	Apr.	Apr.
A	-1.00	+0.97	-0.22	+0.41	+3.05
B	-5.73	-5.70	-5.10	-4.64	-2.46
C	-5.04	-5.07	-4.93	-4.50	-4.86
Month	May	May	May	May	May
A	-0.71	+1.03	-0.57	+0.72	+2.34
B	-5.39	-5.57	-5.01	-4.33	-2.51
C	-5.22	-5.14	-4.93	-4.16	-4.82
Month	June	June	June	June	June
A	-0.44	+1.03	-0.61	+0.91	+2.47
B	-5.54	-5.33	-4.78	-4.21	-2.46
C	-5.29	-5.06	-4.93	-4.96	-4.87
Month	July	July	July	July	July
A	-0.51	+1.01	-0.24	+0.92	+1.26
B	-5.48	-5.20	-4.40	-3.96	-2.80
C	-5.16	-4.91	-4.72	-4.77	-4.76
Month	Aug.	Aug.	Aug.	Aug.	Aug.
A	-0.01	+0.68	+0.24	+0.99	+1.26
B	-5.48	-5.20	-4.40	-3.96	-2.80
C	-5.16	-4.91	-4.72	-4.77	-4.76
Month	Sept.	Sept.	Sept.	Sept.	Sept.
A	+0.24	+0.52	+0.34	+0.93	+1.26
B	-5.72	-4.91	-4.32	-3.52	-2.80
C	-5.84	-4.62	-4.55	-4.65	-4.76
Month	Oct.	Oct.	Oct.	Oct.	Oct.
A	+0.32	+0.69	+0.35	+0.93	+1.26
B	-5.72	-4.91	-4.32	-3.52	-2.80
C	-5.84	-4.62	-4.55	-4.65	-4.76
Month	Nov.	Nov.	Nov.	Nov.	Nov.
A	+0.35	+0.69	+0.35	+0.93	+1.26
B	-5.72	-4.91	-4.32	-3.52	-2.80
C	-5.84	-4.62	-4.55	-4.65	-4.76
Month	Dec.	Dec.	Dec.	Dec.	Dec.
A	+0.35	+0.69	+0.35	+0.93	+1.26
B	-5.72	-4.91	-4.32	-3.52	-2.80
C	-5.84	-4.62	-4.55	-4.65	-4.76

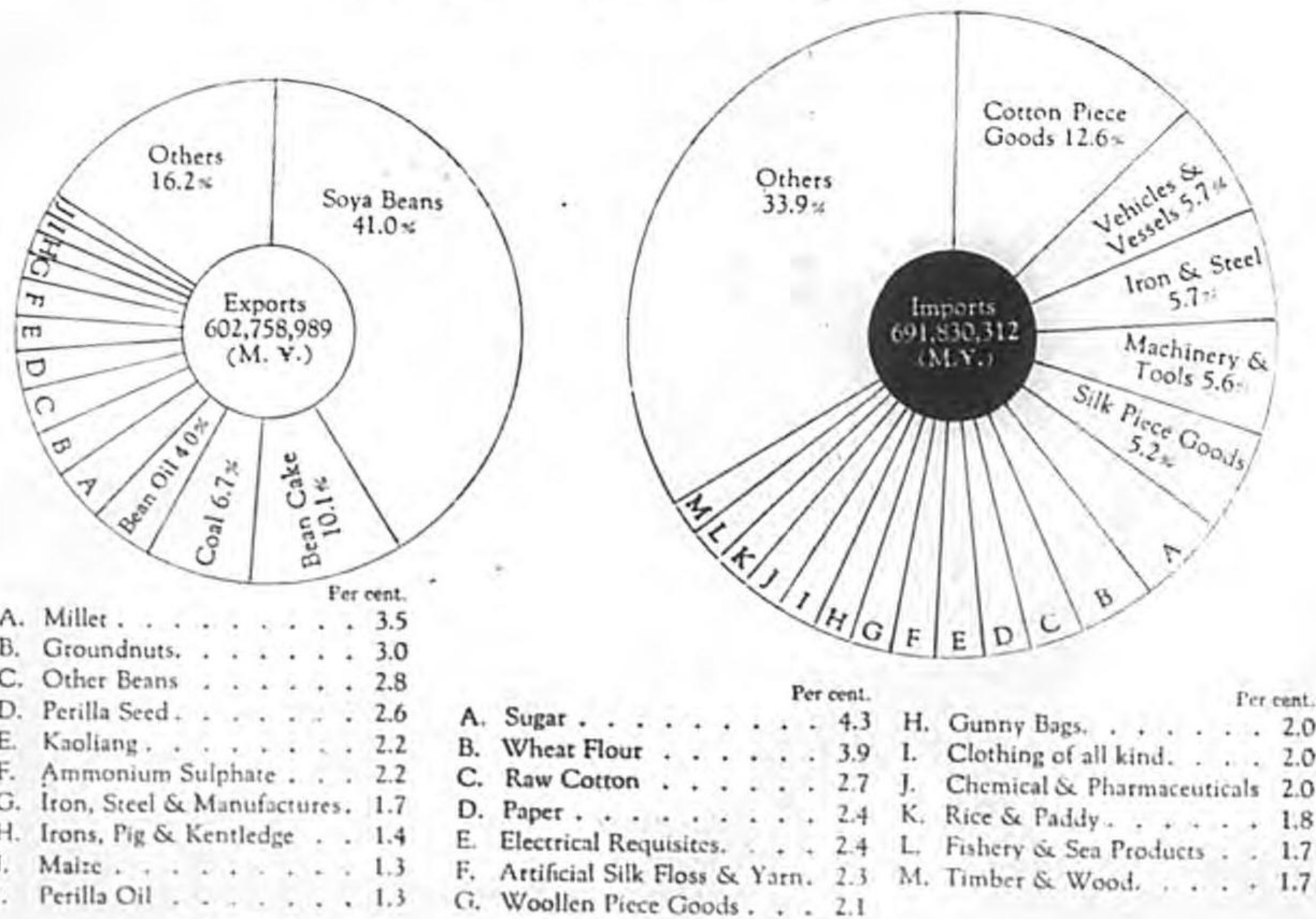




Total Value of Exports and Imports of Manchoukuo  
(1927-36)



Principal Articles Exported and Imported, 1936



## Weights, Measures and Moneys (JAPAN)

With English and French Equivalents

### Distance and Length

<i>Ri</i> = 36 <i>cho</i> = 2160 <i>ken</i>	= 2.4403 miles	= 3.92727 kilometres
<i>Ri</i> (marine)	= 1 knot	= 1.85318 kilometres
<i>Ken</i> = 6 <i>shaku</i> = 60 <i>sun</i>	= 5.965163 ft.	= 1.81818 metres
<i>Shaku</i> = 10 <i>sun</i> = 100 <i>bu</i>	= 0.994194 ft.	= 0.30303 metre
<i>Shaku</i> (cloth measure)	= 1.25 <i>shaku</i>	
<i>Tan</i> (cloth measure)	= a roll of about 25 <i>shaku</i>	

### Land Measure

Square <i>ri</i> = 1296 <i>sq. cho</i>	= 5.95516 <i>sq. miles</i>	= 15.42345 kilometres carrés
<i>Cho</i> = 10 <i>tan</i> = 3000 <i>tsubo</i>	= 2.45064 acres	= 99.17355 ares
<i>Tsubo</i> or <i>bu</i>	= 3.95369 <i>sq. yards</i>	= 3.30579 centiares
<i>Ko</i> (Formosa) = 2934 <i>tsubo</i>		

### Quantity, Capacity and Cubic Measures

<i>Koku</i> = 10 <i>to</i> = 100 <i>sho</i>	=	<table border="0"> <tr><td>4.96005 bushels</td></tr> <tr><td>47.95389 gallons</td></tr> <tr><td>(Liquid) U.S.A.</td></tr> <tr><td>5.11902 bushels</td></tr> <tr><td>(Dry) U.S.A.</td></tr> </table>	4.96005 bushels	47.95389 gallons	(Liquid) U.S.A.	5.11902 bushels	(Dry) U.S.A.	= 1.80391 hectolitres
4.96005 bushels								
47.95389 gallons								
(Liquid) U.S.A.								
5.11902 bushels								
(Dry) U.S.A.								

<i>Go</i> (10th of a <i>sho</i> )	= 10th of a ton
<i>Koku</i> (capacity of vessels)	= about 1 cubic ft. × 10
<i>Koku</i> (timber)	= 40 <i>kwan</i> (in weight)
<i>Koku</i> (fish)	= about 1 cubic ft. × 12
<i>Shakujime</i> (timber)	= about 3 × 6 × 6 ft.
<i>Taba</i> (fagot, etc.)	

### Weights

<i>Kwan</i> ( <i>Kan</i> ) = 1000 <i>momme</i>	=	<table border="0"> <tr><td>8.26733 lbs. (Avoir)</td></tr> <tr><td>10.04711 lbs. (Troy)</td></tr> </table>	8.26733 lbs. (Avoir)	10.04711 lbs. (Troy)	= 3.75000 kilogrammes
8.26733 lbs. (Avoir)					
10.04711 lbs. (Troy)					
<i>Kin</i> = 160 <i>momme</i>	=	<table border="0"> <tr><td>1.32277 lbs. (Avoir)</td></tr> <tr><td>1.60754 lbs. (Troy)</td></tr> </table>	1.32277 lbs. (Avoir)	1.60754 lbs. (Troy)	= 0.60000 kilogrammes
1.32277 lbs. (Avoir)					
1.60754 lbs. (Troy)					
<i>Momme</i> = 10 <i>fun</i>	=	<table border="0"> <tr><td>0.13228 oz. (Avoir)</td></tr> <tr><td>0.12057 oz. (Troy)</td></tr> </table>	0.13228 oz. (Avoir)	0.12057 oz. (Troy)	= 3.75000 grammes
0.13228 oz. (Avoir)					
0.12057 oz. (Troy)					

### Money

<i>Yen</i> (¥) = 100 <i>sen</i> = 1000 <i>rin</i> = (at par)	=	<table border="0"> <tr><td>2s. 0d. 581 (England)</td></tr> <tr><td>12.72265 francs (France)</td></tr> <tr><td>2.0925 marks (Germany)</td></tr> <tr><td>0.49846 dollars (U.S.A.)</td></tr> <tr><td>0.84459 dollars (U.S.A.)*</td></tr> </table>	2s. 0d. 581 (England)	12.72265 francs (France)	2.0925 marks (Germany)	0.49846 dollars (U.S.A.)	0.84459 dollars (U.S.A.)*
2s. 0d. 581 (England)							
12.72265 francs (France)							
2.0925 marks (Germany)							
0.49846 dollars (U.S.A.)							
0.84459 dollars (U.S.A.)*							

\* Revised rate: Dollar = 0.8867 gram of gold.



## Japanese Year Dates

1st Year of Meiji	1868	38th Year of Meiji	1905
2nd " "	1869	39th " "	1906
3rd " "	1870	40th " "	1907
4th " "	1871	41st " "	1908
5th " "	1872	42nd " "	1909
6th " "	1873	43rd " "	1910
7th " "	1874	44th " "	1911
8th " "	1875	45th " "	1912
9th " "	1876	1st Year of Taisho	1912
10th " "	1877	2nd " "	1913
11th " "	1878	3rd " "	1914
12th " "	1879	4th " "	1915
13th " "	1880	5th " "	1916
14th " "	1881	6th " "	1917
15th " "	1882	7th " "	1918
16th " "	1883	8th " "	1919
17th " "	1884	9th " "	1920
18th " "	1885	10th " "	1921
19th " "	1886	11th " "	1922
20th " "	1887	12th " "	1923
21st " "	1888	13th " "	1924
22nd " "	1889	14th " "	1925
23rd " "	1890	15th " "	1926
24th " "	1891	1st Year of Showa	1926
25th " "	1892	2nd " "	1927
26th " "	1893	3rd " "	1928
27th " "	1894	4th " "	1929
28th " "	1895	5th " "	1930
29th " "	1896	6th " "	1931
30th " "	1897	7th " "	1932
31st " "	1898	8th " "	1933
32nd " "	1899	9th " "	1934
33rd " "	1900	10th " "	1935
34th " "	1901	11th " "	1936
35th " "	1902	12th " "	1937
36th " "	1903	13th " "	1938
37th " "	1904		

## Manchoukuo Year Dates

1st Year of Tatung	1932	2nd Year of Kangteh	1935
2nd " "	1933	3rd " "	1936
3rd " "		4th " "	1937
1st Year of Kangteh	1934	5th " "	1938

## CHAPTER I GEOGRAPHY

### POSITION, TERRITORY, AREA, PHYSICAL FEATURES, CLIMATE, FAUNA AND FLORA

Japan is situated in the east of the Continent of Asia and in the west of the Northern Pacific lying between 20° 25' and 50° 55' N. latitude and 119° 18' and 156° 31' E. longitude. The territory comprised within this limit consists of six large islands, i.e. Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu, Hokkaido, Taiwan (Formosa), Southern Karafuto (Saghalien below 50° lat.) and the Peninsula of Chosen (Korea), and about six hundred smaller islands. Of these islands Sado, Oki, Tsushima, Iki Awaji and the four archipelagoes of Boko (Pescadores), Chishima (Kuriles), Ogasawara (Bonin) and Ryukyu (Luchu) may deserve mention, all the rest be-

ing insignificant. Japan Proper consists of the four large islands of Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu, and Hokkaido, and is exclusive of Taiwan and its adjoining islands, Karafuto and Chosen.

After the Japan-China War (1894-1895) Japan acquired Taiwan including the Pescadores, and after the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05) the Southern half of Saghalien, and also obtained a free hand in Korea, which she later annexed and renamed it Chosen. The realm now covers 675,385.27 sq. kilometres, distributed as follows:—  
Position...20°25'—50°55' N.L. 119°18'—156°31' E.L.  
Area.....675,385.27 sq. kilometres  
Of which, arable.....60,304.055 sq. kms.  
mountainous.....227,123.066 sq. kms.

Table 1. Area of Japan

	Area		Coast line (kilometres)
	(Sq. kilometres)	Percentage	
Japan Proper (incl. outlying islands).....	382,545	56.64	30,605.46
Honshu ( " " " ).....	230,532	34.13	11,904.08
Shikoku ( " " " ).....	18,773	2.78	2,946.52
Kyushu ( " " " ).....	42,079	6.23	8,662.30
Hokkaido ( " " " ).....	88,775	13.14	5,484.50
Ryukyu ( " " " ).....	2,386	0.35	1,608.06
Taiwan (Formosa) ( " " " ).....	35,961	5.32	1,888.19
Karafuto (Saghalien) ( " " " ).....	36,090	5.34	1,534.42
Chosen (Korea) ( " " " ).....	220,776	32.69	18,203.73
Total .....	675,385	100.00	52,231.79
Kwantung Leased Territory ( " " " ).....	3,462		1,216.75
Pacific Mandated Islands .....	2,149		4,059.50
S. M. R. Zone .....	290		

Note.—All the outlying islands having a coast line of over 2 miles and also smaller islands that are inhabited are included in the total area. For comparison of the density of population of Japan with other countries see Chap. IV Population and Emigration.

### PHYSICAL FEATURES

**Mountains.**—The land is mountainous and volcanic. The most conspicuous ranges are, in the west and south, two branches of the Kwen-Lun system of China of which, the Chugoku range, traverses Kyushu and finds its way into the middle part of Honshu, while the other coming from Shikoku also enters the middle of Honshu. In the north there is the Saghalien system which forms the ridges in Hokkaido and northern Honshu. These ranges encounter at the middle of Honshu, thereby producing upheavals popularly known among mountaineers as the Japan Alps, and other prominent peaks such as

Inclusive of the Pacific Mandated Islands the Empire stretches latitudinally for 5,643.81 kilometers, the northernmost tip reaching to within 1,738.7 kilometers of the Arctic Circle, while the southernmost of the Mandated Islands touches the Equator. With the four main islands of Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu and Hokkaido as a nucleus, the cluster of islands divides into two forks, northward and southward. One end of the northern fork projects to Saghalien and the other towards the Aleutians. The southern fork spreads one arm towards Taiwan and the other towards the Mariana, Marshall and Caroline groups of islands.

Japan proper which occupies 56.64% of the area of the whole Empire is smaller than Sweden or Poland but is larger than England, Italy or Norway.

tained to be a spot lying about midway between the Hachijo and Ogasawara (Bonin) islands, 30° 49' N.L. and 142° 18' E.L., where a maximum depth of 9,435 metres was sounded by the warship *Manshu* in October, 1926.

**Ocean Currents.**—Warm and cold currents encounter in Japanese seas, which has a favourable effect upon the fishing and marine product industries of the country. The great warm current in the North Pacific, known as Kuroshio (Black or Japan Current), runs along the southeastern shores of Taiwan and Japan Proper to a point of about 85° 6' N. L. where it bifurcates and takes a northeasterly course. The Tsushima Current which branches from the Kuroshio near the Luchu Is. passes through the Straits of Tsushima and washes the Japan Sea board of Honshu, finally reaching Saghalien. The cold currents in the Japan Sea are the Liman Current which, after touching the continental shores, streams along the northeastern coast of Chosen, and the Okhotsk Current in the Okhotsk Sea. The Oyashio or Chishima Current is also cold and washes the Pacific side of the Kuriles, Hokkaido, and northeastern Honshu. It meets one of the branches of the Black Current off the Ojika Peninsula, where there is a bank that furnishes a good fishing ground.

Though visited by cold streams the Japanese seas are ice-free, save in the extreme north of the Korean waters where ice-breakers are necessary in winter. Part of the Northern Pacific north of Cape Erimo (Hokkaido) is also visited by floating ice and ice-fields which are a menace to navigation from January to April.

**Tides.**—Tides register a very high range on the Yellow Sea and East China Sea coasts, reaching as much as 34.5 ft. at Jinsen (Chemulpo) in Chosen. In Japan Proper the highest range is 18 ft. at the port of Miike in Kyushu. The difference is 6-13 ft. in the Inland Sea, 6-9 ft. on the Pacific coast and 4-5 ft. on the Okhotsk. The Japan Sea is one of the waters with the smallest tidal range in the world, being scarcely more than 2 ft. except at the Tsushima Straits. At Naruto, one of the narrow straits by which the Inland Sea communicates with the Pacific, the tidal streams form eddies and whirlpools which present a unique sight.

**Bays and Harbours.**—The Pacific coast is far more diversified in outline than the Japan Sea coast. The coast line of the former measures in aggregate 10,310.3 miles against 2,818.6 miles of the latter. In Honshu alone, the outer coast measures 3,199.3 miles and the other only 1,588.6

miles. The eastern coast of northern Japan, i.e., from Cape Shiriya to Cape Inubo outside of Tokyo Bay, has only one continuous large inlet, the Bay of Sendai and the Bay of Matsushima embraced by the Ojika Peninsula, but for about 146 miles north of Sendai it is rich in smaller indentations and forms a Ria coast. The southern coast of Honshu extending from near Tokyo Bay to Cape Satta in Kyushu abounds in large indentations and furnishes several excellent anchorages. These inlets are Tokyo Bay, the Gulf of Sagami, the Bay of Atsumi, the Bay of Ise, the Straits of Kii and the Gulf of Tosa.

The Inland Sea may practically be regarded as one large inland basin, being connected with the outer sea by four very narrow straits, i.e., Shimonoseki, Hayatomo, Yura and Naruto. It is dotted with small islets and renowned for its charming scenery.

The China Sea coast of Kyushu is much indented, and over the sea are scattered the islands of Goto, Hirado, Amakusa and Koshiki. In the northwest the Nishisonogi, Nomo and Shimabara peninsulas divide the coast into the four bays of Omura, Nagasaki, Sasebo and Miike. The Bay of Kagoshima also may be mentioned, for it contains the volcanic island of Sakurajima on which there was an eruption in 1914.

The western part of the Japan Sea coast is much zigzagged and between Chosen and Kyushu there exists a narrow strait rather shallow in depth. This strait is further divided into three, i.e., Iki, East Tsushima and West Tsushima channels, by the two islands of Iki and Tsushima which lie in it. The West Tsushima channel is only 4,700 metres wide.

The monotonous nature of the Japan Sea coast of Honshu is somewhat diversified by the presence, here and there, of lagoons formed by the action of wind and wave. Nakanoumi Lagoon is one of such depressions. The only noteworthy indentation along the whole coast is that forming the Gulf of Wakasa on which are situated the secondary naval port of Maizuru, and the harbours of Miyazu, Tsuruga, etc. One interesting geographical feature is that owing to the presence of the gulf the most constricted neck of Honshu exists there.

Between the Gulf of Wakasa and Tsugaru Promontory the curves formed by Noto and Oga Peninsulas are worthy of mention, whatever other inlets there may be being insignificant and at best forming river ports of no great value. The Oga Peninsula encloses the Hachirogata, a lagoon with beautiful scenery. The Gulf of Mutsu, in which lie Aomori and

Ominato, a secondary naval port, opens to the Tsugaru Straits but the mouth is narrowed by the Shirokita Peninsula. The Tsugaru Straits separates Hokkaido from Honshu with a width of only 20,000 metres and a maximum depth of 111 fathoms. It is well known as Blackeston's line.

The coast of Hokkaido and of Taiwan is not much better off for anchorage. The former is characterised by the presence of sand dunes formed by strong wind and sediments brought down by rivers. The Volcanic Bay and Oshima Peninsula, Nemuro Bay and Ishikari Bay only deserve mention. The coast of Taiwan presents a sharp contrast in the eastern and western shores, the former ending abruptly in deep water and the latter terminating in shelving bottom with shoals. The three large islands of the Pescadores group enclose among themselves an important anchorage. The Japan Sea coast of Chosen is very monotonous, while the Yellow Sea board is rich in indentations of which West Chosen and Gunsan Bays are the largest, containing Ryugampo (Yongampo), Jinsen (Chemulpo), Gunsan (Kusan), Moppo and other harbours. This part also abounds in islets. The south coast of the Peninsula is not marked by large zigzags but has excellent anchorages, such as Masan and Fusan.

Table 6. Harbours Open to Foreign Steamers

Yokohama (Honshu)	Misumi "
Kobe "	Kagoshima "
Niigata "	Izugahara "
Eblsu "	Nawa (Luchu)
Osaka "	Hamada (Honshu)
Nagasaki "	Sakai "
Hakodate (Hokkaido)	Miyatsu "
Shimizu (Honshu)	Tsuruga "
Taketoyo "	Nanao "
Nagoya "	Fushiki "
Yokkaichi "	Funakawa "
Uno "	Aomori "
Onomichi Itozaki "	Kamaishi "
Tokuyama "	Shiogama "
Imabari (Shikoku)	Otaru (Hokkaido)
Shimonoseki (Honshu)	Nemuro "
Hagi "	Kushiro "
Meji (Kyushu)	Muroran "
Wakamatsu "	Odomari (Karafuto)
Hakata "	Maoka "
Karatsu "	Jinsen (Korea)
Saminoe "	Fusan "
Kuchinotsu "	Shingishu "
Miike "	Genzan "

Chinnanpo "	Tansui "
Gunsan "	Takao "
Moppo "	Anpin "
Seishin "	Goro "
Yuki "	Rokko "
Joshin "	Toseki "
Ryuganpo "	Mako "
Keelung (Formosa)	

## CLIMATE

**Atmospheric Pressure and Wind.**—The climate of Japan is chiefly governed by the prevalence of monsoons, that is, the prevailing winds that periodically change their directions about every half year. During the warm seasons what is called the summer monsoon prevails, its direction being generally south to southeasterly while the winter monsoon that prevails during the cold seasons is north to northeasterly in direction. From the latter part of September to March a large area of high barometric pressure covers the whole of Eastern Siberia, its centre being the districts surrounding Lake Baikal. At the same time an area of low pressure appears over the northern Pacific, extending to the south of the Aleutian Islands. This results in the prevalence of anticyclonic wind over the whole of the Far East, its direction being west to northwest in Hokkaido, northwest in Japan Proper, north in the Luchu Islands, and northeasterly in Taiwan. One of the characteristics of the winter monsoon is its marked constancy in strength. It continues to blow for many days running, being broken only by an occasional visitation of the atmospheric disturbances called "cyclonic storm." From the latter part of April to the end of August what is known as the grand Pacific high pressure occupies the central part of the north Pacific Ocean, its western margin reaching as far as the eastern coast of Japan. Then in the Tibetan plateau there develops a great low area with a secondary low area also developing over the Mongolian desert. Thus a system of cyclonic circulations of air is established all over the Far Eastern coast, and the air current from the Pacific flows in into the Continent past Japan and her neighbouring seas. This summer monsoon, however, is generally variable in strength and its duration is short.

Below are given the mean monthly barometric reading at a few stations as reduced to the sea-level and given in mm. and a table showing the mean direction of prevailing winds at principal localities:—

GEOGRAPHY

GEOGRAPHY

Table 7. Atmospheric Pressure (in mm.) (1935)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Taihoku	66.1	65.1	63.4	60.7	57.8	55.3	54.3	53.9	57.0	61.4	64.2	65.7	60.4
Fukuoka	66.3	65.7	64.4	61.9	59.2	56.3	56.4	56.2	59.1	63.2	65.8	66.7	61.8
Kagoshima	66.2	65.0	63.7	61.6	59.1	56.6	56.9	56.3	58.4	62.2	65.1	66.1	61.4
Hiroshima	66.2	65.4	64.3	62.0	59.4	56.6	56.8	56.6	59.3	63.2	65.6	66.1	61.8
Osaka	65.2	64.5	63.8	62.0	59.4	56.7	57.0	56.9	59.3	62.8	65.0	65.1	61.5
Nagoya	64.4	63.6	63.2	61.9	59.4	57.0	57.2	57.3	59.5	62.6	64.5	64.5	61.3
Kanazawa	64.6	64.2	63.8	61.9	59.3	56.7	56.9	56.9	59.5	63.0	64.8	64.4	61.3
Tokyo	62.5	62.1	62.3	61.6	59.3	57.1	57.4	57.6	59.9	62.7	63.7	62.6	60.7
Niigata	63.6	63.3	63.4	62.0	59.4	56.9	57.1	57.2	59.8	63.1	64.4	63.5	61.1
Ishinomaki	62.2	62.0	62.3	61.6	59.3	57.3	57.4	57.7	60.2	62.8	63.5	62.3	60.7
Hakodate	61.2	61.2	61.3	60.8	58.7	56.9	57.0	57.6	60.0	62.4	62.5	61.0	60.1
Nemuro	59.0	59.7	60.0	60.2	58.8	57.8	57.7	58.4	60.6	61.7	60.7	58.7	59.4
Chichijima (Bonin)	63.4	62.6	62.7	61.9	60.0	59.3	58.9	56.9	58.9	60.1	62.3	63.0	60.8

Table 8. Directions of Prevailing Wind (1922-1932)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Taihoku	NE	NE	NE	NE	NE	NE	SE	NE	NE	NE	NE	NE	NE
Fukuoka	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	NE	SE	SE	NE	NE	SW	SW	NW
Kagoshima	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	NE	SW	NE	NE	NW	NW	NW	NW
Hiroshima	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	NE	NE	NW	NW	NW
Osaka	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	NE	NE	NW	NW	NW
Nagoya	NW	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	SW	SE	NW	NW	NW	NW	NW
Kanazawa	SW	SW	SW	SW	NW	NE	SW	NE	SE	SW	NW	NW	NW
Tokyo	NW	NW	NW	NE	SE	SE	SE	SE	NE	NE	NW	NW	NE
Niigata	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	NW	SW	SE	SE	SW	NW	NW	NW
Ishinomaki	NW	NW	NW	NW	SE	SE	SE	SE	NE	NE	NW	NW	NW
Hakodate	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	SE	SE	SE	NE	NW	NW	NE	NW
Nemuro	NW	NW	NW	SW	SW	SE	SE	SE	SE	NW	NW	NW	NW
Chichijima (Bonin)	NW	SW	SW	SE	SE	SW	SE	SE	SE	SE	NE	NW	SE

**Cyclones and Typhoons.**—In speaking of winds in Japan and her neighbourhood, it is necessary to mention the violent rotatory storms called cyclones and typhoons. The former are also known by the name of Continental cyclones, and belong to the same category as the European rotatory storms. A cyclone is caused by the intruding polar front of general circulation in the higher latitude. These continental cyclones are most frequent in winter and are very rare in summer. The typhoon is of tropical origin

as hurricanes observed in the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic and the cyclones visiting the Bay of Bengal and Arabian Sea. It is most frequent from July to October, the severest occurring usually in August and September. In winter this kind of atmospheric disturbance is rarely met with. Below is given the frequency of both kinds of rotatory storms, the statistics being quoted from Father Froc's well known memoir "L'atmosphère en Extreme Orient":—

Table 9. Frequency of Cyclones and Typhoons (1893-1918)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Cyclones	101	114	157	165	159	123	60	37	50	87	97	114	
Typhoons	30	17	18	14	33	34	90	93	109	96	52	43	

**Air Temperature.**—In winter the cold is intense in Japan Proper for its latitude, owing to the cold air currents brought over from the Asiatic Continent by the winter monsoon, while being much milder than in the districts of the same latitude in Manchuria, Siberia, etc. The climate of Chosen (Korea) is more continental and colder

than that of Japan Proper, the territory forming part of the Continent. In Japan Proper the interior of Hokkaido is also marked by continentality of climate, the temperature once recorded in Asahigawa being as low as  $-14^{\circ}$  C.

In the hot season the air temperature on land being already high due to insolation, the effect

of the summer monsoon which prevails there is chiefly shown in the close or sultry air owing to the moisture borne from the sea. Summer in Taiwan (Formosa) is most unbearable, because of the high temperature which lasts from the daytime far into the night, though the maximum is comparatively low. In Honshu and other islands of Japan Proper, however, the heat lessens in the morning and evening. In Hokkaido it is as hot as in Honshu in the daytime when tropical clothes are needful, but it grows so cool before sunrise and after sunset, that people are liable to catch cold. On the

coast of the Setonaitai, or the Inland Sea districts, land and sea breezes are well developed, and consequently morning and evening calms marking the pause of these breezes occur very regularly. In the hours 7 to 9 p.m. during the hot season, the air in these districts is as still as dead, not a puff quivering the blades of grass, and one feels as if shut up in a hot house.

The appended tables show the monthly mean air temperature and the daily mean maximum and minimum temperature:—

Table 10. Monthly Mean Temperature of Air (in  $^{\circ}$ C.) (1935)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Taihoku	15.2	14.8	16.9	20.6	24.1	26.6	28.2	27.9	26.2	22.9	19.8	16.8	21.7
Fukuoka	5.0	5.1	8.1	13.1	17.1	21.4	25.7	26.4	22.2	16.3	11.5	7.0	14.9
Kagoshima	7.0	7.5	10.7	15.5	18.8	22.3	26.2	26.8	24.2	18.9	13.7	9.0	16.7
Hiroshima	3.9	4.3	7.4	12.9	17.2	21.4	25.6	26.9	22.9	16.7	11.0	6.1	14.7
Osaka	4.2	4.4	7.5	13.2	17.6	21.9	26.1	27.3	23.4	17.1	11.5	6.7	15.1
Nagoya	3.1	3.7	6.9	13.0	17.4	21.5	25.7	26.5	22.7	16.4	10.6	5.4	14.4
Kanazawa	2.5	2.3	5.2	11.0	15.6	20.1	24.2	25.6	21.5	15.4	10.1	5.2	13.2
Tokyo	3.1	3.7	6.9	12.6	16.7	20.5	24.3	25.6	22.0	16.0	10.6	5.4	14.0
Niigata	1.5	1.5	4.4	10.2	14.8	19.5	23.8	25.6	21.4	15.3	9.6	4.2	12.7
Ishinomaki	-0.4	0.2	3.1	8.8	13.2	17.2	21.2	23.2	19.8	13.7	7.9	2.4	10.9
Hakodate	-2.9	-2.3	0.8	6.3	10.4	14.4	19.0	21.5	17.9	11.8	5.7	-0.2	8.5
Nemuro	-4.9	-5.5	-2.4	2.8	6.5	9.9	14.2	17.2	15.2	10.7	4.6	-1.4	5.6
Chichijima (Bonin)	17.6	17.4	18.3	20.5	22.7	25.5	27.2	27.3	26.9	25.5	22.7	19.4	22.6

Table 11. Mean Daily Maximum Temperature of Air (1935)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Taihoku	19.1	18.5	21.0	24.9	28.5	31.4	33.2	32.9	30.9	27.2	23.8	20.7	26.0
Fukuoka	9.4	9.6	13.1	18.5	22.7	26.2	30.1	31.2	27.3	22.3	17.0	11.7	19.9
Kagoshima	11.9	12.3	15.7	20.3	23.6	26.2	30.2	31.1	28.6	24.0	19.1	14.2	21.4
Hiroshima	9.0	9.4	12.7	18.1	22.5	25.8	29.9	31.7	27.8	22.6	16.9	11.5	19.8
Osaka	8.6	8.9	12.3	18.3	22.7	26.3	30.5	32.1	28.1	22.3	16.7	11.4	19.9
Nagoya	8.2	9.1	12.6	18.7	23.0	26.4	30.5	31.7	27.6	22.0	16.5	10.6	19.7
Kanazawa	6.0	6.2	9.8	16.3	20.8	24.6	28.5	30.5	26.3	20.5	14.8	9.1	17.8
Tokyo	8.3	8.8	11.9	17.4	21.3	24.6	28.2	29.9	25.9	20.5	15.7	10.8	18.6
Niigata	4.4	4.7	8.5	14.9	19.5	23.6	27.7	30.0	25.7	19.5	13.5	7.5	16.6
Ishinomaki	3.4	4.2	7.4	13.2	17.3	20.8	24.4	26.5	23.4	18.1	12.4	6.4	14.8
Hakodate	0.4	1.2	4.4	10.7	14.9	18.3	22.6	25.3	22.2	16.8	9.7	3.2	12.5
Nemuro	-1.9	-2.2	0.9	6.7	10.7	13.8	18.1	20.9	18.6	14.2	7.9	1.7	9.1
Chichijima (Bonin)	20.6	20.4	21.5	23.7	25.7	28.7	31.0	30.6	30.4	28.8	25.8	22.4	25.8

Table 12. Mean Daily Minimum Temperature of Air (1935)

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year
Taihoku	12.3	12.0	13.9	17.3	20.6	22.9	24.3	24.2	22.7	19.8	16.8	13.9	18.4
Fukuoka	0.9	0.9	3.1	7.4	11.5	17.1	22.2	22.5	18.3	10.7	6.3	2.7	10.3
Kagoshima	2.6	2.9	5.9	10.8	14.4	18.8	22.8	23.3	20.6	14.6	9.0	4.3	12.5
Hiroshima	-0.2	0.0	2.4	7.6	12.0	17.3	22.0	22.9	18.8	11.8	6.1	1.7	10.2
Osaka	0.4	0.4	2.9	8.3	12.8	18.0	22.7	23.5	19.5	12.7	7.0	2.5	10.9
Nagoya	-1.1	-0.8	1.8	7.6	12.1	17.2	21.8	22.6	18.9	11.8	5.6	0.9	9.9
Kanazawa	-0.5	-0.8	1.3	6.1	10.8	15.9	20.5	21.5	17.7	11.4	6.1	1.9	9.3
Tokyo	-1.4	-0.6	2.2	8.0	12.2	17.0	21.0	22.3	18.7	12.3	6.1	0.8	9.9
Niigata	-1.2	-1.4	1.0	6.1	10.8	15.9	20.6	22.0	17.9	11.7	6.1	1.3	9.2
Ishinomaki	-3.8	-3.4	-0.7	4.7	9.3	14.1	18.4	20.4	16.5	9.7	3.6	-1.1	7.3
Hakodate	-7.2	-6.9	-3.4	1.7	5.9	10.6	15.7	17.8	13.2	6.3	1.1	-4.1	4.2
Nemuro	-8.7	-9.7	-6.2	-0.5	2.9	6.6	11.0	14.2	12.1	6.9	0.8	-5.0	2.0
Chichijima (Bonin)	14.4	14.2	15.1	17.7	20.1	22.8	24.2	24.7	24.3	22.9	20.0	16.5	19.7

Table 14. Number of Days with Precipitation (1935)

Table with 13 columns (Jan-Dec, Year) and 13 rows listing observatories from Taihoku to Chichijima (Bonin) with precipitation day counts.

Table 16. Average Humidity (Percent) (1935) (taking saturation as 100)

Table with 7 columns (Jan, Apr, July, Oct, Year, Past Min) and 9 rows listing observatories from Taihoku to Dairen with humidity percentages.

Table 15. Frost

Table with 3 columns (Districts, Average time, As occurred last) listing frost records for Nagoya, Gifu, Matsumoto, Nagano, Maebashi, Kumagai, and Fukushima.

Table 17. Average Precipitation (m.m.)

Table with 7 columns (Jan, Apr, July, Oct, Yearly total, Max per day) and 9 rows listing observatories from Taihoku to Dairen with precipitation measurements.

Humidity.—Due to her geographical position the climate of Japan is very moist, and this fact is responsible for the southerly wind in summer that travels with the Black Current and the northerly wind in winter which blows with the Tsushima Current. For reasons already stated, Japan is one of the rainiest regions in the world, the average record of rainfall ranging from 700 m.m. in Karafuto and Northwestern Chosen, and 3,312 m.m. in Hachijo Island off the Izu Peninsula.

As a natural consequence of the heavy precipitation of rain or snow, the number of sunny days is comparatively small. Rain or snow claims 150 days on an average, the remaining 215 days being fair. Thus Japan may approximately be said to have, in a year, 4 sunny days for every 3 days of rain or snow.

The following tables show the records of average humidity and average precipitation taken at principal observatories:—

Precipitation.—During the cold season the northwesterly monsoon that comes from the Continent blows across the Japan Sea, where it takes up considerable quantities of moisture. This inflowing air current strikes the coast and is forced to ascend the slopes of the central mountain ranges running almost parallel to the coast. Due to the adiabatic cooling of this ascending moist air a considerable quantity of precipitation, especially in the form of snow, falls as long as the wind continues blowing.

ridges in between, are characterized by almost contrary phenomena. Only in the northeastern districts where the central ranges are not so high the loaded current from the Japan Sea is borne over to the Pacific coast, so that the region extending from Aomori to Sendai and Koriyama is mostly covered with snow all through the winter, though the district south of these latter cities is free from the precipitation. "Bai-u" or "Plum-rain."—During the warm season the situation is quite different.

The following tables give the average monthly rainfall in mm. and the number of wet days:—

Table 13. Amount of Precipitation (in mm.) (1935)

Table with 13 columns (Jan-Dec, Year) and 13 rows listing observatories from Taihoku to Chichijima (Bonin) with precipitation amounts in mm.

Kurile Islands have more than 200 wet days. In the first-named region gloomy weather prevails in winter months (Nov. to Feb.) and over 23 days of the month are rainy or snowy.

Japan has two wettest seasons, one from the middle of June to the beginning of July, and the other from the beginning of September to October. The former called "bai-u" or "tsu-yu" as mentioned before is especially marked on the Pacific coast of Southern Japan, due to the appearance of low pressure areas in the Yangtze valley of China which travels north-eastward. It occasions a long spell of drizzling rain. The latter is caused by the low atmospheric pressure that originates from the South Seas and is characterised by heavy precipitation.

Table 18. Average No. of Wet Days

Observatory	Jan.	Apr.	July	Oct.	Yearly total
Taihoku . . . .	17	15	14	15	187
Kumamoto ..	12	14	16	10	53
Osaka . . . . .	9	13	12	11	136
Nagoya . . . . .	10	13	14	12	143
Tokyo . . . . .	7	14	14	14	155
Matsumoto ..	11	12	15	12	145
Kanazawa ...	27	15	15	18	224
Niigata . . . . .	28	15	14	19	226
Hakodate ...	21	12	14	15	196
Sapporo ....	21	13	13	17	196
Fusan . . . . .	6	10	14	7	105
Dairen . . . . .	4	5	11	6	76

The Aerological Observatory at Tateno.—The aerological observatory established in 1929 at Tateno in Miyazaki prefecture (Kyushu) at the cost of approximately ¥25,000, is the only one of the kind in Japan. The observatory exchanges communications as to daily meteorological phenomenon with the Central Meteorological Observatory (Tokyo) and the meteorological stations at Kumagai (Saitama pref.), Nagano, Osaka, Kobe, Hiroshima, Fukuoka, Jinzen (Chemulpo), Heijo (Phongyang), Nawa (Luchu), Saipan (South Sea Islands), and other places.

#### FAUNA AND FLORA

Japan is very rich in fauna and flora, for three reasons, i.e. (1) the land is very much elongated from north to south, (2) the coasts are highly indented, and (3) there are many high mountains. Species found in the northern parts of Japan, i.e. Karafuto (Saghalien), Chishima (Kuriles), and Hokkaido, and Chosen (Korea) have much in common with those of Manchuria, Siberia and Europe, while the southern parts, i.e. Taiwan (Formosa), Ryukyu (Luchu Islands) and Ogasawara (Bonin Islands) compare with South China, Oceania and India.

#### Fauna

So far as is known at present, the approximate number of species of some principal animal groups is as follows:—

Mammals, 270; Birds, 800; Reptiles, 110; Amphibians, 80; Fishes, 2,500; Insects, 10,500; Mollusca, 4,000.

#### Land Fauna

The land fauna of Japan may be divided into two principal groups, one Palaearctic, and the other Oriental. Of these, the Palaearctic elements are chiefly found in the northern territories, while the Oriental ones range over the islands of Taiwan (Formosa) and Ryukyu (Luchu). The Japanese archipelago may, therefore, be divided into the following faunal areas:—

1. Palaearctic region: (a) Eurasian sub-region, consisting of the Kurile group and Saghalien; (b) East Asian sub-region, including Chosen (Korea) and Japan Proper, the latter consisting of Honshu, Shikoku and Kyushu.
2. Oriental region, comprising the islands of Taiwan (Formosa) and Ryukyu (Luchu).

The Kurile Group.—Of about 22 species of animals known in this group, two appear to be endemic and are spread over the two northern sub-groups, namely, the Kurile field vole (*Microtus uchidae*) and the Kurile mouse (*Mus Kurilensis*). The birds observed in the islands are much less in number than those of Hokkaido and apparently less peculiar. This is also true of reptiles and amphibians. There is a radical difference between the sub-region of islands not very far removed from each other. Beyond doubt, the northern sub-group zoo-geographically belongs to Kamchatka, and the southern to Hokkaido. Of land snails, *Zonitoides chishimanus* and *Karafutohelix urupensis* are the endemic species, the former being the smallest species of the land snails.

Karafuto (Saghalien).—Of about 30 species of mammals known in the island, 13 are identical with those of Amurland and these remain in the island without making their way to Hokkaido. The long-tailed mouse (*Sciota caudata*) is supposed to be the sole species in existence found nowhere else. The Schrenck's fox (*Vulpes anadyrensis schrencki*) furnishes a very valuable quality of fur, and this has led to the establishment of breeding farms with imported foxes.

Some additional light may be thrown upon this subject by the avifauna which is less rich,

having about 150 species, a majority of which are almost or quite identical with those of the adjacent land and islands.

Reptiles and amphibians are extremely scanty, and only 6 species are known, of which *Bufo sachaliensis* and *Hynobius cristatus* are considered as endemic.

Of butterflies about 74 species and sub-species are found in the island, most of them being representative of the forms limited, in distribution, to the north of the Soya Strait, such as *Melitoea matura intermedia*, *Argynnis amathusia miyake*, *Lycaena karafutonis*, etc. The land snail, *Karafutohelix facina*, is common.

Hokkaido.—In mammals, the island appears to be less rich, having only about 25 species, of which more than a half are related to those of Saghalien and the Continent, either as identical or allied species. Amongst them, the species common to the districts just mentioned are Pallas' ground squirrel (*Eutamias asiaticus*), Siberian ermine (*Mustella erminea kanoi*), sable (*Martes zibellina*) and others, which are not found in Honshu.

Turning to birds we find an enormous number of species which are quite identical with, or closely allied to, those found in Saghalien and on the Continent. The species considered as peculiar are Yezo-ptarmigan (*Sittiparus varius*), *Dryobates leucotos subcirris*, *Lynx torquilla hokkaidi*, etc.).

With reptiles the case is different, because the number of the species which may be considered as those with southern affinities appears to exceed that of Eurasian types. Amphibians are represented by *Bufo vulgaris hokkaidoensis*, *Rana temporalis* and *Hynobius retardatus*, etc.

Passing on to the insect fauna, we find a large number of species which also inhabit Saghalien and Amurland. Of butterflies we have several species of Eurasian character. Frequently to be met with are such land snails as *Acusta gainesi*, *Eulota blakei*, *E. septentrionalis*.

Chosen (Korea).—In the Korean Peninsula the fauna belongs decidedly to the Palaearctic region but with a small number of Oriental types.

Of mammals it possesses more than 50 species, of which about a half are identical with those found in China, Siberia and other adjacent districts. The species and sub-species which are considered as peculiar are numerous, comprising the Korean hare (*Lepus coreanus*), Korean wolf (*Canis lupus coreanus*), Korean red fox (*Vulpes pecudiosus*), Korean badger (*Meles melanogenys*), tiger (*Felis tigris coreansis*), etc.

Of birds we are now acquainted with more than 300 species and sub-species, of which the majority are almost or quite identical with those of the Continent. Recorded from the peninsula are about 16 species of reptiles, most of which are not discovered in Japan Proper. Coming to amphibians we find many species which are known to occur on the adjacent mainland. Characteristic species are *Cacopoides tornieri*, *Rana temporalis koreana*, *Hynobius leechii*, etc. Dwelling in the peninsula is found a large number of butterflies, most of which also inhabit the immediately surrounding countries. Intermingled with them are seen such Oriental types as *Papilio protenor demetrius*, *Hestina assimilis*, etc.

Freshwater bivalves are represented by *Cristaria parvula*, *Anodonta woodiana*, etc., and the land snails by *Strobilops hirasei*, *Eulota orientalis* and others.

Japan Proper.—The majority of animals in this region are related to those of the two Palaearctic sub-regions, though a small number are of an Oriental character.

Of mammals there are more than 60 species which are invariably confined to the south of the Tsugaru Strait. Recently specified as "protected" is the racoon dog (*Nyctereutes viverrinus*) which, with other species of this genus, is the most typical representative of the animals characteristic of the East Asian sub-region. The birds ascertained to inhabit the islands reach an enormous number, a part of them being represented by forms widely distributed in China and Korea. The number of species and sub-species which appear to be peculiar are 6 in Kyushu and 17 in Honshu. One of the most notable species is the Japanese ptarmigan (*Lagopus mutus japonicus*) with habitat in the Japan Alps at the snow line. Recently specified as "natural monuments" or "protected" are some birds, which comprise, besides the Japanese ptarmigan, the cranes (*Megalornis monochus*, *Pseudogeranus vipio*, *Sarcogeranus leucogeranus*, *Anthropoides virgo*, etc.), the Japanese stork (*Ciconia ciconia boyotiana*), black-tailed gull (*Larus crassirostris*), swans (*Cygnus cygnus*), long-tailed fowl, the Chinese magpie (*Pica pica sibirica*) and the Japanese shearwater (*Puffinus leucomelas*).

Reptiles represent about 13 species, most of them being related to those of Chosen and chiefly inhabiting the southern region. The endemic species are *Achalina spinalis*, *Dinodon orientale*, *Amyda japonica*, etc. We are acquainted with about 13 species of frogs and toads which, with the exception of an Oriental type, seem to be

of a Palaearctic character. The urodeles, the majority of which are considered as peculiar, are represented by *Hynobius nebulosus*, *H. stejnegeri*, *Onychodactylus japonicus*, etc. Most noteworthy is the giant salamander (*Megalobatrachus japonicus*) which inhabits the cool mountain streams of provinces in Honshu and Kyushu. Intermingled here are found a large number of insects which are of three different characters, Eurasian, East Asian and Oriental. The so-called alpine species inhabit the high mountain districts of central Honshu, these being represented by *Aporia hippia japonica*, *Erebia Ligea takanonis*, *Oeneis jutta japonica*, etc. The mollusca are very abundant and varied. The freshwater bivalves and land snails of the endemic species very frequently met with are *Hyliopsis schlegelii*, *Criostaria spatiosa*, *Margaritana margaritifera*, etc., and *Eulota senkenbergiana*, *E. quacsita*, *Megalophaedusa martensi*, etc.

**Taiwan (Formosa).**—The mammals so far discovered are more than 60 in number, while the species which appear to be peculiar to the island number 45, the majority of them being considered only varieties of the species found in the Oriental and Palaearctic regions. The species not found anywhere outside of the island are Formosa flying fox (*Pteropus formosus*), Formosa macaque (*Paradoxuriscus larvatus*), etc. The squamata are represented by a single ant-eater (*Manis pentadactyla*).

Of birds we find more than 330 species and sub-species, of which 33 are common to the island, China and the Philippines, and about 87 belong to peculiar forms. One of the most notable species is the Mikado pheasant (*Neocolophanus mikado*) which lives in the central and eastern mountainous parts, 6,000-9,000 feet above the sea level. More than 65 species of reptiles and amphibians are known to inhabit the island, and very frequently to be met with is *Trimeresurus gramineus*, a poisonous snake, which is of an almost uniform green colour and widely distributed in tropical districts.

The insect fauna is exceedingly rich and varied. We are acquainted with about 319 forms of butterflies, most of which are known from the tropical countries.

Of freshwater bivalves and land snails we find such species as *Corbicula mazima*, *C. fulmona* and *Dolichenolota formosensis*, *Formosana taiwanica*, *Tortaxis mutudai*, etc.

**The Ryukyu (Luchu) Group.**—The animal forms of this group are of two different characters, Oriental and Palaearctic, the former types considerably exceeding the latter in number.

About 36 species of mammals have been recorded, the most notable being Ishigaki great leaf-nosed bat (*Hipposideros turpis*) in the Ishigakishima sub-group and Amami hare (*Pentalagus furnessi*) in the Amami-Oshima.

Of birds, the species which appear to be peculiar number 11 in the Sakishima, 6 in the Okinawa and 8 in the Amami-Oshima sub-group. The most notable species are Pryer's wood-pecker (*Saphropipo moguchii*), Lidth's jay (*Laloojitta lidthi*), the latter furnishing beautiful feathers for ladies' hats and now specified as "protected." The reptilian fauna is very rich, having 30 species, of which one-third is the same as those found in the Oriental region, and the rest are those not found elsewhere. About 15 species of amphibians are known, characteristic forms being *Bombina holsti*, *Rhacophorus owestoni*, *Babina subaspera*, etc. The land snails are rich, peculiar ones being *Cylophorus hirasei*, *Japonia barbata*, *Gancella largillierti adelinae*, and many species of *Luchuphaedusa*.

**The Ogasawara (Bonin) Group.**—This oceanic island group, together with the Sulphur group, shows tropical features in its fauna. The most remarkable of mammals is Bonin flying fox (*Pteropus psclaphon*) which flourishes here. One of the most notable features of the fauna of this island group is the fair abundance of birds. The endemic species in the group are *Horornis cantans diphone*, Bonin-island Bulbul (*Microscelis amaurotis squamiceps*), etc., and those in the Sulphur group, Sulphur-island white eye (*Zosterops palpebrosa alani*), Sulphur-island crane (*Pollolimnaea cinerea brevipes*), etc. *Cryptobropharus boutonii* is the only one representative of reptiles found in the Bonins. The endemic genera of mollusca are of *Hirasea*, *Mandarina*, *Osteia*, *Fametesta*, etc.

#### Marine Fauna

Japanese waters command a very rich and varied marine fauna, there being found two types of animal life, the Indo-Pacific region and Northern region.

**1. Northern Zone.**—It extends from the shore of the Kurile group to the north of Kinkasan. Amongst the carnivorous mammals the sea-otter (*Enhydra lutris*) is confined to the north of Hokkaido, while the Stellar's sea-lion (*Eumetopias jubata*) and several seals (*Phoco vitulina*, etc.) frequent the more southern waters. The northern fur-seal (*Callorhynchus ursinus*) which is of economic importance particularly abounds in Kaihyo-to. We find three whalebone whales, such as the southern right whale (*Balaena gla-*

*cialis*), Arctic right whale (*Balaena mysticetus*) and Californian gray whale (*Rhachianectus galucus*). Around the Kuriles, Hokkaido and Saghalien are found in immense quantity a great variety of fishes such as cods, salmon and herrings, which are of the same greatest economic importance as in Norway, Scotland and other countries. Much less developed here than in the tropics are a number of echinoderms. Amongst sea-cucumbers, *Sticopus japonicus* and *Cucumaria japonica* are of great economic value in this country. In the sea ranging from the Behring Sea to the Japan Sea occurs *Paralithodes camtschatica* which attains a very large size and is of great economic importance. A large number of mollusca are also known from this district, the most valuable species being *Ostrea gigas*, *Maetra sachalinensis*, *Pecten yessoensis*, *Ommastrephes sloani pacificus*, etc.

**2. Middle Zone.**—Most of the types characteristically Japanese belong to this zone. Some whalebone whales may be recorded which are of great economic importance. As principal species of fishes, the abundance of which distinguishes this zone from the others, may be counted *Cynias manazo*, *Hyporhamphus sajori*, *Apogon semilineatus*, *Halichoeres poecilopterus*, etc. Echinoderms are plentiful, and consist of a number of interesting species.

Of crustaceans, the most notable is the giant crab *Macracheira kaempferi*, which attains more than 3 meters in the extent of legs. Beside we find *Tachypleus tridentatus* in the inland sea of Seto and Ariake Sea. In the depth of the Tosa, the Kii and the Sagami Seas occur three species of *Pleurotomaria* which are of great interest on account of their representing a relic of the geological period. One of the notable cephalopods is an oegopsid, *Watasenia scintillans*, which emits luminosity. It appears abundantly in Toyama Bay, about May every year. Also in the deeper parts of the Pacific side, there are found *Hyalonema*, *Euplectella*, *Rhodocalyptus* and other silicious sponges.

**3. Southern Zone.**—Exclusive of the hair-seal (*Zalophus lobatus*), occasionally appearing in this zone, there can be seen a few species of whalebone whales and toothed whales. Of fishes we find a number of forms which are all of great economic importance, and some forms are found to extend northward up to the middle zone. We also find a large number of species of mollusca, e.g. *Terabra*, *Conus*, *Cyprea*, *Strombus*, *Tridacna hippopus*, *Pteria* and others.

**Noted Specialists.**—C. Ishikawa, D. Sci. (d. 1935) A. Oka, D. Sci. (for Hirudinae), N. Yatsu,

D. Sci., S. Hatai, D. Sci., C. Sasaki, D. Sci., (Entomologist), M. Matsumura, D. S., (Entomologist), T. Komai, T. Kawamura, D. Sci., H. Oshima, D. Sci., (for Echinoderms), S. Uchida (Ornithologist), H. Kishida (for mammals).

**Principal Societies and Publishing Organs.**—Zoological Magazine (in Japanese); Annotations Zoologicae Japonensis (in foreign language) issued by Zoological Society of Japan (Tokyo); Insecta Matsumurana (Sapporo); The Magazine of Applied Zoology (in Japanese) (Tokyo); Annotations Ornithologicae Orientalis (Tokyo); Bulletin of the Bio-geographical Society of Japan issued by Bio-geographical Society of Japan (Tokyo); Japanese Journal of Zoology (Tokyo); Tori or "Birds" (in Japanese) (Tokyo); The Venus (in Japanese) by Malucological Society of Japan (Kyoto); Folia Anatomica Japonica (Tokyo); Zephyrus (in Japanese) issued by Chōrui Dōkōkai (Fukuoka); Konchū or "Insects" (in Japanese) issued by Tokyo Entomological Society (Tokyo).

#### Flora

Owing to the peculiar topographical condition, the flora of the Japanese Empire consists of several distinct groups, and at present nearly 10,000 flowering plants and ferns are known, with possibility of new additions through further study. In point of fact no small number of new genera have already been established by Japanese botanists, and of these may be mentioned *Taiwania*, *Hayata* (Conifer), *Chosenia*, *Nakai* (*Salicaceae*), *Honabusaya*, *Nakai* (*Campylocladaceae*), *Mitrostemon*, *Makino* (*Rafflesiaceae*), *Hakonechloa*, *Makino* (*Gramineae*), *Matsumurella*, *Makino* (*Labiatae*), etc., etc. The name of Dr. T. Makino and Dr. T. Nakai stand out prominent as discoverers, the latter as specialist in Korean flora having enriched it with 190 genera and some 440 species and varieties, while the former, who chiefly devoted himself to the main island, is responsible for some new genera and several hundreds of new species.

In 1929 a remarkable genera *Japanolium* was established by Dr. T. Nakai, represented only by J. Osense found at Ose in Nikko. It is a small preinal weed. Another striking discovery is that of two new species belonging to family *Podostemonaceae* in Kyushu by S. Imamura. None of this family had been found in Japan up to this discovery in 1927. Many new lichens both new to Japan and to science are enriching the lichen flora through Dr. Asahina's discoveries. Japan is rich in bamboo with over

60 species and a number of new species still coming to the light, most of them belonging to new genera which are indigenous to Japan. Merit in this direction is due to Dr. T. Makino.

So far as known the flora of Japan consists of about 17,087 species classified as follows:—

Table 19. Flora Species

Flowering plants .....	About 9,000 species
Ferns .....	700 "
Moss and Hepatic .....	2,000 "
Mushrooms .....	3,500 "
Lichens .....	700 "
Sea-weeds (marine algae) .....	691 "
Fresh-water algae .....	323 "
Slime molds (Mycetozoa) .....	173 "

Speaking of some common familiar plants there grow in Japan some 130 species and varieties of violets, according to Dr. T. Nakai. About 30 species of primroses are known to grow in the alpine districts. *Primula Sieboldii* is growing wild even near Tokyo and is "protected." *P. japonica* was introduced into England as early as 1863 and was called "Queen of Primrose" by Robert Fortune.

Trees and shrubs number over 600 species. To mention those that are noted for ornament, or use, or both, there are Japanese mountain cherries growing wild everywhere, of which *Prunus serrata* var. *spontanea* is most common. In high altitude are found *P. nipponica*, *P. Maximoviczii*, *P. incisa*, etc., the last mentioned growing abundantly at the foot of Mt. Fuji and flowering in May. Of conifers we have *Cryptomeria japonica* and *Chamaecyparis obtusa*, two of the most important timber and ornamental trees; then among the Pinus may be mentioned *P. Thunbergii* and *P. densiflora*. The quercus family is represented by nine important species, while of Rhododendron (*Azalea*) Japan boasts about 50 species with garden varieties numbering several hundreds. *R. Komiyamae* is a new addition recently found near Mt. Fuji. An interesting species belonging to this family is *Teusiophyllum Tanakae*, *Maximoviczii* that grows on mountain rocks at some limited locali-

ties in Middle Japan; it is a dwarfish tree with scaly green leaves and white tubeshaped flowers. As regards willows our sallowologists say that the final enumeration as of existing species should be reserved for the future, but so far some sixty species have been identified. Bamboos are counted by over 50 species in Japan Proper, exclusive of numerous garden varieties.

Timber trees extant number over 100, but those that are valuable for wood do not exceed thirty species or so (Vide Chapter on Forestry). Ornamental plants, wild or cultivated, count about one hundred, according to the list prepared by the Garden Committee of the Meiji Shrine erected in Tokyo in 1920. The list includes 34 evergreen trees, 41 deciduous trees, 7 evergreen and 9 deciduous shrubs, and 10 herbs.

Special plants were first placed under protection of law in 1920, and 137 are now on the list.

**Noted Specialists.**—In Systematic botany there is a long list of distinguished men, as Dr. J. Matsumura, Dr. T. Makino, Dr. Yabe (noted for his South Manchuria and North China flora), Dr. B. Hayata (for Formosan flora), Dr. T. Nakai (for Korean and Japanese flora), Dr. Y. Kudo (for Hokkaido flora), Dr. K. Miyabe (for Hokkaido and South Saghalien flora), Dr. M. Honda (for grasses), Dr. K. Okamura (specializing in marine algae), Dr. S. Okamura, Y. Horikawa (in mosses and liverwort), Dr. S. Kawamura (fungi), Drs. R. Nakazawa and K. Saito (yeasts), Mr. K. Minakata (slime molds), Dr. Y. Asahina (lichens). (Dr. J. Matsumura died in 1928 and Dr. B. Hayata in 1934).

Pathology is represented by Drs. K. Miyabe, K. Shirai, and M. Hori; Phylogeny by Dr. S. Ikeno; Cytology and Anatomy by Dr. K. Fujii, Dr. Y. Kuwata, etc.; Physiology by Drs. K. Shibata, H. Kooriba, H. Hattori and S. Kusano.

**Publishing Organs.**—Publishing organs consist of the Imperial University Bulletin, the Tokyo Botanical Magazine, the Japanese Journal of Botany by Dr. Fujii, and the Journal of Japanese Botany, the last named edited by Dr. T. Makino.

References: Tables 1 & 2—Nippon Teikoku Tokai Nenkan (Official Statistical Annual), 1926. Tables 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19—Rika Nempyo (Official Statistical Annual of Physical), 1926. Table 20—Researches of the Botanical Garden of Tokyo.

## CHAPTER II

### OUTLINE OF HISTORY

#### I. ANCIENT TIMES

**Mythical Period.**—The "age of gods" preceding the accession of the first Emperor Jimmu Tenno is, like the corresponding period in Greek history, made up of strange tales of the gods and demi-gods. In this age flourished the Sun-Goddess, or Amaterasu O-mikami, enshrined in the Great Shrine of Ise, her brother the impetuous Susanoo-no-Mikoto to whom the Great Shrine of Izumo is dedicated, and all the host of "milliard deities."

**Legendary Period.**—From the accession of the Emperor Jimmu Tenno (660 B.C.) to about the reign of Yuryaku Tenno (456-479 A.D.), the Imperial House was chiefly employed, according to the time-honoured legends and traditions, in subjugating the northeastern region still held by the earlier inhabitants, namely the Ainus, and Kyushu which was probably in close touch with the ancient kingdoms in the Korean Peninsula. In the dim light of this prehistoric period move such heroic figures as Yamatotakeru-no-Mikoto who was sent to subjugate the regions in the north and the south, while the name of the Empress Jingo (201-269 A.D.) stands conspicuous as the conqueror of the hostile Korean kingdoms. Her grand counsellor, Takenouchi-no-Sukune, is a Japanese Methuselah, being recorded to have attained the age of 300.

#### Period of Foundation (532—709 A.D.)

**Introduction of Buddhism.**—We begin to tread on surer ground from the reign of Kimmei Tenno (539-571 A.D.) when, with the introduction of Buddhism and Chinese classics through Korea, Japan gradually advanced towards civilization through contact with the more enlightened Korea, and through her with China. The arrival of this exotic religion occasioned a fierce internal discord between the rival clans of the Moriyn and the Soga, and the latter, which was in favour of adopting it, came out triumphant. The Soga family assumed the real power of the country, assassinated an Emperor who was unfriendly to them, and through their encouragement and that of Prince Shotoku, Buddhism spread both in the Court and among the masses. This caused a marked rise of Japanese art, principally of a religious character, especially in the reign of Empress Suiko (592-628 A.D.), the first female monarch in Japan. The Horyuji temple in Yamato, built more than 1300 years ago is one

of the temples erected at that time. In 607 A.D. Japan first sent an embassy to China, then under the Tung dynasty. The arrogance of the Soga family invited their downfall in the reign of Tenchi Tenno (661-671), who, before accession to the Throne, had headed the faction that destroyed the family. The Court then recovered its supreme authority. Meanwhile Yezo (present Hokkaido) was subdued and the victorious arm was even extended to northern Manchuria. On the other hand, Japan lost the suzerainty over Korea. The reign of Kotoku Tenno (645-654), the predecessor of Tenchi, is remarkable for having thoroughly remodelled the administrative system on that of China, and introduced the Chinese custom "year name."

#### Nara Period (710—793 A.D.)

Gemmyo Tenno (707-715), the 5th Empress, removed the seat of the Court, which had been shifting its seat from one place to another, to Nara, where for about seventy years art and culture burst into splendour seldom equalled in some respects, as may be judged from the treasures, over 300 articles in all, kept in the storehouse of the Shoso-in Temple at Nara, and comprising the articles that were used by Shomu Tenno (724-749) and presented to the temple after his death in 756. The first Japanese book extant "Kokin", and first Japanese anthology, "Man-nyo-Shu," were the production of the Nara Period (710-793). Buddhism retained its greater influence over the Court to such an extent that an infatuated Empress Koken Tenno (749-758) even contemplated elevating her favourite monk Dokyo to the Throne, though from this fate Japan was saved by the fearless opposition of Wake-no-Kiyomaro.

#### Heian Period (794—1191 A.D.)

**Court of Kyoto.**—Established as the Imperial Capital in 794 A.D. Kyoto was the centre of power and culture for about 400 years till 1192 when Minamoto-Yoritomo established at Kamakura the Shogunate government, and reduced the position of the Imperial city to one of nominal importance. Meanwhile the actual power at the Imperial Court had passed to the ministerial family of Fujiwara which was founded by Katsuriki, Tenchi Tenno's righthand man in the plot against the Soga family. Art and literature made a striking development. The Court gave itself up to the refined amusement, leaving the

60 species and a number of new species still coming to the light, most of them belonging to new genera which are indigenous to Japan. Merit in this direction is due to Dr. T. Makino.

So far as known the flora of Japan consists of about 17,087 species classified as follows:—

Table 19. Flora Species

Flowering plants .....	About 9,000	species
Ferns .....	700	"
Moss and Hepatic .....	2,000	"
Mushrooms .....	3,500	"
Lichens .....	700	"
Sea-weeds (marine algae) .....	691	"
Fresh-water algae .....	323	"
Slime molds (Mycetozoa) .....	173	"

Speaking of some common familiar plants there grow in Japan some 130 species and varieties of violets, according to Dr. T. Nakai. About 30 species of primroses are known to grow in the alpine districts. *Primula Sieboldii* is growing wild even near Tokyo and is "protected." *P. japonica* was introduced into England as early as 1863 and was called "Queen of Primrose" by Robert Fortune.

Trees and shrubs number over 600 species. To mention those that are noted for ornament, or use, or both, there are Japanese mountain cherries growing wild everywhere, of which *Prunus serrata* var. *spontanea* is most common. In high altitude are found *P. nipponica*, *P. Maximoviczii*, *P. incisa*, etc., the last mentioned growing abundantly at the foot of Mt. Fuji and flowering in May. Of conifers we have *Cryptomeria japonica* and *Chamaecyparis obtusa*, two of the most important timber and ornamental trees; then among the Pinus may be mentioned *P. Thunbergii* and *P. densiflora*. The quercus family is represented by nine important species, while of Rhododendron (*Azalea*) Japan boasts about 50 species with garden varieties numbering several hundreds. *R. Komiyamae* is a new addition recently found near Mt. Fuji. An interesting species belonging to this family is *Teusiophyllum Tanakae*, *Maximovicz* that grows on mountain rocks at some limited locali-

ties in Middle Japan; it is a dwarfish tree with scaly green leaves and white tubeshaped flowers. As regards willows our salicologists say that the final enumeration as of existing species should be reserved for the future, but so far some sixty species have been identified. Bamboos are counted by over 50 species in Japan Proper, exclusive of numerous garden varieties.

Timber trees extant number over 100, but those that are valuable for wood do not exceed thirty species or so (Vide Chapter on Forestry).

Ornamental plants, wild or cultivated, count about one hundred, according to the list prepared by the Garden Committee of the Meiji Shrine erected in Tokyo in 1920. The list includes 34 evergreen trees, 41 deciduous trees, 7 evergreen and 9 deciduous shrubs, and 10 herbs.

Special plants were first placed under protection of law in 1920, and 137 are now on the list.

**Noted Specialists.**—In Systematic botany there is a long list of distinguished men, as Dr. J. Matsumura, Dr. T. Makino, Dr. Yabe (noted for his South Manchuria and North China flora), Dr. B. Hayata (for Formosan flora), Dr. T. Nakai (for Korean and Japanese flora), Dr. Y. Kudo (for Hokkaido flora), Dr. K. Miyabe (for Hokkaido and South Saghalien flora), Dr. M. Honda (for grasses), Dr. K. Okamura (specializing in marine algae), Dr. S. Okamura, Y. Horikawa (in mosses and liverwort), Dr. S. Kawamura (fungi), Drs. R. Nakazawa and K. Saito (yeasts), Mr. K. Minakata (slime molds), Dr. Y. Asahina (lichens). (Dr. J. Matsumura died in 1928 and Dr. B. Hayata in 1934).

Pathology is represented by Drs. K. Miyabe, K. Shirai, and M. Hori; Phylogeny by Dr. S. Ikeno; Cytology and Anatomy by Dr. K. Fujii, Dr. Y. Kuwata, etc.; Physiology by Drs. K. Shibata, H. Kooriba, H. Hattori and S. Kusano.

**Publishing Organs.**—Publishing organs consist of the Imperial University Bulletin, the Tokyo Botanical Magazine, the Japanese Journal of Botany by Dr. Fujii, and the Journal of Japanese Botany, the last named edited by Dr. T. Makino.

## CHAPTER II

## OUTLINE OF HISTORY

## I. ANCIENT TIMES

**Mythical Period.**—The "age of gods" preceding the accession of the first Emperor Jimmu Tenno is, like the corresponding period in Greek history, made up of strange tales of the gods and demi-gods. In this age flourished the Sun-Goddess, or Amaterasu O-mikami, enshrined in the Great Shrine of Ise, her brother the impetuous Susanoo-no-Mikoto to whom the Great Shrine of Izumo is dedicated, and all the host of "milliard deities."

**Legendary Period.**—From the accession of the Emperor Jimmu Tenno (660 B.C.) to about the reign of Yuryaku Tenno (456-479 A.D.), the Imperial House was chiefly employed, according to the time-honoured legends and traditions, in subjugating the northeastern region still held by the earlier inhabitants, namely the Ainus, and Kyushu which was probably in close touch with the ancient kingdoms in the Korean Peninsula. In the dim light of this prehistoric period move such heroic figures as Yamatotakeru-no-Mikoto who was sent to subjugate the regions in the north and the south, while the name of the Empress Jingo (201-269 A.D.) stands conspicuous as the conqueror of the hostile Korean kingdoms. Her grand counsellor, Takenouchi-no-Sukune, is a Japanese Methuselah, being recorded to have attained the age of 300.

**Period of Foundation (532—709 A.D.)**

**Introduction of Buddhism.**—We begin to tread on surer ground from the reign of Kinmei Tenno (539-571 A.D.) when, with the introduction of Buddhism and Chinese classics through Korea, Japan gradually advanced towards civilization through contact with the more enlightened Korea, and through her with China. The arrival of this exotic religion occasioned a fierce internal discord between the rival clans of the Monmu and the Soga, and the latter, which was in favour of adopting it, came out triumphant. The Soga family assumed the real power of the country, assassinated an Emperor who was unfriendly to them, and through their encouragement and that of Prince Shotoku, Buddhism spread both in the Court and among the masses. This caused a marked rise of Japanese art, principally of a religious character, especially in the reign of Empress Suiko (592-628 A.D.), the first female monarch in Japan. The Horyuji temple in Yamato, built more than 1300 years ago is one

of the temples erected at that time. In 607 A.D. Japan first sent an embassy to China, then under the Tung dynasty. The arrogance of the Soga family invited their downfall in the reign of Tenchi Tenno (661-671), who, before accession to the Throne, had headed the faction that destroyed the family. The Court then recovered its supreme authority. Meanwhile Yezo (present Hokkaido) was subdued and the victorious arm was even extended to northern Manchuria. On the other hand, Japan lost the suzerainty over Korea. The reign of Kotoku Tenno (645-654), the predecessor of Tenchi, is remarkable for having thoroughly remodelled the administrative system on that of China, and introduced the Chinese custom "year name."

**Nara Period (710—793 A.D.)**

Gemmyo Tenno (707-715), the 5th Emperor, removed the seat of the Court, which had been shifting its seat from one place to another, to Nara, where for about seventy years art and culture burst into splendour seldom equalled in some respects, as may be judged from the treasures, over 300 articles in all, kept in the storehouse of the Shoso-in Temple at Nara, and comprising the articles that were used by Shomu Tenno (724-749) and presented to the temple after his death in 756. The first Japanese book extant "Kokin Wakashū," and first Japanese anthology, "Man-nyo-Shū," were the production of the Nara Period (710-793). Buddhism retained its greater influence over the Court to such an extent that an infatuated Empress Koken Tenno (749-758) even contemplated elevating her favourite monk Dōkyō to the Throne, though from this fate Japan was saved by the fearless opposition of Wake-no-Kiyomaro.

**Heian Period (794—1191 A.D.)**

**Court of Kyoto.**—Established as the Imperial Capital in 794 A.D. Kyoto was the centre of power and culture for about 400 years till 1192 when Minamoto-Yoritomo established at Kamakura the Shōgunate government, and reduced the position of the Imperial city to one of nominal importance. Meanwhile the actual power at the Imperial Court had passed to the ministerial family of Fujiwara which was founded by Kōtō-tari, Tenchi Tenno's righthand man in the plot against the Soga family. Art and literature made a striking development. The Court gave itself up to the refined amusement, leaving the



way to Kyoto thus cleared, he was able to advance to the Imperial Capital, which must have been left in a state of utter desolation in consequence of repeated battles fought in and about it. His victorious troops conquered in the east and the west. In this expedition of territorial expansion Hideyoshi, one of his generals, who had entered his service as a mere menial retainer, distinguished himself over all the veteran generals of Nobunaga. When Nobunaga was killed by one of his generals Mitsuhide in 1582, Hideyoshi came back in a hurry, revenged his lord upon the traitor in a pitched battle fought near Kyoto, and by promptly forestalling all the other generals of the unfortunate Nobunaga, made himself the master of the grand edifice nearly completed by his chief.

Nobunaga had even adopted the policy of encouraging Christianity, chiefly in order to check the rampant tendency of the Buddhist priests against whom he had led a crusade. Tokugawa Iyeyasu, the lord of Mikawa, Totomi and Suruga, was an ally of Nobunaga, but with the assumption of power by Hideyoshi to the exclusion of Nobunaga's two sons, Iyeyasu adopted an attitude of neutrality, and then one of hostility when one of the two sons, for having sided with an enemy of Hideyoshi, fled to Iyeyasu. The latter took up the cause of the refugee, fought with the overwhelming host of Hideyoshi, and routed his advance army. Hideyoshi judged it wiser to win over Iyeyasu by peaceful means instead of by war, and the two houses were reconciled.

Hideyoshi brought the whole country under his sway, built a castle in Osaka, and then another at Momoyama, Fushimi, besides a magnificent mansion in Kyoto. His love of splendour and display was reflected in the art of this period, and painting, architecture and so forth developed a bold style.

Hideyoshi next turned his attention to the ambitious project of subduing China, and in 1592 the invading army landed in Korea. For seven years, with the interruption of three intervening years, the invaders routed the Koreans and their allies the Chinese army. The expedition, however, was rendered abortive by the death of Hideyoshi in 1598. The period of 236 years from the establishment of the Ashikaga Shogunate in Kyoto in 1338 to 1573 is called the Muromachi period and the subsequent period from 1574 to 1598 the Azuchi-Momoyama period.

#### Yedo Period (1602—1867 A.D.)

**Tokugawa Shogunate.**—Iyeyasu was now the most powerful man, for Hideyoshi's son Hideyori at Osaka was still a minor. The jealousy of a number of the followers of Hide-

yori brought about in 1600 the great battle of Sekigahara between them and Iyeyasu in which the two houses of Mori and Shinazu that sided with the former fared hard. Iyeyasu's victory further strengthened the position of the Tokugawa family, which then provoked war upon Osaka (Hideyori and his followers) and the latter fell in 1615.

Japan enjoyed on the whole peace and prosperity during the regime of the Tokugawa Shogunate that lasted over two centuries and a half. Christianity that had been tabooed by Hideyoshi was at first tolerated, and intercourse with foreign countries was encouraged. Thus in 1610 the Spaniards who were wrecked off the coast of Japan were sent to Mexico by a Japanese ship, while in 1613 Date-Masamune, the lord of Sendai, dispatched Hasekura-Rokuemon to Rome to inspect the state of affairs there. This liberal policy was soon superseded by one of prohibition owing to the rivalry between the Dutch and the Portuguese traders. The outbreak of the Christian rebellion at Amakusa (Kyushu) in 1637 was followed by a severer policy against Christianity and foreign commerce, exception being made only in favour of the Dutch and the Chinese. Japan remained secluded till Perry's mission came to demand the opening of the country to commerce.

Learning was encouraged by the Shogunate, chiefly to check the war-like propensity of the daimyos. Indirectly it fostered historical and literary research by our scholars and it is interesting to note these researches brought home to their mind the abnormal state into which the executive power of the country had fallen and especially to the encroachment of the military classes on the sovereignty of the Court. Meanwhile the extravagance of the successive Shoguns highly impaired their credit, while the arrival of foreign missions one after another in the early 19th century, demanding the conclusion of treaties of commerce, further tended to reveal their internal decay. Chiefly to gain time, the Shogunate applied to the Court at Kyoto for permission to open the country and thus involuntarily placed itself under the direction of the legitimate rulers. The Court then ordered the expulsion of the foreign missions. It was a highly irresponsible decision, but the Court had been long estranged from active politics and was moreover inclined to obstruct and annoy the Shogunate out of spite. It was in such peculiar circumstances that the sentiment of loyalty to the legitimate rulers became strangely associated with the anti-foreign policy, and gave rise to the "Sonno-joi" (loyalty to the Court and expulsion of foreigners) agitation, the slogan that

sterner duty of maintaining peace to warrior classes, of which the Taira or Heike, and the Minamoto or Genji family came to the front. The period witnessed the invention of the "kana" scripts, an innovation of immense educational importance as it helped the spread of learning among the people, and made possible the appearance of such classics as "Genji Monogatari" by Murasaki-Shikibu, "Makura-no-Soshi" by Sei-Shonagon, "Eiga-Monogatari" by Akazome-Emon, and others, all maids of honour. Kino-Tsurayuki who compiled another anthology "Kokin-Shu" furnished a model of the mixed style of Chinese characters and "kana" in his classic diary "Tosa-Nikki." The custom of sending students to China for study had already been discontinued.

The effeminacy of the ruling class at the Court was followed by the rise of the military family of the Heike which overthrew their rival the Genji and assumed the administrative authority as successors to the Fujiwaras. It proved a very short ascendancy of only about 20 years, for living amidst the enervating atmosphere of Kyoto the original warlike spirit was soon sapped, and the Heike fell an easy prey to the fierce attack of the rough and rude followers of the Genji who had been watching their opportunity in the provinces. The battles fought between the rival armies near Kobe, Yashima and Danoura, furnish romantic chapters in the history of Japan.

#### Kamakura Period (1185—1333 A.D.)

Yoritomo brought the whole of Japan under complete subjugation, not sparing even his own brother Yoshitsune who had destroyed the Heike clan. Around Kamakura grew up culture of a severer type agreeable to the simpler taste of the warrior classes. The power soon passed to the Hojo family from which came the wife of Yoritomo, and for about a century this humbler family wielded the supreme authority as Shikken, or Regents, to the boy Shoguns selected from among children of courtiers at Kyoto, and ruled the country in peace and prosperity. The era is memorable for the arrival first in 1274 and next in 1281 of the Mongol armada, which was, however, annihilated with the help of the "divine wind" or typhoon in modern parlance.

The Imperial Court that had long been chafing under the humiliating treatment of military rulers repeatedly attempted to recover its legitimate authority, and an abortive rising in 1221 resulted in the wholesale exile of the three retired Emperors. A similar attempt by Godaigo Tenno (1318-1339) fared no better at first, but by this

time the maladministration of the Hojo had very much alienated public support. Kusunoki-Masa-shige first raised the anti-Hojo banner near Kyoto and he was followed by Nitta-Yoshirada, and lastly Ashikaga-Takauji. Kamakura was sacked and taken by Nitta, and the Hojo regency ceased to exist. Emperor Godaigo, who had been exiled to Oki, reascended the Throne and the restoration of the Imperial power was consummated, but only for a short while. The courtiers and favourites claimed the lion's share in the distribution of the vast domains hitherto held by the Hojos, and there was only a little left to be given to those generals and their followers who at the cost of their lives and blood pulled down the Hojos. Takauji read the signs of the times, raised the banner of rebellion at Kamakura and set up one of the Imperial princes as his own Emperor. For half a century Japan had two Imperial Courts, the Southern Court, which was supported by the followers of the unfortunate Godaigo Tenno, and the Northern Court backed by the Ashikagas. Kusunoki, Nitta, Kitabatake, and others who remained faithful to the Southern Court were killed in one battle after another till the rival courts were fused in 1392 in the reign of Emperor Gokameyama.

#### Muromachi Period (1338—1602 A.D.)

**Ashikaga Shogunate (1338-1573).**—The rule of the Ashikaga shogunate established at Kyoto was never a strong one and the powerful barons in the provinces were practically left a free hand. As regards matters of taste and refinement, however, this period made a very valuable contribution to the history of civilization in Japan. Thus it was in the days of the 8th Shogun Ashikaga Yoshimasa (1435-90) that the art of tea ceremonial, the lyric drama called "No" and other arts were originated in this country. The period is also memorable for having revived trade with China, then under the Ming dynasty, and witnessed the visit of many Japanese artists to and learned priests from the opposite shores. Japanese freebooters also ventured out in their frail craft and spread terror along the coast of Korea and China. The arrival of the first Portuguese ship in 1543, of the Spaniards not long after, and of Francis Xavier, a Jesuit missionary in 1549 are noteworthy incidents in the history of the Empire.

For more than a century, from about the middle of the 15th century, a state of anarchy prevailed, the shogunate having completely lost its prestige. By force of arms and by crafty schemes all the ambitious barons were bent on annexing the domains of weaker neighbours. One of them, Oda-Nobunaga, of Owari, succeeded in subjugating all the neighbourhood, and the

**Foreign Trouble.**—When the Imperial Government was restored, the news was duly conveyed to Korea with the purpose of causing the latter to send a congratulatory envoy as had been invariably done whenever a new Shogun was installed, but which courtesy had been neglected by Korea in the latter days of the Tokugawa Shogunate. While this question of Korean discourtesy was still pending the Iwakura mission started for the West in October 1871 with the object of having the one-sided Treaties of Commerce revised the following year, as expressly stated in the documents. When the mission returned in September 1873, honoured at most places but sincerely advised at a few others to effect first of all a thorough internal reform before approaching the Powers to revise the treaties, Iwakura, Okubo, Kido, Ito and others that formed the mission found their colleagues fully determined to send a punitive expedition to Korea, if the returning Ministers approved. The latter stoutly opposed the decision and the first serious split in the new Government was the result, Saigo, Soejima, Itagaki and other Ministers resigning office. The other foreign complications in which the new Government was involved were the expedition to Formosa in 1874 for chastising the natives who had murdered the shipwrecked fishermen of Luchu, for China had tried to disown responsibility on the ground that the island was outside her control; the protracted negotiation with Russia about the delimitation of boundary in Saghalien, resulting in the relinquishment of Japan's claim to the island in exchange for the absolute control of the Kuriles (Chishima Islands) in 1875; definite recognition by China, through President Grant's intercession, of Japan's right over Luchu which had been feudatory to the House of Shimazu (former feudal Lord of Satsuma) for centuries but which had secretly maintained a relation of vassalage to China.

**Civil Wars.**—The ministerial split of 1873 soon brought two civil wars as a sequel to the Korean question. The first broke out in 1874 at Saga under the ex-Minister of Justice Eto, but was fortunately suppressed in a few weeks, but the other that was started in February 1877 in Kagoshima by the faithful adherents of Saigo proved a rebellion of the gravest character, for it took some seven months before the Imperial Government could subdue the rebels who, led by men that held high offices in the Imperial army, offered desperate resistance. The rebellion was the most formidable crisis which the Meiji Government had to encounter at home, for since the memorable ministerial dissension the

whole country had been seething with discontent and Saigo, who was a simple-mannered soldier of strong personal magnetism, had numerous friends in many parts of the country ready to rise and take up his cause at the first opportunity. The rebellion served as an occasion for demonstrating most emphatically that the much despised sons of farmers, if properly disciplined, could make as good soldiers as the young samurai who formed the bulk of Saigo's army. There occurred minor uprisings shortly before Saigo's rebellion, at Kumamoto, Akitsuki and Hagi, but they were merely explosions of those who were roused to see the time-honoured manners and customs ruthlessly superseded by the foreign and "barbarous" ways. The suppression of the rebellion resulted in establishing on a firm basis the prestige of the Meiji Government and bringing the country into unity, but the cost paid for it was very dear, not only on account of the vast disbursements, over ¥40 millions, but in the loss of hundreds of men of uncommon ability and usefulness. The great Okubo was assassinated by a number of Saigo's adherents in the year following the subjugation of the Satsuma rebellion.

**Administrative Reform and Political Agitation.**—The whole energy of the Government was now bent upon pushing industries and projects for promoting general prosperity, while at the same time steps were taken for reorganizing the administrative system after the Western pattern. It is interesting to note that the popular activity at this period was chiefly political and was aimed at the speedy establishment of representative government, and equally interesting is the fact that the movement was started by ex-civilian Ministers, such as Itagaki, Soejima and Goto, and it looked as if the Korean expeditionists had changed their tactics with the object of harassing their former colleagues in power. The agitation lasted with growing intensity till 1881 when an Imperial Edict promising the creation of a National Assembly ten years later was issued.

The opening of the Diet in 1890 occasioned between the Government and the Lower House prolonged contests that were bitter and fierce. The members returned were all serious politicians of strong conviction and staunch views who had staked all they had in promoting the cause of constitutional movement. They were most of them veterans in speech and debate, and completely out-argued cabinet ministers and their lieutenants on the platform, and outvoted them, too, for it was significant as a sign of the times that ministerial candidates were held

swept over the whole country at that time. But the foreign missions would no longer wait so that the senior counsellor of the Shogunate of the day, Ii-Kamon-no-Kami, signed tentative treaties in 1858, and for the resolute step he took he was assassinated by a band of the "sonno-joi" upholders. The bigoted and dangerous cause was considered sacred by the general public, and even such powerful daimyos as those of Choshu and Satsuma, who had a spite against the Tokugawa from one cause or another, tried to carry out the "Joi" order to the letter, and under slight provocation or none at all killed or injured foreigners or fired upon foreign warships. The Government was in utter dismay, for the foreign representatives made on every such occasion a strong demand for reparation. These repeated troubles were too great for the impotent Shogunate to settle, and at last Shogun Keiki, the last of the illustrious line, surrendered the vicarious power of ruling the country, for he was enlightened enough to perceive the trend of the times, and thus the Imperial Court recovered its full prerogative which had been kept in abeyance for about ten centuries. This memorable event was not consummated without some bloodshed, through an armed struggle, fortunately of short duration, between a section of the misguided partisans of the Tokugawa and the Imperial adherents.

Meanwhile those young patriots who had so zealously taken up the bigoted and dangerous cause were disillusioned due to the knowledge, though scanty, which they obtained either by staying abroad a short while, as Ito, Inouye and some others of the Choshu clan did, or by some indirect means. Their attitude was completely changed, for it now was "Learn of foreigners where they are strong and remedy our defects." By the time the Shogunate had fallen (1867) the "joi" agitation had practically disappeared. In fact most of the agitators were soon converted into radical reformers. This period which lasted about 270 years is called the Tokugawa or Edo period.

#### MODERN JAPAN

The 45 years of the Meiji period (1868-1912) will forever remain in the history of Japan as the most illustrious epoch in the development of the nation, besides supplying to the history of human progress a memorable chapter, teaching how a nation, even when placed under serious disadvantage, may, by dint of untiring diligence and patriotic endeavours and perseverance, suc-

ceed in pushing ahead the prosperity of the nation and in expanding its prestige and credit. A century ago Japan was a terra incognita or at best a mere geographical name, but today she is a respected member of the great comity of nations.

The Meiji government was very fortunate in that it was guided from the outset by such able court nobles as Iwakura and Sanjo and by the younger samurai of progressive ideas and burning patriotism sent by the awakened feudal clans of Satsuma, Choshu, Tosa and Saga that were chiefly instrumental in overthrowing the Tokugawa shogunate. Among such young samurai were Yamagata, Okubo, Kido, Saigo, Itagaki, Soejima and Goto. It was fortunate, too, that they had sprung from comparatively humble ranks in their respective classes, for they had no particular compunction in doing away with old traditions and ancient manners. The first thing which they advised the boy Emperor, who was only 16 when he ascended the Throne, to do was to swear an oath of five articles and to proclaim it to the nation. It runs thus, "All governmental affairs shall be decided by public discussions; both rulers and ruled shall unite for the advancement of the national interests; all base customs of former times shall be abolished; knowledge shall be sought for far and wide; every one in the community shall be assisted to persevere in carrying out his will for all good purposes." The following year (1869) the Imperial Court was removed to Tokyo.

The task which these young Councillors of State had to undertake was really herculean. First they had to reduce the internal administration to some kind of unity and order, and to this end they persuaded their feudal lords to follow the example of the Shogunate and to surrender their fiefs to the Court. The chieftains did not hesitate to comply and early in 1869 they, under joint signatures, memorialized the Court for permission to surrender their ancient trusts. All the other fiefs, for there were no less than 262 such principalities large and small throughout the land, exclusive of the Shogunate's domains, vied with each other in submitting similar memorials, so that in less than six months the whole territory was brought under the Imperial Government. No sooner was the centralization effected than grave troubles, both domestic and foreign, and these reacting upon one another, demanded the attention of the Government. The domestic troubles involved the country in a series of civil wars, as described later.

in utter contempt by the general public and had little chance of getting into the House. When the attempts made by the bureaucrats to form their own party in the House failed, they next adopted the conciliatory policy of admitting one or another leader of a predominant party into the Cabinet, but, of course, this paltering measure could not long keep the opposition in silence.

At last in 1898 the retiring Premier Ito (late Prince Hirobumi Ito) took a heroic step; he recommended Okuma and Itagaki, leaders of the amalgamated Opposition, as his successors. The result was the formation of the Okuma-Itagaki Ministry in which all the portfolios, with the exception of the army and navy, were held by leading party men. It was the first, though incomplete, party cabinet in Japan. Unfortunately the Cabinet was short-lived, for obsessed with a sense of security from the attack of the Opposition numerically quite contemptible, the followers of Okuma and those of Itagaki quarrelled over the division of the spoils of their combined victory. At last the Itagaki contingent struck their tents and withdrew, and thus the first party government collapsed miserably. From that time till the fall of the last bureaucratic ministry headed by Terauchi, Japanese politics was literally a game played by the bureaucrats, the Seiyukai and the Kensei-kai (later reorganized and renamed as Minsei-to) with the Genro standing by as arbiters. (For details vide Chapter on Politics).

#### Revision of Treaties

It took about half a century before Japan succeeded in getting revised the one-sided treaties concluded by the Tokugawa Government in 1858, containing the humiliating clause of extra-territoriality and restriction of customs duty to the very low level of 5 per cent. This grave problem demanded of both Government and people most strenuous efforts, and it must be said that the natural though ambitious aspiration exerted a salutary influence in hastening the internal improvement, especially as regards judiciary, though thirty years of untiring investigations and deliberation had to pass before Japan could complete the condition of all the important laws on a Western model with the assistance of a number of foreign experts.

Between 1882 and 1892, when the treaty was revised first of all with Great Britain, the Foreign Office changed its Minister no less than five times, not only because of the strong oppo-

sition offered by the Treaty Powers to Japan's proposals but because, in its later stage when the substance of the draft had leaked out, public opinion began to object violently to the clause concerning the mixed tribunals with foreign judges as assessors, though this clause was gradually attenuated in the Okuma draft in its application and was intended at last to cover only the Supreme Court. Still the public agitation was by no means appeased; on the contrary, led by a section of those demagogues who had long training as agitators in upholding the constitution movement, the cry against the "mixed court" clause grew in intensity in the House and outside of it. These stalwarts declared that Japan could not submit to the humiliating treatment Egypt and some other semi-independent countries had; they were well contented to do without such shameful revision. At the same time they argued that Japan must guard her interest reserved by the existing treaties, especially about restrictions of freedom of residence and travel in the interior. They even passed a resolution to that effect in the House, the Diet having been inaugurated in the meanwhile, and it invited its dissolution. It was to the lasting credit of the late Count Mutsu that a revised treaty was signed at London in 1894, and the example set by Britain was soon followed by the United States and other countries, and Japan thus obtained a treaty for the first time on a basis of equality. However, it was not till 1911 that complete tariff autonomy was secured.

#### National Expansion

While Japan was bent upon the stupendous task of reorganizing her institutions on a Western model and introducing the important innovations of modern civilization, her two nearest neighbours, Korea and China, were still stubbornly wedded to their effete routine, refusing to open the countries to foreign intercourse and generally despising foreign ways. They were too haughty and self-important to perceive how greedily the aggressive Powers of the West were watching them, ready to pounce upon them at the first favourable opportunity. China was the worse sinner of the two as regards this attitude of apathy and defencelessness, for Korea, though an independent kingdom, contented herself with being a slavish imitator of her great neighbour, allowing the latter to assume the position of a suzerain. Japan concluded a treaty of commerce with Korea in 1876, for she wanted the latter to be sufficiently strong to protect herself against

foreign aggression. In Korea Japan stood for progress and China for reactionary interest; Korea herself was divided by two native rival factions which kept the country in interminable disturbances. These ceaseless troubles at last involved their two patrons in open war in 1894.

**Sino-Japanese War (1894-1895).**—Japan made short work of the enemy's resistance on land and sea, drove the Chinese troops from one position to another in Manchuria, and soon the way was open for her army to march on Peking. Another detachment, in co-operation with the fleet, reduced Weihaiwei in Shantung and moreover annihilated the once proud Northern fleet. China sued for peace, and the result was the Treaty of Shimonoseki concluded in April 1895, by which China agreed (1) to the complete independence of Korea; (2) to cede the Liaotung Peninsula and littoral and (3) Formosa and the Pescadores; (4) to pay an indemnity of 200 million taels, and also to open to commerce four inland ports and the Yangtze for navigation. The 2nd clause Japan was obliged to renounce owing to the pressure brought to bear upon her by Russia, Germany and France in the interest of the "peace of the Far East," and had to console herself with the 30 million taels paid extra by China. When Japan had conclusively shown that the once dreaded "sleeping lion" of China was really sickly, if not moribund, the Powers lost no time in offering their services to the humiliated China as honest brokers. True to their secret purpose, under one pretext after another, Germany established herself at Kiaochau, Russia in Manchuria, France got some lease and railway concession in the south, and even Britain, to preserve the balance of power, felt obliged to demand the lease of Weihaiwei, while Japan obtained from China the pledge of non-alienation of the Province of Fukien that lies opposite Formosa to any other Power.

**The Boxer Trouble (1899).**—All these successive intrusions made by the Powers on her rights and domain roused in 1899 the bitter anti-foreign agitations in China known as the Boxer Trouble. Japan in a hurry despatched the 5th Division, which formed the bulk of the allied army organized for rescuing the diplomatic and foreign communities besieged in Peking by the insurgents who killed the counsellor of the Japanese Legation and the German Minister. The trouble cost China 450 million taels in indemnity payable in instalment.

**Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905).**—Meanwhile Russia had been steadily gaining influence in Korea, for her subservient court, now that China

had lost prestige, began to lean upon the northern Power, leaving the special relation of Japan to the Peninsula utterly disregarded. With her basis of operation firmly established in Manchuria, Russia thought that she could defy Japan's protest and when Japan made a conciliatory offer, Russia replied with a high-handed counter offer, so that in spite of all the conventions and memoranda exchanged for defining the relative positions of the two in Korea, the relations between them became more and more strained, especially after Russia's occupation of Manchuria subsequent to the Boxer Trouble. And so in 1904, just ten years after the Sino-Japanese War, Japan was forced to draw her sword once more to defend her very existence and preserve the peace of the Far East.

The whole nation, except perhaps a handful of pacifists, went into this war as one man, with the grim resolution to conquer or to die, for all believed implicitly that on the issue of the war depended the very existence of the nation. On the other hand, to the muzhiks the war had no meaning; they could not understand why they should have to give their lives in fighting Japan. General Kropotkin, the unfortunate Commander-in-Chief in the disastrous battle of Mukden, must have thoroughly measured the fighting strength of the Japanese army when he visited our country a few years before the outbreak of the war, but evidently he did not take into full account this vital factor in the psychology of the two warring nations. Better equipped than their foe, strongly entrenched, the Russian army was dislodged from one position after another, lost Port Arthur, though after a heroic defence lasting for about six months, was routed in the great battle of Mukden, and when the Baltic fleet, after having effected with credit the weary voyage, was literally wiped off the face of the Japan Sea by Admiral Togo in May 1905, Russia decided to give up the hopeless war. The result was the Portsmouth Treaty signed by the representatives of the two hostile countries on the 5th September, 1905 through the mediation of President Roosevelt. Russia refused to pay any indemnity, but agreed to recognize Japan's supremacy in Korea, to hand over to Japan the lease of the Liaotung Peninsula and the South Manchuria Railway with the mining and other rights pertaining to it and to cede to her the southern half of Saghalien.

**Anglo-Japanese Alliance.**—It was in 1902, or a little before the Russo-Japanese war, when the attention of the European Powers was directed to the Far East, that Japan and Great Britain entered into an Agreement for Alliance, the two

parties mutually recognizing as well as safeguarding their own interests in China, and Britain admitting Japan's special position in Korea. In 1905 the Agreement was enlarged in scope and was replaced by a new stipulation designed to cover the maintenance of general peace in Eastern Asia and India; was further modified in 1911 and made effective till July, 1921. The dual compact on the whole worked with marked success, and while it greatly strengthened the position of Japan in the Far East, it enabled Britain to concentrate her fleet at home.

**Annexation of Korea.**—By virtue of the Portsmouth Treaty Japan proceeded to place Korea under her protection and this was followed in 1910 by the Treaty of Annexation, the year after the assassination of Prince Ito, the first Viceroy of Korea, at Harbin by a Korean fanatic.

#### Japan in International Politics

The two wars internationally raised the status of Japan; she was no longer obliged to appeal to the magnanimity of the Powers in guarding her interests and rights. The Powers were now willing to make advances and to seek her hand. They even began to watch her movements with jealous and suspicious eyes. Be that as it may, Japan's position was now sufficiently established to warrant the Powers with special interests in the Far East in entering into agreement with her for guaranteeing the general peace in this region, for maintaining the respective situations and territorial rights of the contracting parties, safeguarding the integrity of China and upholding the principle of equal opportunity and open door in that country. It is true such a covenant with Britain was concluded first in 1902, to be afterward expanded into an offensive and defensive alliance with certain restrictions, but those with France, Russia and America were arranged after the Russo-Japanese War. At the same time the United States and the British dominions of Canada and Australia began to place obstacles in the way of free immigration of Japanese labourers and to try to subject those already residing there to unfair treatment. This has given rise to a grave problem of racial discrimination, a question that has begun to arrest the serious attention of thinkers the world over in the interest of the general peace of the whole human race and of humanity.

**Demise of Emperor Meiji.**—On July 31, 1912, Meiji Tenno died before attaining his 60th

anniversary, but it may be said that his memorable reign was brought to a fitting close. His memory will forever be held in profound veneration by the people as one of the most illustrious sovereigns that have ever ruled over the country. With the immediate accession of his son Prince Yoshihito (Emperor Taisho) to the Throne began the new era of Taisho. The 45 years (1868-1912) compose the Meiji period.

#### The World War and Japan

When the World War broke out in 1914, it was a foregone conclusion that Japan should cast in her lot with the Allies, and so in August 1914 she declared war on Germany, and a few days later treaty relations with Austria-Hungary also ceased. In November the German fortress at Tsingtao was captured by the Japanese army in co-operation with the British contingent. This was followed by the occupation of the German possessions in the South Seas, the effective expulsion of German commerce raiding cruisers and the despatch of a Japanese fleet to the Mediterranean to assist the Allies in their naval activities.

When the hostilities came to an end in November, 1918, with the conclusion of the Armistice, the Peace Conference was held from January to June 1919, at which Japan was represented by five delegates including Marquis Saionji, Baron Makino and Viscount Chinda. By the terms of the Peace Treaty concluded on June 28th Japan acquired rights and privileges concerning Shantung, which she pledged herself to restore to China with all its rights, only keeping to herself the economic privileges that had once been granted to Germany. By virtue of the Peace Treaty and the League of Nations Covenant Japan was given a mandate over the German South Sea territories north of the equator, including the Marshall and Caroline Islands and the Island of Yap. Later, a controversy regarding Yap arose between Japan and the U.S.A. due to the latter's protest against the decisions in December, 1919 of the Supreme Council with regard to the assignment of mandatory territories, but the question was at length settled in September, 1921 before the opening of the Washington Conference, Japan recognizing the right of the U.S.A. and other countries to land the submarine cables on the Island. Another question that commanded keen interest at the Peace Conference was that of the abolition of racial discrimination as submitted by the Japanese delegates to the League of

Nations Committee, though Japan had to withdraw and reserve it for future discussion.

**Siberian Expedition (1918-22).**—The military expedition of Japan to Siberia was originally undertaken in common accord and in co-operation with the United States in August, 1918. It was primarily intended to render assistance to the Czecho-Slovak troops who, in their homeward journey across Siberia from European Russia, found themselves in grave and pressing danger at the hands of hostile forces under German command. Great Britain, France, Italy and China also joined the expedition and sent their troops to Vladivostok. The Allied forces fought their way from Vladivostok far into the region of the Amur and the Trans-Baikal Provinces to protect the railway lines which afforded the sole means of transportation of the Czecho-Slovak troops from the interior of Siberia to the port of Vladivostok. The expenditure of the military operations that spread over five years drained the national coffers of Japan of about \$700 millions.

**Occupation of Saghalien (1920-25).**—The occupation of the Russian Province of Saghalien by the Japanese army was in reprisal for the incident of 1920 at Nikolaievsk, where more than 700 Japanese were cruelly tortured and massacred, and was, therefore, wholly different, both in nature and in origin, from the stationing of troops in the Maritime Province. The occupation was effected early in July, 1920, and lasted for nearly five years.

On the establishment of the Soviet Government of Russia conferences were held between the representatives of the two Governments with a view to finding basic principles for solving the pending problems between Japan and Russia and restoring the former diplomatic relations. The conference between the Japanese Minister in Peking (Yoshizawa) and the Ambassador (Karakhan) of the Soviet Government of Russia in Peking, that was opened in the summer of 1924, was satisfactorily concluded on January 20, 1925, and the treaty signed by the two plenipotentiaries received sanction by the Prince Regent on February 25. By the exchange of formal ratification of the treaty between the two plenipotentiaries in Peking the next day the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two countries was at last accomplished. The Japanese Army was promptly withdrawn from the occupied territory and the protracted trouble disturbing peace in this quarter of the globe was definitely settled.

**Washington Conference (1921-22).**—Japan's interest in this International Conference was far more vital than in the Peace Conference at Ver-

sailles, as it was held for the express purpose of limiting naval armament and discussing the Pacific problems with special reference to China. Japan was represented by Admiral Baron Kato, then Minister of the Navy in the Hara Cabinet, Prince Tokugawa, then President of the House of Peers, Baron Shidehara, Japanese Ambassador at Washington, and Mr. Hanihara, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs.

The Conference clarified the relations between Japan and other countries represented at the Conference table and, in particular, went far to remove the suspicions and misunderstandings entertained abroad regarding Japan's attitude towards China. (For further details vide Chapters dealing with the Navy and Diplomacy).

#### The Dawn of a New Era

His Majesty Yoshihito, the 123rd Emperor, passed away on December 25th, 1926, at the Imperial Villa at Hayama, and on the same day Crown Prince Hirohito ascended the Throne as the 124th sovereign of the Empire. According to the traditional custom of the Imperial House the late Majesty was given the posthumous title of Taisho Tenno, while the new era named Showa was adopted for the reign.

It was probably in conformity with the trend of the times that the two events of such supreme national importance (departure of an Emperor and accession of his successor) were officially proclaimed according to actual fact; the time-honoured custom could never have allowed their occurrence outside the Imperial Palace.

The enthronement of the new Emperor (His Majesty Hirohito) was officially celebrated at the ancient capital Kyoto in November, 1928, after lapse of one year's mourning over the demise of the departed Emperor according to the traditional custom, the national function being performed with the time-honoured State ceremonies which lasted for six days (Nov. 10 to 15). For the first time in the history of the Empire the Empress was also present at this grand function, the Throne for Her Majesty being erected by the side of that for the Emperor at the Shishinden Hall. This is a matter of great significance and is noteworthy as an event marking the formal recognition of the status of an Empress and her privilege to attend the grand State ceremonies with her Imperial consort. Formerly, the status of an Empress was not properly recognized but placed on a lower level under the social conditions that obtained in those days in this country.

Prior to this, namely, in March-September 1921, the Crown Prince made a journey to Eu-

rope to make observations and exchange courtesies with the sovereigns and rulers of European countries. It was an event unprecedented in the history of Japan, and was moreover an unqualified success in every respect. Then in November of the same year the Crown Prince was appointed Regent to undertake the conduct of State affairs in place of his Imperial father who was suffering from chronic illness and was incapacitated from attending to public duties. In the spring of 1924 the Crown Prince married Princess Naga-ko, first daughter of H.I.H. Prince Kuni. The Crown Prince's foreign tour was followed by that of his younger brother Prince Chichibu, 2nd Imperial son, who proceeded to England for study leaving Japan in May, 1925. He entered Oxford in October, 1926, which he had to leave on learning that his father was critically ill and returned home in January 1927. Then, in the spring of 1930 Prince Takamatsu, younger brother of Prince Chichibu, accompanied by his consort Princess Kiku-ko, made an extensive tour of Europe visiting the British Court on Imperial mission and also the Courts of other European countries, returning home in the spring of 1931 by way of America.

#### The Manchurian Incident

The continuous abuse which China perpetrated upon Japan in violation of Japan's treaty rights and by means of fanatic outbursts against Japan, especially since the latter part of 1930, compelled Japan to take drastic measures in Manchuria for the express purpose of safeguarding her treaty rights and special interests in the region as well as protecting the lives and properties of Japanese residents there, including a large number of Koreans.

Finally, the destruction by Chinese troops, who were regular troops of the Mukden army, of the South Manchuria Railway track in the vicinity of Mukden in September, 1931, compelled the Japanese army stationed in Manchuria to take proper steps against the challenge of the Chinese to put an end to the constant menace to peace and order in Manchuria and for the protection of Japan's vested rights and interests in the region. This was the direct cause of the regrettable clash between the Japanese army and the Chinese troops in Manchuria which, together with the Shanghai incident which was a sequel to the Manchuria affair, eventually occasioned an international trouble and a great deal of discussions in the diplomatic circles of the world particularly of those countries who are members of the League of Nations.

Because a majority of the member-states of the League refused to recognize Japan's rightful actions taken in her self-defence Japan was forced to decide on her withdrawal from the League of Nations of which she had been one of the most faithful member-states and co-operators from the beginning, and as such she had done her utmost in espousing the cause of its mission during the period of thirteen years. This determination Japan carried out in March, 1933. It may be added that on the independence of Manchuria and the founding of the new state Manchoukuo and the establishment of an independent legitimate Government in Manchuria Japan recognized the new State and concluded a protocol with the Manchoukuo Government shouldering upon herself the task of attending to the defence of the newly arisen state jointly with that country. (For details see Chapter on Diplomacy.)

## CHAPTER III GEOLOGY

### A. GEOLOGY OF JAPAN

Geologists suggest that the islands constituting Japan Proper are the summits of a great mountain system that originally formed part of the Altai and other ranges in China and that was detached later by the depression of the intervening land. The presence of great marine depressions along the external or eastern side of a fanciful festoon that stretches parallel to the Pacific coast of the Asiatic Continent seems to confirm this hypothesis. This chain of islands from Hokkaido to Taiwan (Formosa) curves towards the northwest, the concave or the Japan Sea side being called by scientists "Inner zone" or arc, and the convex or Pacific side "Outer zone" or arc. The two zones present points of marked contrast geographically and otherwise. Another interesting geological feature of Japan is that the Main Island or Honshu is divided into "North Japan" and "South Japan"

by the so-called Fuji volcanic zone that runs across its middle from the Japan Sea to the Pacific Ocean, the zone containing the great cone of Fuji and other volcanoes.

#### Geological Composition

The geological composition of Japan as investigated by the Government Geological Survey is as follows:—

Table 1. Geological Composition of Japan

	Area (Sq. kms.)	%
Paleozoic .....	75,426	16.39
Mesozoic .....	46,498	10.11
Tertiary .....	93,276	20.27
Quarternary .....	90,101	19.59
Igneous (older) .....	73,673	16.02
Igneous (younger) .....	81,048	17.62
Total .....	460,022	100.00

The sedimentary formation and contemporaneous igneous rocks of Japan are tabulated below:

Table 2. Sedimentary Formation and Contemporaneous Igneous Rocks

	Sedimentary Formations Recent Pleistocene Loam Terrace Deposits	Igneous Rocks Liparite, Andesite, Basalt
Quaternary	Pliocene; Musashino Formation, Tertiary of Tanabe, Kakegawa, etc., Plant fossil Bed of Mogi, Upper Tertiary of Hokkaido.	Liparite,
Cainozoic (Tertiary)	Miocene; Plant fossil Bed of Itsukaichi, Orbitoides-Limestone of Nakaozaka, Shiramizu (Coal-bearing Series) of the Joban District Middle Tertiary of Hokkaido.	Andesite, Basalt.
	Oligocene and Eocene; Lower Tertiary (Coal-bearing Series) of Hokkaido, Coal-bearing Series of Northern Kyushu, Nummulites Beds of Bonin & Luchu.	
Cretaceous	Senonian-Gault; Futaba Series, Izumi-Sandstone, Trigonia-Sandstone and Ammonites Beds of Hokkaido.	Granite, Porphyrite, Gabbro, Serpentine, etc.
	Neocomian; Lower Bed of Miyake Series, Ryoseki Series and Torinosu Limestone.	
Mesozoic	Malm; Upper Shizukawa Series, Tetori Series.	Porphyrite.
	Dogger; Middle Shizukawa Series.	
	Liassic; Lower Shizukawa Series.	

Triassic	Rhaetic; Plant Bed of Yamanoi.	} Porphyrite.	
	Noric; Pseudomonotis Beds.		
Ladinic; Daonella Beds of Rikuzen and Tosa.			
Anisic-Skytic; Geratites Beds.			
Palaeozoic	Permian and Carboniferous	Middle and Upper divisions of the Chichibu System.	Granite, Diorite, Gabbro, Diabase, etc.
	Pre-Carboniferous	Mikabu Series (Lower division of the Chichibu System), Sambagawa Series.	Granite, Amphibolite, Serpentine.

#### The Chichibu System

As the oldest fossil-bearing strata in Japan and one existing within a few hours by railway from Tokyo, the Chichibu system was first studied by the German geologist Dr. Nauman who was in the service of the Japanese Government about 1877. It is a cradle as also the most popular field of geological researches in Japan. This hilly mass is further noted for containing various strata characteristic of the geological formation of the land.

#### Economic Geology of Japan

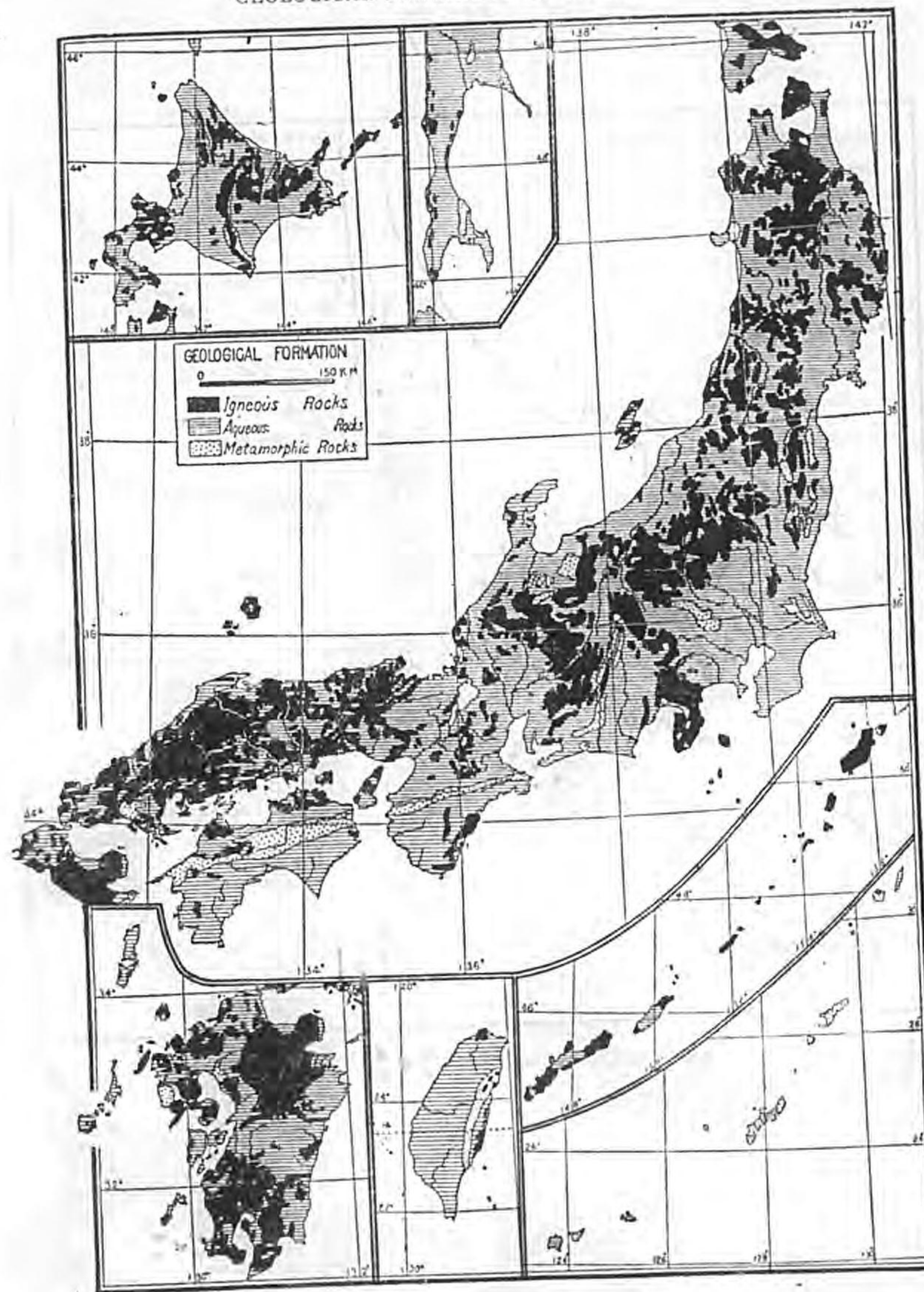
Carboniferous and similar Paleozoic strata formed in Japan are, unlike those in the West, not generally coal-bearing as they originated under the sea, though with a few exceptions. Coal-seams of economic importance exist in Japan in Tertiary formations, that is, in Kyushu, Hokkaido and the Joban (Hitachi-Iwaki) districts. Oil-fields chiefly occur in the younger Tertiary of the Inner zone, mostly in Echigo, Akita and Hokkaido. Mr. Kanehara writes that the coal-bearing series of northern Kyushu is an important representative of the Japanese Palaeogene, the fossils found being mainly of Eocene forms. Thus the Takashima coal-field has yielded *Sabal nipponica*, *Kryst*, also *Osmunda*, *Lastrea*, *Salvinia*, etc., the Miike coal-measure *Aturia*, *Pholonia*, etc., the Miike coal-measure *Aturia*, *Pholonia*, etc., the Miike coal-measure *Aturia*, *Pholonia*, etc. One noteworthy thing is that in the coal-fields of Sasebo and Imari, economically less important than the two others mentioned, an *Anthracotherid* tooth and *Brachyodus* were discovered, these judged to be of Lower Oligocene origin. The plant and shell fossils as found in the coal-measures of Hokkaido and Karafuto are nearly identical with those of northern Kyushu. The Neogene in the Joban district consists of the Shiramizu (Miocene), the Yunagaya (Miocene) and the Shirado (Pliocene) series, the lowest part of Shiramizu

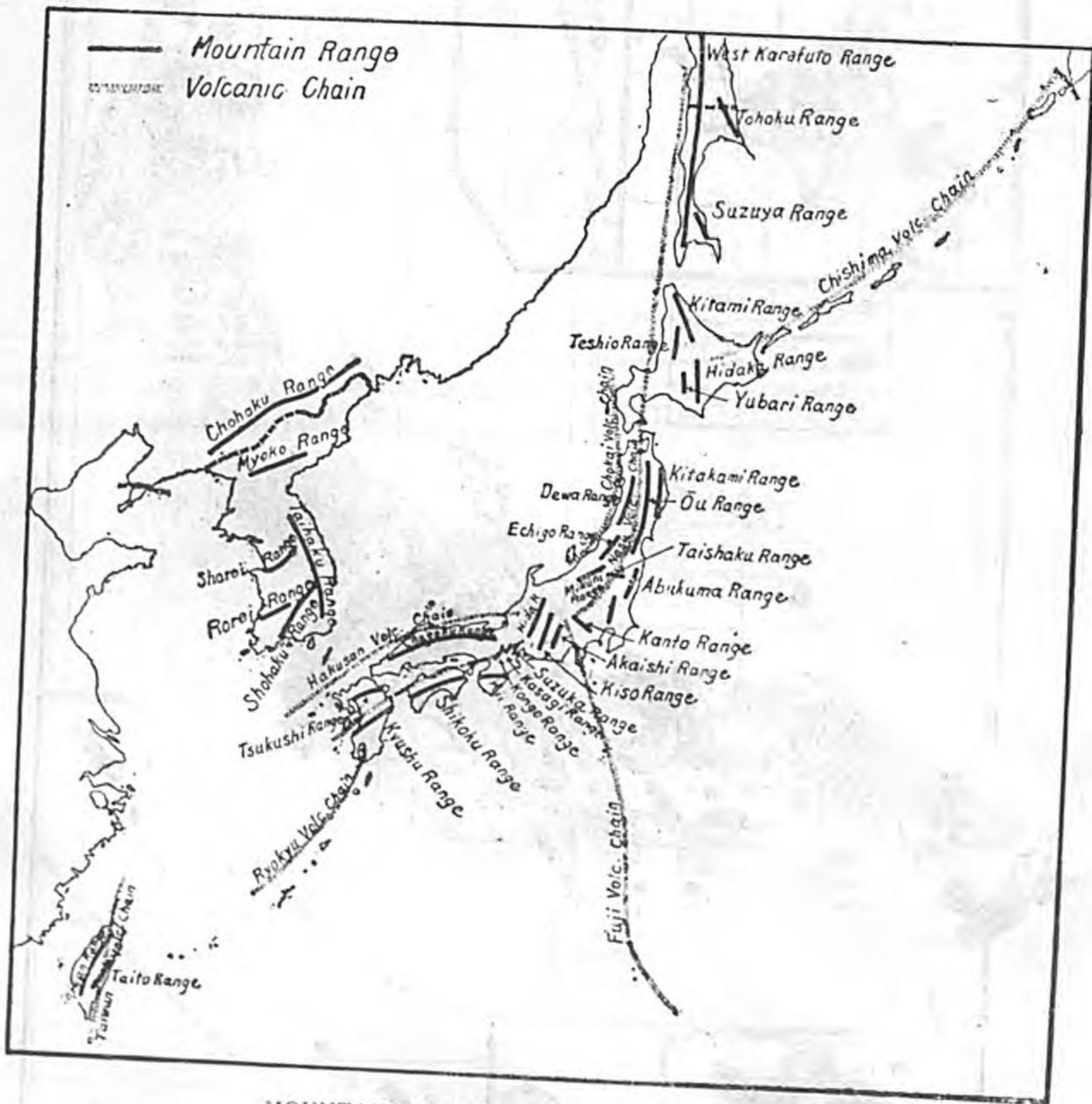
being now extensively worked for its bitumen. In the meridional and western parts of northern Honshu, the Neogene extends from Shinano and Echigo on the southwest to the northern end of Aomori through Akita. The older Neogene of this region often contains coal-seams in the lower part while the younger is often petroliferous, constituting the oil-fields of Echigo, Akita and Aomori. Then the lower Neogene found in Shizuoka prefecture is Miocene and petroliferous. In Taiwan there exists the coal-bearing Neogene in the north, while in the south it is petroliferous. In Hokkaido the Tertiary consists of the Lower, the Middle, the Upper and the Uppermost. The Lower is the coal-bearing Palaeogene and the other three range between Miocene and Pliocene or Pleistocene. The Middle Tertiary has the Poronai series in its lower part and the Kawabata series in the Upper, the Momiji-yama series lying between being of a transitional formation. The Upper Tertiary is often oil-bearing, its rocks resembling those of similar formation in northern Honshu.

**Minerals.**—The number of species is 208 exclusive of those of organic origin. Minerals or crystals characteristic of Japan are—radial concentric aggregations of rhombohedra of arsenic; magnificent crystals of stibnite; large and beautiful crystals of galena, zinc-blende, enargite, danburite and topaz; beautiful crystals of pyrrhotite, axinite and columbite; needle forms or triangular crystals of chalcopyrite; twinned crystals of quartz; unusually large crystals of augite, andalusite, glaucophane and piedmontite; xenotime and zircon in parallel growth; zircon containing some rare earths; cordierite crystals occurring in lavas, etc.

**Mineral Deposits.**—These are chiefly found in the Tertiary terrain. Gold quartz and cupriferous pyrite-quartz veins are common in the Tertiary liparite or andesite and their tuffs. Cupriferous pyrite deposits imbedded in the

#### GEOLOGICAL FORMATION OF JAPAN





MOUNTAIN RANGES AND VOLCANIC CHAINS

Palaeozoic schists and clayslates are of a great economic importance. Magnetite masses and hematite veins in granite, and galenablende masses or veins are found respectively in the Palaeozoic limestone, and Tertiary tuffs. The coal-seams and oil-fields are as mentioned before.

Also in the Kirishima chain is a complex volcano with its highest cone towering 1,592 m., which is perhaps the largest volcano in the world, its crater extending about 15 miles north and south, and 10 miles the other way.

**B. VOLCANOES**

Volcanoes number 165, of which 54 are active and consist of seven zones, those noteworthy being:—

Fuji zone that cuts across the middle of Honshu from the Japan Sea to the Pacific Ocean and continuing to the Seven Islands of Izu, the Bonin Islands, the Sulphur Islands and to the Mariana and Caroline Group. The zone contains Myoko-zan, Togakushi-yama, Tadeshina-yama, Yatsu-ga-take, Fuji-san, Hakone, Amagi, etc.

The Nasu chain forms the backbone of North Japan and extends further north to Hokkaido, the chain comprising Osore-zan, Ganshu-zan, Nasu-san, Nantai-san (Nikko), Akagi, Haruna, Asama, etc. The other chains are the Chokai that runs parallel to the Nasu chain, the Chishima (Kuriles) and further to Kamehatka, the Hakusan chain that contains Hakusan, Daisen, Sambe-yama, etc., and the Kirishima chain which traverses the western margin of the island of Kyushu. With Kirishima as a centre it extends to Unzen on the north and to the volcanic islands in the Ryukyu archipelago. For the past half a century Japanese volcanoes have invariably been of the Strombolian type as exemplified in the eruption of Bandai-san (1888), Azuma-san (1893), Adataro-yama (1900), and Torishima (1902). Asama, Yari-ga-take and Kirishima are known for their paroxymal, though not des-

**C. HOT SPRINGS**

As a redeeming feature to compensate for the presence of so many volcanoes, a large number of mineral springs, both hot and cold, are found throughout the country. Japan, in fact, occupies a very high place in the world as to the number of mineral springs and especially those possessing high medical value.

Hot springs of note number about one thousand, mostly in northern and southern parts of the country, and of these those that are popular from easier access or medical quality occupy at least one quarter, as shown in the accompanying table. In composition simple and salt springs predominate, followed by sulphur springs.

Table 3. Number and Kinds of Hot Springs

	Honshu (Mainland)	Hokkai- do	Kyushu	Total
Simple cold springs ..	134	1	20	155
Simple hot springs ...	152	3	70	225
Simple acid springs ..	17	3	3	21
"Earthy" acid springs ..	12	1	3	16
Alkaline acid springs ..	94	20	35	149
Salt springs .....	155	5	19	179
Bitter springs .....	58	4	16	78
Iron springs .....	29	1	2	32
Sulphur springs .....	95	14	18	127
Acid hydrogen sulphide springs .....	10	—	1	11
Acid vitriol springs ..	5	1	—	6
Alum vitriol springs ..	7	—	1	8
Springs (not examined)	82	—	17	99
Total .....	850	51	205	1,106

Besides, there are 68 and 27 hot-springs in Chosen (Korea) and Taiwan (Formosa) respectively.

Table 4. List of Popular Hot Springs

Name	Nearest Rly. station	Character	Above sea level (ft.)	Ave. Temperature	
				C.	F.
Arima	Arima	Simple carbon-dioxated .....	1,287	17.0°	62.6°
As mushi	Asamushi	Sulphated bitter .....	—	70.3°	158.5°
Atami	Atami	Earth-muriated Common salt .....	74	—	198.5°
Beppu	Beppu	Simple thermals .....	50	63.0°	127.4°
Dogo	Dogo	Simple thermals .....	35	44.5°	112.1°
Hakone	Odawara	Alkaline common salt .....	1,377	—	137.3°
Miyanoshita		Sulphur .....	2,760	—	113.0°
Ashinoyu					
Higashiyama	{ Aizu Wakamatsu	Saline bitter .....	(about) 850	47.5°	117.5°
Ikao	Shibukawa	Sulphated bitter .....	2,800	46.0°	114.8°
Ito	Atami	Simple thermals (Seaside) .....	—	46.5°	116.4°
Kinosaki	Kinosaki	Earth-muriated common salt .....	—	—	126.1°
Kusatsu	Kusatsu	Acid vitriol .....	4,500	62.0°	143.6°
Misasa	Kurayoshi	Simple thermals .....	50	71.0°	159.8°
Nagaoka	Nagaoka	Simple thermals .....	100	48.5°	119.3°
Nasu	Kuroiso	Hydrogen sulphide .....	(about) 4,500	—	82.4°

clamations enjoining his subjects to take these disasters as censures from Heaven and to rouse themselves to guide the Empire through the difficult epoch of internal troubles and foreign complications. The attempt to guard against the effect of seismic disturbances is, as may be expected, shown in the style of various ancient Japanese buildings. Thus, a properly built "sammon" (temple gate), "kanetsukido" (bell tower), and "gojunoto" (five-storeyed pagoda) can never be overturned by an earthquake, however violent. The last-named structures are in principle exactly conformable with the modern instrument called the duplex pendulum seismograph, since they consist of the outer portion or tower, which may be likened to an inverted pendulum, and of the central suspended column which forms a pendulum whose lower end is not in contact with the ground; these two systems which are respectively in unstable and stable equilibrium, combine into a building capable of lessening the disaster of seismic shocks. On the occasion of the great Ansei earthquake (1885) of Yedo, the "gojunoto" at the Kwannon Temple, Asakusa had its "kurin" (large vertical metal rod on the top) considerably bent, but the building itself sustained no damage. Again, the curved form of a large stone "ishigaki," or dry masonry retaining wall, is a feature peculiar to the Japanese castle building not to be found in the architecture of China, Chosen (Korea) and other countries. Its origin lay probably in the idea of making the stonewall earthquake-proof. The wall curve forms a parabola, and a noteworthy fact is that the column whose wall is parabolic has the property of being seismically uniform in strength, namely, of possessing stability against the earthquake which remains constant for the different sections. A stone retaining wall with a parabolic form is thus free from the defect of being weakest at the base, thereby lessening the risk of the production of the "marginal vibration," which may result in the formation of cracks along the upper edge and the sliding down of the side surface. As no cementing was used in the construction of the stone castle walls, the old Japanese civil engineers had evidently to give the "ishigaki" a form calculated to possess in itself a sufficient strength and stability.

Japanese Arc

Where great mountain ranges are arranged on chains of islands in the form of a circular arc, the convex, or outer portion, which corresponds to the tension side, is often shaken by great earthquake; while the concave, or inner portion,

corresponding to the compression side, is disturbed only by occasional local shocks. This is notably the case with the Japanese arc, whose convex side is turned toward the Pacific, parallel with and off whose coast there runs the principal earthquake and Himalaya-Mediterranean lines of disturbance. Since the great shocks of 1854 the southern and western parts of Japan have not been visited by great seismic disasters and "tsunami" (tidal-waves) that very often follow them, excepting those of 1924 and 1925.

Volcanoes whether active, dormant, or extinct are located only on the Japan Sea side, or the compression portion, of the Japanese islands and along the Fuji volcanic chain, which may be regarded as a sort of crack in the arc.

Small Earthquakes

The number of earthquakes occurring in different parts of Japan gives the average yearly frequency of some 1,500, or of about four shocks per day. In Tokyo a sensible shock occurs on the average once every three days.

Great Earthquake of Tokyo in 1923

As regards the magnitude of damage inflicted on life and property, the great earthquake of September 1, 1923, that overwhelmed the region bordering on the Bay of Sagami is indeed without a parallel in the world's history, the disastrous fire that burst out on the wake of the tremendous upheaval having reduced to ashes in a couple of days about one half of Tokyo, and practically the whole of Yokohama. Scientifically the 1923 earthquake belongs to what is called "world shaking earthquakes", and was recorded, for instance, at Granada, Spain, at 12h 12m 33s of September 1st, while at Sydney it began at 12h 9m 8s.

To the lasting regret for accuracy of seismological investigation it should be noted that the instruments at both the Seismological Institute of Tokyo Imperial University, and the Central Meteorological Observatory (Tokyo) broke down just at the critical moment, so that the only reliable observation carried out at Tokyo indicated that the preliminary tremor lasted about 12.1 s., and that in Tokyo it occurred at 11h 58m 40s of the central standard time, that is, the time of the 135 meridian; that taking various factors into consideration, the depth of the seismic centre must have been about 45km. and the position of the epicentre at the bottom of the northern part of Sagami Bay.

Name	Nearest Rly. station	Character	Above sea level (ft.)	Ave. Temperature	
				C.	F.
Nikko	Nikko	Hydrogen sulphide .....	(about) 4,590	—	113.9°
Yumoto	Noboribetsu	Vitriol .....	660	97.0°	206.6°
Noboribetsu	Toyono	Sulphated common salt .....	6,950	76.0°	168.8°
Shibu	Shibukawa	Earth-muriated common salt .....	2,500	93.0°	199.4°
Shima	Nishinasuno	Alkaline .....	1,150	—	132.4°
Shiobara	Shuzenji	Saline common salt .....	330	77.0°	170.6°
Shuzenji	Isahara	Acid hydrogen sulphate .....	2,400	51.5°	124.7°
Unzen	Nanao	Earth-muriated common salt (Seaside)	—	—	179.2°
Wagura	Daishoji	Sulphated sulphur .....	—	—	120.2°
Yamanaka	Daishoji	Saline sulphur .....	—	—	149.5°
Yamashiro	Yugawara	Common salt .....	351	88.5°	191.3°

The distinctive feature of Kusatsu, Nasu, Noboribetsu and others is that they carry free mineral acids in their alumina and iron contents, and this peculiarity is especially marked in Kusatsu and Nasu. Many springs contain small proportions of boric acid and iodine, bromine, lithium, manganese and other compounds.

Reference to the map given elsewhere will show that the regions traversed by the volcanic chains mentioned before are especially rich in these natural baths. The Izu Peninsula in the Fuji zone, has, for instance, Atami, Ito, Shuzenji, Nagaoka, Yugawara, Izusan, Kona, and other minor spas.

The three important clusters of hot-springs are Hakone-Izu, Kusatsu, and Beppu. Classified

as to altitude, Kusatsu and its subsidiaries Shibu, Shima, etc. stand highest, while Atami, Asamushi, Wagura, etc. are found near the seashore.

Radio-activity of Japanese Mineral Springs

Many of those springs are of strong radio-activity, these being as below, giving both hot and cold springs. It will be seen that compared with the famous radio-active springs in Europe, Masutomi is second only to Joachimsthal and Brambach, but surpasses Gastein, Landeck, Baden-Baden, etc. Misasa is only next to Ischia in Italy and almost rivals Gastein in this respect. All these Japanese mineral springs are found in granite regions.

Table 5. List of Principal Radio-Active Springs

(Emanation per liter of water in Mac e's unit)

Hot Springs					
Name	Prefecture	Mache's units	Character	Temperature C.	F.
Miasa .....	Tottori	142.14	Simple	71.0°	—
Sekigane .....	"	30.12	Sulphur	44.0°	—
Tochiomata .....	Niigata	25.86	Simple	39.0°	—
Kawatana .....	Yamaguchi	11.88	Saline	40.0°	—
Cold Springs					
Masutomi .....	Yamanashi	828	Saline	21.5°	—
Takayama .....	Gifu	281	Simple	10.0°	—
Ikeda .....	Shimane	188	Carbonated	17.0°	—
Hirukawa .....	Gifu	60	Simple	12.0°	—
Murasugi .....	Niigata	50	"	25.6°	—

D. EARTHQUAKES

Japan is a land of volcanoes and earthquakes. It owes its beautiful scenery, in many instances, to volcanic agency, while the graceful outline of the snow-capped Fujiyama with its logarithmic curves, an emblem of purity and sublimity, is a common art motif. With regard to seismic disturbances, it may be said that in Japan the telluric energy is still in the young and vigorous stage of development, and earthquakes have naturally made a profound impression upon our

countrymen from the earliest times, the first record of an earthquake in authentic history dating back to the reign of the Emperor Inkyo (416 A.D.). In former times an earthquake catastrophe was believed to be a divine warning of some great event, and it is a noteworthy fact that an earthquake often served as a stimulus for summoning the courage of our people in time of danger. Thus, on the occasion of the famous shocks of the first year of Ansei (1854), the year in which the treaty with Commodore Perry was concluded, the Daimyo of Tosa issued pro-



The seismographical record taken at the Central Meteorological Observatory consisted of the following elements:

Table 6. Seismographic Record

Initial time	11h 58m 46s 5
Duration of preliminary tremor	12s 1
Maximum amplitude	89mm
Intensity	disastrous
Epicentre	Northern part of Sagami Bay;
Longitude	139°2 E. Latitude 35°1 N.

As to the origin of this terrestrial disturbance the hypothesis offered is that, judging from the distribution of geological strata and the nature of topographical features of the affected area, it was not probably due to the powerful strain to which the earth-crust between the Izu Peninsula, the most elevated portion, and the Sea of Sagami, the most subsided portion, in this region, must have been subjected for a considerable period of time. The shock caused severe dislocation of the strata of the disturbed area, the shores of Sagami Bay and the west coast of the Boso Peninsula marking sudden upheaval, as much as 55 metres at some places, while on the other hand the bottom of Sagami Bay fell by 20 to 400 metres. Among other noteworthy phenomena was the visit of seismic sea-waves or "tsunami" which attained the height of 8 metres at some parts on the eastern shores of the Izu Peninsula, though on the coast of Tokyo Bay the height was generally below one metre. Landslides occurred here and there, notably along the eastern shores of the Izu Peninsula, one at Nebukawa, about midway between Atami and Odawara, being most disastrous, while the hilly district of Hakone was also severely damaged from this particular dislocation of earth-crust.

As is usual with most strong earthquakes the 1923 convulsion was followed by long trains of after-shocks, and it was believed by experts that some three years would elapse before the dislocated strata could settle to normal condition. Here is the record of after-shocks observed at the Central Meteorological Observatory.

Table 7. Number of After-shocks

(Sept. 1, 1923—Sept. 1, 1925)	
Felt	about 1,600
Not felt	6,100

The seat of after-shocks is naturally shifting. So far two very strong passing vibrations of this description have occurred, one on September 2, 1923, off Katsu-ura on the southern coast of the Boso Peninsula and the other on January

15, 1924, in Sagami Bay. Its intensity is indicated by the following data:—

Table 8. Seismographic Record

Initial time	5h 50m 25s
Duration of preliminary tremor	7s 6
Maximum amplitude	22mm
Whole duration	12m
Intensity	Strong
Epicentre	Sagami Bay, L. 139°2 E..L. 35°2 N.

Table 9. Seismic Record in Japan

More disastrous earthquakes recorded in the pre-Tokugawa period were:

684 A.D.	An area of 8—10 sq. kilometres in Tosa (Kochi Pref.) subsided and was covered by sea-water.
869 "	Earthquake with tidal waves visited Mutsu (Aomori Pref.) and about 1,000 people were killed.
1361 "	Earthquakes in districts round about Kyoto.
1498 "	Tokaido was visited by a severe earthquake, causing death of over 5,000 persons. Hamana lagoon (Maizaka station, Tokaido Railway, formerly inland lake) was formed.
1596 "	Bungo (Kyushu) was visited by a severe earthquake and 708 persons killed.
1596 "	Districts about Kyoto were shaken and 1,200 persons killed.

The principal calamities that have occurred since are:—

		Houses destroyed	No. of deaths
1605, Feb. 2	Tokaido & Shikoku (Pacific Coast) (with tidal waves)	—	8,800
1611, Sept. 27	Aizu in Iwashiro	—	3,700
1611, Dec. 2	Hokkaido and Sanriku district (Pacific coast) (with tidal waves)	—	5,000
1633, Mar. 1	Odawara (Kana-gawa Pref.)	—	150
1649, July 29	Yedo (Tokyo)	—	several hundreds
1662, June 16	Places about Kyoto	3,000	800
1666, Feb. 1	Takata in Echigo	—	1,500
1694, June 19	Noshiro (Akita Pref.)	2,760	394
1703, Dec. 31	Places about Yedo (Tokyo)	20,162	5,233
1704, May 27	Noshiro (Akita Pref.)	1,300	58
1707, Oct. 28	Pacific coast of Tokaido, Kyushu & Shikoku (with tidal waves)	29,000	4,900
1711, Mar. 19	Mimasaka, Ina-		

Date	Location	Houses destroyed	No. of deaths
1751, May 20	ba & Hoki (Tot-ori, Okayama Pref.)	500	400
1766, Mar. 8	Takata in Echigo (tidal waves)	6,088	2,000
1792, May 21	Hirosaki	7,192	1,335
1804, July 10	Hizen, Higo & vicinity (with tidal waves)	12,000	15,200
1828, Dec. 18	Kisakata (Akita Pref.) (with tidal waves)	5,500	333
1830, Aug. 19	Sanjo in Echigo	11,012	1,443
1847, May 8	Kyoto & vicinity	—	280
1854, July 9	Nagano and Niigata Districts	34,000	12,000
1854, Dec. 23	Yamato, Iga & Ise (Miye and Nara Districts)	5,000	1,050
1854, Dec. 24	Tokaido, Tosando Hokuroku, San-in Sanyo	9,000	1,200
1855, Nov. 11	Tokaido & Shikoku (with tidal waves)	60,000	3,000
1858, Apr. 9	Yedo (Tokyo)	14,346	7,000
1872, Mar. 14	Northern Hida (Gifu District)	709	203
1891, Oct. 28	Hama in Shimane Pref. (over 5,000)	—	600
1894, Oct. 22	Mino and Owari Gifu-Aichi District	80,000	7,273
1896, June 15	Shonai in Yamagata	6,006	720
1896, Aug. 31	Sanriku district (Aomori - Iwate District) (with tidal waves)	10,370	27,000
1904, Nov. 6	Akita-Iwate District	6,079	206
1906, Mar. 17	Toroku, Kagi (Taiwan)	1,723	145
1909, Aug. 14	Kagi (Taiwan)	6,769	1,258
1914, Mar. 15	Omi (Shiga District)	976	41
1923, Sept. 1	Akita	640	90
1924, Jan. 15	Sagami Bay (epicentre), Tokyo, Yokohama and outlying districts	701,622	99,331
1925, May 23	Northern part of Tajima (N. of Himeji)	1,273	14
1927, Mar. 7	N.-W. part of Kyoto	3,333	895
1930, Nov. 26	Northern part of Izu	2,142	259
1931, Sept. 21	Western part of Saitama Pref.	204	16
1933, Mar. 3	Sanriku district (with tidal waves)	4,086	2,986
1935, Apr. 21	Shinchiku and Taichu districts (Taiwan)	17,835	3,322
1935, July 11	Shizuoka	363	0

Seismic Zones

Ten seismic zones along the weak lines on the earth's crust are recognized by seismologists, the more noteworthy being those running parallel to the Pacific coast. Earthquakes occurring in these zones are generally of destructive world-shaking character. Japan that lies along one of these zones has her own subsidiary belts or zones as shown in the accompanying map.

Seismic Prediction, Losses, Etc.  
(See 1937 Issue)

The exhaustive researches of our seismologists coupled with the extensive surveying carried out by the Military and Naval surveying departments have done much towards throwing light upon the mysterious subterranean working of the earth's crust incidental to seismic activity and towards placing this infant science on definite system. The researches and surveying combined have made it clear that at the seat of the epicentre of the 1923 quake, i.e. the bottom of the Bay of Sagami, a tremendous fault occurred, resulting in an enormous depression on one part and an equally extensive upheaval on the other, and that similar extraordinary topographical changes were witnessed in the Kwanto block itself. It has also been ascertained that for the two preceding years (1921-22) the land adjoining the seat of the disturbance was undergoing secular subsidence and slight elevation, all these indicating the accumulation of a gigantic subterranean stress for many years in this particular region.

The number of earthquakes which occurred in different parts of Japan Proper from the great earthquake of September 1, 1923, and up to the end of 1934 is shown in the following statistics based on the reports of the Central Meteorological Observatory:—

Table 10 Number of Earthquakes Since 1923 Disaster

Year	No. of earthquakes	Daily average
1923 (after Sept.1)	1,968	7.8
" (for the whole year)	2,786	16.1
1924	1,200	3.3
1925	1,886	5.2
1926	1,272	3.5
1927	2,069	7.4
1928	1,450	4.0
1929	1,443	4.0
1930	5,774	15.8
1931	1,740	4.8
1932	1,245	3.4
1933	1,511	4.1
1934	1,308	3.6
1935	1,584	4.3

As stated, the relatively large number for 1923 is due to the frequent occurrence of after-shocks that followed the great earthquake of September 1; again the large number of shocks in 1930 is accounted for by the frequent occurrence of many minor shocks in the offing of Shiofuki Point, the Izu Peninsula, between March and May of that year and the frequent occurrence of shocks before and after the severe earthquake at northern Izu on November 26 the same year.

The following table, also based on the investigation of the Central Meteorological Observatory, shows the number of earthquakes felt by human body that occurred in Tokyo and vicinity in the recent past.

Table 11. Number of Earthquakes in Tokyo and Vicinity

1912.....	119	1924.....	203
1913.....	95	1925.....	66
1914.....	86	1926.....	62
1915.....	184	1927.....	56
1916.....	122	1928.....	65
1917.....	111	1929.....	47
1918.....	110	1930.....	56
1919.....	100	1931.....	74
1920.....	68	1932.....	39
1921.....	30	1933.....	30
1922.....	42	1934.....	31
1923.....	1,374	1935.....	52
(After Sept. 1—1,328)			
(Up to Aug. 31— 48)			

## CHAPTER IV POPULATION AND EMIGRATION

### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The population of Japan is characterized by a density and a rate of increase comparable to those of the highest in the world. Although there are no accurate data to verify the population of Japan prior to the Meiji Restoration (1868), the number of inhabitants is put in round figures at 30,000,000 in that year. It is computed that in the preceding century or more the population had remained almost at a standstill. The prolific increase in population is therefore a phenomena of the past 70 years during which time the number of inhabitants has more than doubled. The rate of increase by decades is as follows: 1870-1880, 5%; 1880-1890, 7.6%; 1890-1900, 10%; 1900-1910, 12%; 1910-1920, 13%; 1920-1930, 15%. For the

quinquennial period, 1930-1935, the rate of increase fell off to 6.4%. The annual growth in population was highest in 1932 at 1,007,398, but since then a gradual decline has been noted.

**Races.**—Besides the Yamato race (the main strain of what is now known as the Japanese race), the Empire harbours within its confines some six distinct types. Of these only two are prominent in the Empire, the Koreans and the Formosans who number roughly 20,500,000 and 148,000, respectively. The other types are the Ainu (pop. 16,000) of the Hokkaido, Kuriles and Saghalien, the Gilyaks (pop. 77) of Saghalien, the Orokes, and the Micronesians (pop. 51,000) of the South Sea Mandated Islands.

Table 1. Population of Japan Compared with Other Countries

	Year	Area (sq. km.)	Population	Male	Female	Density per sq. km.
Japan .....	1935	675,344	97,697,555	49,242,822	48,454,733	145
Japan Proper ....	"	382,545	69,254,148	34,734,133	34,520,015	181
Dependencies ....	"	292,799	28,443,407	14,508,689	13,934,718	97
China .....	1932	9,686,907	445,181,000	.....	.....	46
Germany .....	1933	468,802	65,218,461	31,685,562	33,532,899	139
*England .....	1931	229,865	44,795,357	21,458,533	23,336,824	195
France .....	1931	550,986	41,228,466	19,911,676	21,316,790	75
United States .....	1930	7,839,353	122,775,046	62,137,080	60,637,966	16
Italy .....	1931	310,177	41,176,671	20,133,455	21,043,216	133
India .....	1931	4,684,461	352,837,778	181,828,923	171,008,855	75
Soviet Union .....	1926	21,176,187	147,027,915	71,043,352	75,984,563	7
Belgium .....	1930	30,507	8,092,004	4,007,418	4,084,586	265
Holland .....	1930	34,181	7,935,565	3,942,676	3,992,889	232

\* Northern Ireland not included.

**Population of the Whole Empire.**—The population of the whole Empire of Japan as enumerated at the 1935 census is 97,697,555. Contrasted with the 1930 census, it shows an increase of 7,301,512, or 8.1%. As for the increases shown by Japan Proper and her colonies during the five years, Japan Proper is represented by 4,804,143 (7.4%), Korea by 1,840,733 (8.7%), Formosa by 619,881 (13.5%) and Karafuto by 36,747 (12.5%).

The leased territory of Kwantung Province accounts for 1,134,704, the South Manchuria Railway Zone for 522,689 and the mandated South Sea Islands for 102,537. Adding these figures to the population of the whole Empire given above, the total is 99,456,818.

**Density of Population.**—The average density

of population of the Empire according to the 1935 census is 145. That of Japan Proper is 181, which makes Japan one of the most densely populated countries in the world coming next only to Holland, Belgium and England, as stated above. Contrasted with the two previous census, the number shows a gain of 12 and 25 respectively.

The density of population differs greatly according to prefectures. Tokyo Prefecture comes first with 2,970 per square km. (45,805 per square ri), followed by Osaka with 2,809 (36,544 per square ri). Kanagawa, Aichi, and Fukuoka Prefectures are each represented by 500 and upwards, Kagawa and Saitama and other prefectures by 400 and upwards. The Hokkaido comes last with 35 per square km. (533 per square ri).

References: Tables 1, 2, 5 & 11—Rika Nempyo (Official Statistical Annual of Physics), 1936. Tables 3 & 4—Hot Springs in Japan. Tables 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12 & 13—Research of the Tokyo Central Meteorological Observatory.

**Table 2. Density of Population**  
(1935 Census)

	Area (sq. km.)	Population	Population per sq. km.
Japan Proper	382,545.42	69,254,148	181
Shikoku	18,772.83	3,357,255	179
Kyushu	42,078.99	9,519,976	226
Hokkaido	88,775.04	3,068,283	35
Chosen	220,768.65	22,899,038	104
Taiwan	35,961.21	5,212,426	145
Karafuto	36,090.30	331,943	9
Total	675,385.27	97,697,555	145
Male	—	49,242,822	—
Female	—	48,454,733	—
(Kwantung Leased Territory & S.M.R. Zone)	3,760.37	1,656,726	441
(Pacific Mandate Islands)	2,148.80	102,537	48

**Sex Ratio.**—Of the total population of Japan Proper at the 1935 census given as 69,254,148, 34,734,133 are males and 34,520,015 females. The number of males exceeds that of females by 232,118. They are in a ratio of 100.6 to 100, which compares with 101.0 to 100 for the previous census.

**Table 3. Population By Sex**  
(Japan Proper)

	Male	Female	Male Population per 100 females
1920	28,044,185	27,918,868	100.4
1925	30,013,109	29,723,713	101.0
1930	32,390,155	32,059,850	101.0
1935	34,734,133	34,520,015	100.6

**Distribution of Population.**—To look into the distribution of population by prefectures, Tokyo ranks first with 6,570,800 and Osaka next with 4,455,400. They are followed by the Hokkaido and three other prefectures each with 2,000,000 and upwards. Besides, eleven prefectures are populated by 1,500,000 and upwards, thirteen prefectures by 1,000,000 and upwards, eleven prefectures by 700,000 and upwards, five by 5,000,000 and upwards. Tottori Prefecture comes last with 490,700. Compared with the 1930 census, with the exception of the three prefectures of Saga, Nagano and Kochi, all prefectures show an increase in population. The greatest increase is 961,241 shown by Tokyo, followed by Osaka with 757,157, Aichi and four other prefectures each with 200,000 and upwards, Kyoto and two others each with 100,000 and upwards.

As for the sex ratio in the prefectures, the male proportion is larger than the female proportion in fourteen prefectures and smaller in thirty-three. Tokyo comes first with the male proportion with 109.3 for every 100 females, followed by Osaka with 109.1, the Hokkaido with 108.1 and Kanagawa with 107.1.

**Urban and Suburban Population.**—The total

population of all the cities of the country, numbering 127, as returned at the 1935 census, is 22,665,920 and that of the suburbs 46,585,345. The former bears a proportion of 32.7% to the population of the whole country and the latter 67.3%. Compared with 24% for the urban population and 76% for the suburban population at the 1930 census, the percentage for the urban population shows a marked expansion. This is due in no small degree to the municipal extension of Tokyo. To divide the urban population by sex, males number 11,635,729 and females 11,030,191, the former and the latter being in a ratio of 105.5 to 100. As for the suburban population, males number 23,096,131 and females 23,489,214, the ratio being 98.3 to 100.

**Table 4. Population By Urban and Suburban Districts**

	1920	1925	Increase in figures
Urban Population	12,269,210	13,711,120	1,441,910
Suburban Population	43,693,843	46,025,702	2,331,859
	1925	1930	Increase in figures
Urban Population	13,711,120	15,444,300	1,733,180
Suburban Population	46,025,702	49,005,705	2,980,003
	1930	1935	Increase in figures
Urban Population	15,444,300	22,666,307	7,222,007
Suburban Population	49,005,705	46,587,841	2,417,864*

Of the 127 cities, those with a population of 100,000 and upwards number 34. Tokyo tops the list with 5,875,388, followed by Osaka with 2,989,866, Nagoya with 1,082,814, Kyoto with 1,080,592, Kobe with 912,140, Yokohama with 704,290. In comparison with the previous census, Osaka was surpassed by Tokyo and Kobe by Kyoto. These "Big Six" are followed by Hiroshima with 310,117. Those cities with a population of 200,000 and upwards are Fukuoka and six others, those with a population of 100,000 and upwards are Sapporo and nineteen others. The population of these cities each with a population of 100,000 and upwards is 17,517,717, which bears a proportion of 25.3 per cent. to the population of the whole country. This percentage compares with 12.1 at the 1920 census, or the first census, 14.6 at the 1925 census and 17.1 at the 1930 census. Of that population, 9,099,846 are males and 8,417,871 females, the ratio of the former and the latter being 108.1 to 100.

As for the percentage of the population of the cities each with 100,000 and upwards in Europe and America, to the entire population, England is represented by 45.5 (1931), Germany by 30.4 (1933), the U.S.A. by 29.6 (1930), Italy by 17.4 (1932), France by 15.7 (1931). It will thus be seen that Japan is preceded by the U.S.A. and followed by Italy.

**Table 5. Population in Cities**

	No. of Cities	Population	Ratio to 1,000 Population (total pop.)
Japan Proper	1920	16	6,753,598 121
	1925	21	8,741,237 146
	1930	28	11,030,724 173
	1935	34	17,517,717 253
England	1931	55	20,381,152 455
U.S.A.	1930	93	36,825,736 296
Germany	1933	52	19,802,336 304
France	1936	17	6,690,645 159
Italy	1931	22	7,171,646 174

**Births and Deaths for 1935.**—The number of births occurring in Japan Proper in 1935, as shown by the returns of the Statistics Bureau of the Cabinet, is 2,190,704. Contrasted with the previous year, the number shows an increase of 146,921. The number of deaths for the year under review is 1,161,936, which is 72,748 smaller than for the preceding year. The number of births is 1,028,768 more than that of deaths.

**Table 6. Birthrate per 1,000 People**

	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934
Japan (Japan Proper)	32.4	32.2	32.9	31.6	30.0
England	16.8	16.3	15.8	14.9	15.2
Germany	17.5	16.0	15.1	14.7	18.0
France	18.0	17.5	17.3	16.2	16.1

**Table 7. Deathrate per 1,000 People**

	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934
Japan (Japan Proper)	18.2	19.0	17.7	17.8	18.1
England	11.7	12.5	12.3	12.0	12.0
Germany	11.1	11.2	10.8	11.2	10.9
France	15.7	16.3	15.8	15.8	15.1

**Natural Increase in Population.**—The natural increase in population caused by the increase in the difference between births and deaths differs somewhat according to year, but it has on the whole pursued an upward course. This natural

**Table 8. Natural Increase in Population**

Year	Births	Deaths	Increase
1929	2,077,026	1,261,228	815,798
1930	2,085,101	1,170,867	914,234
1931	2,102,784	1,240,891	861,893
1932	2,182,742	1,175,344	1,007,398
1933	2,121,253	1,193,987	927,266
1934	2,043,783	1,234,684	809,099
1935	2,190,704	1,161,936	1,028,768

**Table 9. Married and Unmarried Population**

Year	Married			Unmarried		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
1898	7,979,858	7,979,858	15,959,716	14,093,234	13,709,665	27,802,899
1903	8,229,152	8,229,152	16,458,304	15,372,488	14,902,084	30,274,572
1908	8,583,168	8,583,168	17,166,336	16,463,212	15,959,356	32,422,468
1913	9,144,727	9,144,727	18,289,454	17,819,859	17,253,369	35,073,228
1918	9,568,500	9,568,502	19,137,002	19,057,117	18,473,592	37,530,709
1925	11,860,600	11,881,960	23,742,560	16,739,639	14,454,786	31,194,425
1930	12,477,501	12,516,167	24,993,668	18,508,059	16,010,492	34,518,551

N.B.—Excluding divorce and bereavement.

**Table 10. Ratio of Married and Unmarried per 1,000**

Year	Married			Unmarried		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
1898	182.3	182.3	364.6	322.1	313.3	635.4
1903	176.1	176.1	352.2	328.9	318.9	647.8
1908	173.1	173.1	346.2	332.0	321.8	653.8
1913	171.4	171.4	342.8	333.9	323.3	657.2
1918	168.9	168.9	337.8	336.2	326.0	662.2
1925	198.5	198.9	397.4	303.9	298.7	602.6
1930	193.6	194.2	387.8	309.0	303.2	612.2

N.B.—Unmarried includes divorce & bereavement.



Cities	No. of population	No. of household	Increase of pop. on 1930 census	Cities	No. of population	No. of household	Increase of pop. on 1930 census
Kurume	91,920	16,468	8,911	Sasebo	173,283	31,009	40,109
Kushiro	56,170	10,237	4,584	Sendai	219,547	39,883	23,685
Kyoto	1,080,593	224,663	128,189	Seto	47,553	10,092	10,144
Marugame	29,615	6,308	778	Shimizu	61,123	11,629	5,458
Matsumoto	73,353	14,851	1,212	Shimonoseki	132,737	28,833	12,671
Matsuyama	81,940	18,363	537	Shingyu	32,055	7,458	3,088
Matsuye	52,033	10,623	3,261	Shizuoka	200,737	36,492	10,228
Matsuzaka	35,061	7,199	2,410	Shuri	19,305	4,571	814
Mayebashi	87,181	16,953	2,256	Takamatsu	86,840	18,803	6,934
Mito	63,816	12,958	2,972	Takaoka	57,249	11,299	3,207
Miyakonojo	36,575	7,201	1,063	Takasaki	64,283	12,907	4,355
Miyazaki	64,726	12,925	5,805	Takata	31,284	5,758	350
Moji	121,611	26,415	13,481	Tobata	67,800	13,937	16,126
Morioka	69,130	12,847	6,881	Tokushima	97,021	21,168	6,387
Muroran	65,095	12,343	9,240	Tokyo	5,875,667	1,191,939	904,828
Nagano	77,325	15,483	3,413	Tottori	45,335	9,217	3,198
Nagaoka	62,152	11,860	4,286	Toyama	83,324	17,262	3,778
Nagasaki	211,702	43,470	7,076	Toyohashi	140,735	27,285	12,022
Nagoya	1,082,816	219,739	175,412	Tsu	65,971	13,628	2,274
Nakatsu	30,328	6,105	1,765	Tsuruoka	37,224	7,191	2,908
Naokata	43,943	8,528	3,871	Tsuyama	36,092	7,784	1,933
Nara	55,968	11,840	3,184	Ube	76,642	16,488	11,041
Nawa	65,208	15,241	4,673	Uji-Yamada	52,494	10,790	1,414
Niigata	134,992	26,319	9,884	Urawa	44,328	8,772	7,482
Nishinomiya	89,909	18,241	17,790	Utsunomiya	87,129	17,355	5,741
Nobeoka	56,421	10,089	25,524	Uwajima	51,280	11,127	923
Numazu	49,824	9,063	5,797	Uyeda	35,380	7,620	242
Obihiro	35,695	6,980	7,560	Wakamatsu (Fukushima-ken)	46,199	8,517	2,468
Ogaki	49,273	9,888	7,615	Wakamatsu (Fukuoka-ken)	73,345	15,253	7,283
Oita	61,732	11,168	4,438	Wakayama	179,732	38,943	19,268
Okayama	166,144	35,837	17,477	Yamagata	69,931	12,635	3,786
Okazaki	77,195	15,650	11,688	Yamaguchi	34,803	7,156	2,418
Omuda	104,992	20,685	7,693	Yawata	208,629	42,922	40,412
Onomichi	30,777	6,950	1,693	Yawatahama	30,500	6,537	1,520
Osaka	2,989,874	630,232	536,301	Yokkaichi	58,471	12,381	6,661
Otaru	153,587	29,223	8,700	Yokohama	704,290	148,545	71,828
Otsu	71,063	14,235	11,692	Yokosuka	182,871	31,640	39,610
Saga	50,154	9,406	3,971	Yonago	36,635	7,950	1,415
Sakai	141,286	29,518	20,938	Yonezawa	50,448	8,878	5,717
Sakata	31,866	6,374	1,586				
Sanjyo	34,649	6,331	3,393				
Sapporo	196,541	38,019	22,362				

\* Decrease.

Table 18. Distribution of Urban and Rural Population

Population	Results of 1925 Census		Results of 1930 Census		Results of 1935 Census		No. of towns	Population	Pct.
	No. of towns	Population	Pct.	No. of towns	Population	Pct.			
Under 500	82	26,103	0.04	70	21,766	0.03	64	18,703	0.03
501-2,000	2,542	3,848,410	6.45	2,350	3,543,608	5.50	2,265	3,408,135	4.92
2,001-5,000	7,052	22,533,803	37.72	6,886	22,120,136	34.32	6,564	21,137,240	30.52
5,001-10,000	1,734	11,475,200	19.21	1,878	12,472,034	19.35	1,953	12,938,344	18.68
10,001-20,000	392	5,229,161	8.75	426	5,718,084	8.87	466	6,254,515	9.03
20,001-50,000	145	4,437,992	7.43	158	4,690,674	7.28	146	4,294,122	6.20
50,001-100,000	51	3,444,916	5.77	65	4,402,415	6.83	54	3,685,020	5.32
Over 100,000	21	8,741,237	14.63	32	11,481,288	17.82	34	17,518,069	25.30
Total	12,019	59,736,822	100.00	11,865	64,450,005	100.00	11,545	69,254,148	100.00

Table 19. Population Classified By Calling (1930 Census)

	Employers		Independent		Employed		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Agriculture	4,084,190	192,976	485,592	243,732	3,173,283	5,960,344	14,140,107
Fishery	115,066	755	114,755	11,671	271,258	43,120	546,624
Mining	4,439	41	5,239	71	200,486	40,934	251,220
Industry	657,589	29,105	802,627	172,629	2,808,985	1,228,696	5,699,581
Trade	826,814	126,242	887,258	355,228	1,209,831	982,725	4,478,098

	Employers		* Independent		Employed		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Transportation	60,152	806	120,423	925	848,020	77,248	1,107,574
(Civil service and Professional occupations)	44,166	4,772	115,586	58,390	1,532,051	289,186	2,044,151
Domestic employees	2,787	95	27,496	4,223	84,203	697,116	781,319
Others					457,982	78,383	570,966
Without fixed calling							34,830,365
Total	5,795,152	354,792	2,558,976	836,869	10,676,109	9,397,742	64,450,005

Foreign Residents in Japan

The number of foreign residents in Japan as at the end of 1935, as shown by the returns of the Statistics Bureau of the Cabinet, stood at 33,475. It shows an increase of 5,834 over the previous year. Tokyo tops the list with 10,543, followed by Hyogo with 8,884, Kanagawa with 5,443, Osaka with 3,254, Nagasaki 1,521, Kyoto 915, Fukuoka 914, Aichi 723, the Hokkaido 683.

Table 20. Foreign Residents in Japan

Year	Male	Female	Total
1929	27,972	10,857	38,829
1930	28,612	11,678	40,290
1931	19,655	8,662	28,317
1932	18,615	8,270	26,885
1933	19,764	9,504	29,268
1934	21,895	10,746	32,641
1935	25,766	12,709	38,475

As for the nationality of foreign residents in Japan, Chinese come first with 26,203, Americans with 2,084, English 2,075, Manchoukuoans with 1,792, Germans with 1,458, Russians with 1,248.

Table 21. Foreign Residents By Nationality

Nationality	1933	1934	1935
Australia	45	55	44
British India	317	395	474
China	19,932	22,741	26,203
Canada	304	311	291
Denmark	82	92	85
France	491	512	537
Germany	1,118	1,254	1,458
Great Britain	1,944	1,953	2,075
Italy	132	130	159
Manchoukuo	128	260	1,792
Netherlands	139	163	248
Portugal	158	107	195
Russia	1,479	1,457	1,248
Sweden	79	91	90
Switzerland	203	187	203
United States	2,039	2,082	2,084
U. S. S. R.			281
Total incl. others	29,268	32,641	38,475

Table 22. Foreign Visitors to Japan

Nationality	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935
British	3,523	3,525	5,117	6,391	7,293
Americans	6,162	4,810	5,792	7,947	9,111
Germans	672	721	1,118	1,313	1,523
French	462	478	636	883	894

Nationality	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935
Russians	1,082	1,066	1,091	1,427	1,280
Chinese	12,877	7,792	9,146	12,676	14,260
Others	2,494	3,068	3,364	4,559	8,268
Total	27,272	20,960	26,264	35,196	42,629

LEGAL STATUS OF FOREIGNERS

Landownership and Naturalization

With some exceptions the foreigners living in Japan enjoy the same status as native subjects, so far as rights and privileges are concerned. At the same time the foreigners are just as amenable to the criminal laws and punitive provisions of the realm as the Japanese. The exceptions mentioned above relate first to mining concessions which are granted only to native subjects or to companies formed under Japanese laws. Foreigners may therefore enjoy mining rights by becoming shareholders of a company so formed. Certain subsidized companies such as the Nippon Yusen Kaisha and the Osaka Shosen Kaisha or the banks under special protection like the Bank of Japan, the Yokohama Specie Bank, etc. are not allowed to take foreigners as shareholders.

Alien Landownership

This was first sanctioned in 1910 by law, but as the date for putting it into operation was left unfixed the law remained a dead letter. A new law voted in the 50th session of the Imperial Diet and promulgated on April 1, 1925, has replaced the original enactment, the measure being put in force on November 10, 1926. The law in question is essentially based on the spirit of reciprocity and recognizes the right of alien ownership as mutual concession. In other words, this right is extended only to citizens, either as individuals or as majority partners, shareholders, etc., of foreign juridical persons, of those foreign countries that recognize mutatis mutandis similar right of Japanese subjects. According to the law, foreigners cannot own land or acquire superficies or emphyteusis in certain districts of strategic importance without permission of the Ministers of Army and Navy, such districts being designated in the ordinance relating to the operation of the alien landownership law, promulgated on November 1st, 1926.

## Naturalization

A foreigner may become a Japanese subject under the following conditions, viz., (1) That he has been domiciled in Japan for at least five years continuously; (2) is at least 20 years of age and possesses civil capacity according to the law of his native country; (3) is of good moral; (4) possesses property or ability to maintain himself; (5) possesses no nationality or will lose it on being made a Japanese subject.

The above conditions are much modified for those whose fathers, mothers or wives were Japanese subjects, and for those who were born in Japan of either Japanese father or mother. Those who have lived in Japan for ten years or more may be naturalized even when they have not domiciled for five consecutive years, while for those who have made distinguished services

to Japan the process of naturalization may, with Imperial sanction, be made very simple, i. e., continuous residence or domicile in Japan for at least one year and good morals. The nationality can also be acquired by being adopted by a Japanese subject. Naturalization still remains comparatively insignificant in number, the bulk being supplied by Chinese living in Taiwan

Table 23. Naturalization

Year	Marrying into family	Adopted	Naturalized	Rehabilitated
1929.....	3	1	9	27
1930.....	4	—	1	29
1931.....	1	1	3	35
1932.....	3	4	9	55
1933.....	4	2	—	124
1934.....	1	—	5	167
1935.....	—	2	4	157

## EMIGRATION

## Expatriation of Japanese

Until 1916 Japan did not recognize expatriation of her sons and daughters who acquired foreign citizenship, excepting those females who married foreign subjects. The result was the Japanese who legally became American citizens, for example, still figured on Japanese census register so that they stood on the peculiar status of double nationality. This procedure was at last changed and the Law of Nationality was re-

vised in August 1916. The law was further amended in December, 1924 and the foreign countries to which the expatriation applies was designated to be (1) U.S.A., (2) Argentina, (3) Brazil, (4) Canada, (5) Chile, and (6) Peru. It may be noted that those American or Canadian-born Japanese boys not yet expatriated are still technically liable to the Japanese conscription law, so that the crux of "double nationality" question remains unsolved.

Table 24. Number of New Emigrants in Recent Years

Name of Country	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935
Brazil .....	13,741	5,565	15,108	23,299	22,960	5,745
Philippines .....	2,685	1,109	746	941	1,544	1,802
Peru .....	831	299	369	481	473	814
British Canada .....	137	106	98	91	105	57
U. S. S. R. ....	1,512	1,238	1,096	1,095	1,320	322
Malay States .....	835	549	356	322	598	583
Dutch East Indies .....	558	447	533	468	356	389
Argentina .....	489	362	239	135	112	201
Mexico .....	434	283	149	85	80	53
Australia .....	75	34	101	59	105	92
Others places .....	531	392	233	341	434	755
Total .....	21,828	10,384	19,028	27,317	28,087	10,813

While the annual rate of increase of the population of the Japanese Empire is between 800,000 and 1,000,000 in recent years the number of emigrants is roughly 28,000 yearly, or 3.5% of the total increase in population when the latter is taken at 1,000,000 per year. The number of Japanese residing abroad was 872,807 in 1933.

The small outflow of emigrants is due to the imposition of immigration restrictions by a number of countries, on one hand, and to the difficulties confronted by the Japanese in competing against the nationals of the countries where

immigration of Japanese is allowed, on the other hand.

Brazil has for many years been the outlet for the largest number of Japanese emigrants. In 1934 a total of 22,960 Japanese subjects, representing 82% of the total number of emigrants for that year, went over to Brazil. The next largest outlet has been the Philippines which accounted for 1,544 in 1934.

Formerly, affairs relating to emigration and settlement were under the control of the Department of Home Affairs. With the establishment of the Department of Overseas Affairs in June,

1929, however, they were transferred to the new Department, which has since been co-operating with various private associations in promoting the external development of the country by taking protective and encouraging measures for emigration and settlement. Mention must

especially be made of the fact that in September, 1932 the question that had been pending for many years was settled when the Government started granting a subsidy to emigrants to help them prepare for setting out on a long journey.

Table 25. Emigrants Going and Returning and Remittances

Year	Number of emigrants			Those emigrating again (men & women)	Money remitted by emigrants (¥1,000)
	Male	Female	Total		
1926 .....	10,555	5,629	16,184	2,362	24,945
1927 .....	11,735	6,306	18,041	2,270	24,441
1928 .....	12,502	7,348	19,850	2,103	27,613
1929 .....	16,330	9,374	25,704	1,873	28,145
1930 .....	14,130	7,699	21,829	1,199	23,195
1931 .....	7,052	3,332	10,384	1,058	17,914
1932 .....	11,408	7,625	19,033	1,204	20,066
1933 .....	15,919	11,398	27,317	700	20,307
1934 .....	16,419	11,668	28,087	2,011	20,532
1935 .....	6,654	4,159	10,813	1,645	.....

As for the occupations of the Japanese residents, in 1930 agriculture claimed the largest proportion at 20%, followed by commerce with 10%, industry 9%, official and other duties 2%.

Table 26. Japanese Residents Abroad By Continents

	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935
North America .....	127,964	131,152	129,429	174,230	123,611
Asia .....	109,866	205,777	228,208	339,998	247,115
Europe .....	3,997	3,696	3,778	2,954	3,840
South America .....	142,648	146,678	160,387	201,740	200,786
Africa .....	69	104	152	201	948
Oceania .....	125,210	147,820	150,312	153,684	113,518
Total .....	509,754	635,227	672,266	872,807	689,818

Table 27. Number of Japanese Residing Abroad By Countries on October 1, 1935

District	Grand Total			Total
	Male	Female	Total	
Grand Total .....	398,060	291,758	689,818	
<b>ASIA</b>				
Total .....	247,115	148,093	395,208	
<b>Eastern Russian</b>				
Vladivostok .....	220	46	266	
Havarovsk .....	7	8	15	
Alexandrovsk .....	726	88	814	
Ohu .....	1,384	81	1,465	
Total incl. others .....	2,355	230	2,585	
<b>Manchoukuo</b>				
Chientao .....	5,546	4,405	9,951	
Antung .....	714	363	1,077	
Mukden .....	8,413	5,642	14,055	
Hsinking .....	13,654	9,202	22,856	
Harbin .....	25,988	17,600	43,588	
Kirin .....	6,183	4,611	10,794	
Total incl. others .....	85,985	58,466	144,451	
<b>China</b>				
Tientsin .....	5,493	4,645	10,138	
Tsingtao .....	7,522	7,014	14,536	
<b>Tsinan .....</b>				1,343
<b>Shanghai .....</b>				14,877
<b>Hankow .....</b>				1,141
<b>Amoy .....</b>				270
<b>Total incl. others .....</b>				31,854
<b>Hongkong .....</b>				1,377
<b>Siam .....</b>				301
<b>French Indo-China .....</b>				115
<b>British India &amp; Ceylon</b>				
<b>Calcutta .....</b>				210
<b>Bombay .....</b>				601
<b>Rangoon .....</b>				427
<b>Colombo .....</b>				597
<b>Total incl. others .....</b>				1,835
<b>Singapore</b>				
<b>British Borneo &amp; Sarawak .....</b>				603
<b>S.S. &amp; Malay States .....</b>				4,224
<b>Total incl. others .....</b>				4,827
<b>Iran .....</b>				23
<b>Afganistan .....</b>				10
<b>D.E.I. ....</b>				4,635
<b>Philippines</b>				
<b>Davao .....</b>				9,548
<b>Manila .....</b>				5,228
<b>Total incl. others .....</b>				14,776

EUROPE			
	Male	Female	Total
England .....	1,365	506	1,871
Germany .....	399	114	513
France .....	631	156	787
Belgium .....	213	29	242
Spain .....	18	11	29
Netherlands .....	11	7	18
Switzerland .....	47	24	71
Italy .....	47	28	75
Austria .....	12	6	18
Sweden .....	13	5	18
U. S. S. R. ....	61	27	88
Poland .....	15	4	19
Turkey .....	15	12	27
Total incl. others	2,883	957	3,840

NORTH AMERICA			
	Male	Female	Total
<b>U.S.A.</b>			
San Francisco ..	26,087	17,780	43,867
Los Angeles ...	15,803	11,639	27,442
Portland .....	2,874	1,994	4,868
Seattle .....	9,283	7,208	16,491
Chicago .....	793	438	1,231
New York .....	2,662	874	3,536
Total incl. others	58,152	40,205	98,357
<b>Canada</b>			
Ottawa .....	159	69	228
Vancouver ...	10,669	7,907	18,576
Total incl. others	10,828	7,976	18,804

CENTRAL AMERICA			
	Male	Female	Total
Mexico .....	3,178	2,067	5,245
Panama .....	342	92	434
Cuba .....	548	223	771
Total .....	73,048	50,563	123,611

SOUTH AMERICA			
	Male	Female	Total
Brazil .....	94,247	79,173	173,420
Argentina .....	3,748	1,437	5,185
Peru .....	12,613	8,214	20,827
Chile .....	506	215	721
Columbia .....	115	83	198
Total incl. others	111,536	89,250	200,786

AFRICA			
	Male	Female	Total
Egypt .....	573	54	627
B.E.A. ....	236	23	259
Total incl. others	839	109	948

OCEANIA			
	Male	Female	Total
Sydney .....	2,960	458	3,418
Hawaii Islands ...	58,660	51,380	110,040
Total incl. others	61,661	51,857	113,518

Table 28. Expatriated Japanese

1929 .....	708	1933 .....	1,696
1930 .....	697	1934 .....	1,144
1931 .....	774	1935 .....	451
1932 .....	1,541		

Excluding Manchoukuo and China, which are differently circumstanced from other countries in so far as the question of our emigration is con-

cerned and also the United States, Hawaii and Canada, which are no longer prospective fields for our emigration, reference will be made to conditions of resident Japanese in Central and South America and the South Seas.

#### South America

**Brazil.**—It was in 1911 that the first Japanese emigrants were sent to Brazil. From 1913 to 1919 several thousand emigrants crossed over to that country. From 1923 the number began distinctly to increase until it reached 12,000 in 1927 and 15,000 in 1929. In 1934 emigrants numbered 22,960 (vide table titled "Number of New Emigrants in Recent Years" in this chapter). This increase is partly due to Government subsidy being granted to emigrants. The number of Japanese emigrants to Brazil as on October 1, 1935, as shown by the returns of the Foreign Office, stood at 102,823.

In 1932 the Brazilian government by a revision of its constitution curbed the entry of foreigners into the country to two per cent of the number of emigrants from each land for the past fifty years. Japanese emigration was thus restricted between three and four thousand annually.

As for the occupations of these Japanese emigrants, the majority of them are engaged in farming for the reason that Brazil is a great agricultural country, and that almost all our emigrants have sailed to that country for the purpose of pursuing agriculture. It is estimated that over 160,000 are engaged in farming 2,000 in commerce, and 1,000 in the manufacturing industry. Of the rest, about 400 attend to public and other duties and 250 are domestic servants.

The majority of Japanese farmers work on the coffee plantations. Of late years many of them have taken to the cultivation of rice, cotton, tobacco and sugar cane. Besides, the culture of fruits and vegetables and sericulture are increasingly engaging the attention of entrepreneurs. Especially reputable is the cultivation of potatoes by Japanese in the neighbourhood of Sao Paulo. There are not a few successful Japanese farmers in Sao Paulo, who own big farms and employ many hands.

**Argentina.**—The Japanese emigrants sailed to Argentina for the first time in 1907. But the number of emigrants to that country has always been quite limited. The number, which stood at 362 in 1931, decreased to 239 in 1932, and to 135 in 1933. The total number of Japanese residents in that country as on October 1, 1935 was 5,185. Of this number about 2,000 were in Buenos Aires and the rest are scattered over many other parts of the country. As for their

occupations, industry comes first with about 1,100 followed by agriculture with 1,000, and commerce with 900. Most of these industrialists are engaged in spinning. The agriculture pursued by the Japanese emigrants consists chiefly of the cultivation of cotton and tea.

**Peru.**—The first emigration of Japanese to Peru dates back to 1899. To give the number of emigrants to that country in recent years registrations were 299 in 1931 and 369 in 1932 and 481 in 1933. The total number of Japanese residents on October 1, 1935 was 20,827. About a half of them, or 17,000 were in Lima and the rest scattered over various localities. Classifying Japanese residents according to occupations, about 5,000 are engaged in commerce, 2,000 in agriculture, 500 in the manufacturing industry and 150 attend to official and other duties.

The Japanese residents are tending to concentrate on Lima, Callao and other cities. Almost all the Japanese residents in the above-mentioned two cities are engaged in commerce, their number being estimated at more than 10,200.

**Other South American Countries.**—Other countries in South America, as Chile, Colombia, Bolivia, Paraguay, Venezuela, etc., do not restrict in any way the entry of Japanese emigrants. All these countries are well suited to agriculture, but Japanese residents are still quite limited. There were 721 Japanese in Chile, 337 in Bolivia, 168 in Colombia, 64 in Uruguay, 20 in Paraguay, and 14 in Venezuela in 1935.

#### Central America

No country in Central America has a larger number of Japanese residents than Mexico. In 1897 Japanese emigrants first sailed to that country. The inauguration of the Gentlemen's Agreement between Japan and America greatly stimulated emigration to Mexico. 1906 and 1907 saw a tremendous increase in Japanese emi-

grants. Owing to the prevalence of pestilence and the revolutionary disturbances in that country, the number of emigrants has since seriously decreased. New emigrants numbered 283 in 1931, 149 in 1932, 85 in 1933, 80 in 1934 and 72 in 1935.

The total number of Japanese residents in Mexico as on October 1, 1935 stood at 5,245. About a half of them were in Mexico City and other places in the central part of the country and the other half in the three north-western states and other localities.

The principal occupations of the Japanese residents are agriculture, horticulture, stock-farming. Besides Mexico, there are 434 Japanese in Panama and 771 in Cuba.

#### Philippines

At present the Philippines come next in importance to South America in regard to Japanese emigration. They are preceded only by Brazil in the yearly number of settlers. The first emigration of Japanese to the islands was in 1900. Though their number was then very small, it so swiftly increased that 1903 saw over 2,200 new emigrants. The total number of Japanese residents in the islands as on October 1, 1935 was 21,524. As for the distribution of these Japanese residents, 7,540 were in Manila, 13,984 in Davao and Kotabatu. Most of the Japanese are engaged in agriculture, Manila hemp being their principal product.

There are also many Japanese residents in the Malay States and the Straits Settlements, British North Borneo and Sarawak, the Dutch East Indies, British India and Siam.

Most of the Japanese residents are clerks of banks and companies and shops. There are also a considerable number of domestic servants and tradesmen. As to farming, rubber and cocoa are principal farm products, followed by sugar and tea.

References: Tables 1-14 & 14-15—Researches of the Cabinet Statistics Bureau. Table 15—Eisai-kyoku Nenpo (Annual Report of the Sanitary Bureau), 1937, published by the Department of Home Affairs. Tables 20, 21 & 23—Researches of the Department of Home Affairs. Table 22—Tetsudo-shu Nenpo (Annual Report of the Department of Railways), 1937. Tables 24-26—Researches of the Department of Foreign Affairs.

## CHAPTER V

### IMPERIAL COURT

*For the Imperial House Law see Chapter V of the 1934 edition—Editor*

#### THE IMPERIAL HOUSE

##### The Reigning Sovereign

His Imperial Majesty Hirohito, the reigning Emperor of Japan (124th of the line), is the first son of the late Emperor Taisho (Taisho Tenno), born on April 29th, 1901. He was nominated Heir-Apparent on September 9th, 1912, being at the same time appointed Sub-Lieutenant of the Army and Second Sub-Lieutenant of the Imperial Navy and decorated with the Grand Cordon of the Crysanthemum; promoted to Lieutenant of the Army and 1st Sub-Lieutenant of the Navy on October 31st, 1914; to Captain and Lieutenant on October 31st, 1916; promoted to Major and Lieut.-Commander on Oct. 31st, 1920; visited Europe in 1921; appointed Regent on Nov. 25th, 1921; promoted to Lieut. Colonel and Commander on Oct. 31st, 1923; married Princess Nagako Kuni (first daughter of H.I.H. Prince Kuni) on Jan. 26th, 1924; promoted to Colonel and Captain (Navy) on Oct. 31st, 1924; acceded to the Throne on the death of his father Emperor Taisho on Dec. 25th, 1926; formally enthroned on Nov. 10th, 1928.

On March 3rd, 1921 His Majesty (then Crown Prince) proceeded to Europe to make observations and exchange courtesies with the sovereigns and rulers of European countries, returning home in September the same year. It was an epoch-making event in the history of the Japanese Imperial House as it was the first Crown Prince of this Empire who ever stepped out of the country and visited foreign lands, and moreover it was an unqualified success in every respect, particularly having had the result of promoting and further cementing the happy relations between Japan and her friendly Powers in the Occident. After returning from the foreign tour, he was appointed Regent in November, 1921, to conduct affairs of State in place of his Imperial father who, on account of chronic illness, was incapacitated from performing his onerous duties as Emperor. In January, 1924, he married Princess Nagako, eldest daughter of H.I.H. General Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni. Then on the 25th of December, 1926, following the death of his father Emperor Yoshihito (Taisho Tenno) he ascended the Throne as the 124th Emperor, the new era named Showa being adopted for his

reign. The enthronement of the sovereign was officially celebrated at the ancient Capital of Kyoto in November (10th to 15th), 1928, after the lapse of one year's mourning over the demise of the departed Emperor according to traditional custom, the national function being performed with time-honoured ceremonies.

**Nagako**, the Empress, first daughter of the late Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni, born on March 6th, 1903. Her Majesty was educated at the Peeresses' School and afterward studied under private tutors at her home. Married the Emperor (then Crown Prince) Jan. 26th, 1924.

**Sadako**, the Empress Dowager (consort of the late Emperor Taisho), born June 25th, 1884; fourth daughter of the late Prince Michitaka Kujo, a noble of the first rank; married Emperor Taisho (then Crown Prince) on May 10th, 1900; widow Dec. 25th, 1926.

##### The Crown Prince

**Tsugu-no-miya Akihito**, first son of the Emperor, born on December 23rd, 1933.

##### Other Children of the Emperor

**Masahito** (Yoshi-no-Miya), second son of the Emperor, born Nov. 28th, 1935.

**Shigeiko** (Teru-no-Miya), first daughter of the Emperor, born Dec. 6th, 1925.

**Kazuko** (Taka-no-Miya), third daughter of the Emperor, born Sept. 30th, 1929.

**Atsuko** (Yori-no-Miya), fourth daughter of the Emperor, born Mar. 7th, 1931.

##### Brothers of the Emperor

**Chichibu-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Yasuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and second son of the late Emperor Taisho, born June 25th, 1902. His house-name was formerly Atsu-no-Miya, but on attaining majority in June, 1922 the Prince founded a new house (Chichibu-no-Miya) by Imperial order. The Prince was educated at the Peers' School and, after finishing the middle school course of the institution, entered the Central Military Preparatory School in 1917 to receive military

education; further studied at the Military Academy, graduating in 1922; appointed Sub-Lieutenant (infantry) October 1922 and attached to Imperial Guards Division; promoted to Lieutenant, 1925; went abroad to study at Oxford, 1925-26; returned in January 1927; married Miss Setsu-ko, daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, then Ambassador to the Court of St. James', 1928; promoted to Captain, 1930; visited Manchoukuo, 1934; attended British Coronation, 1937. The Prince is Honorary President, British Association (Tokyo), Siamese Association (Tokyo), Swedish Association of Japan, Peers' Club. Honorary member, Ski Club of Great Britain, Alpine Ski Club of England.

**Princess Setsuko**, consort of the above, is daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, Minister of the Imperial Household, and niece of Viscount Yasuo Matsudaira. Was born Sept. 9th, 1909; educated at the Peeresses' School and later in the United States; married the Prince Sept. 28th, 1928.

**Takamatsu-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Nishidaimachi, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Nobuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and third son of the late Emperor Taisho, born January 3, 1905. Graduated from Peers' School, 1921, from Naval College, 1924; appointed 2nd Sub-Lieutenant, December 1925; 1st Sub-Lieutenant, 1926; meanwhile studied at the Torpedo School, 1925-26; Naval Aviation School at Kasumigaura, 1927; Naval Gunnery School at Yokosuka, 1930-31; promoted to Lieutenant, 1930 and attached to the Naval Staff Board; appointed squadron Commander of the warship Takao, 1932; transferred to the Fuso in similar capacity, 1933. The Prince married Princess Kikuko, daughter of the late Prince Yoshitaka Tokugawa, February 1930; went abroad the same year to return the courtesy of the British Court accompanied by the Princess. The Prince is Honorary President, the Japan Fine Arts Association, the Turco-Japanese Society and the Japan-Denmark Society, both of Tokyo. The Prince was formerly called Teru-no-Miya, but in July, 1931, he set up a new house and assumed the family-name, Takamatsu-no-Miya.

**Prince Kikuko**, consort of the above, is sister of Prince Yoshimitau Tokugawa and was born Dec. 26th, 1911. Married the Prince Feb. 4th, 1930.

**Mikasa-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Takahito**, present head (1st of the line) and fourth son of late Emperor Taisho and the youngest brother of the reigning Emperor, born Dec. 2nd, 1915. The Prince finish-

ed the middle school course of the Peers' School in 1932; the Military Academy in June, 1936; is attached to the 15th Regiment (Cavalry) as Cadet. On attaining his majority in 1935, the Prince was granted the name of Mikasa and founded a new house. The Prince visited Manchoukuo in 1936.

##### Other Members of the Imperial Family

Other members of the Imperial Family are as follows:—

**Kan-in-no-Miya** (Residence—Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

The House was founded by Prince Naohito (1703-52, A.D.), eldest son of Higashiyama Tenno (113th Emperor).

**Prince Kotohito**, head (6th of the line), Field Marshal, Supreme War Councillor and Chief of General Staff. Is the 16th son of the late Prince Kuntie Fushimi; born Sept. 22nd, 1865; studied at the Military Preparatory Schools and then at the Military Academy; later studied at a French Military School; took part in the Japan-China and the Russo-Japanese Wars; promoted to Lieut.-General in 1905; appointed Commander of the Imperial Guards Division in 1906; promoted to General and made Supreme War Councillor in 1912; Field Marshal in 1919; appointed Chief of General Staff, Dec. 1931. In 1921 the Prince accompanied the Crown Prince (present Emperor) on his tour of Europe. Prince is Hon. President of the Japan Red Cross Society, the Japan Sericultural Association, the Franco-Japanese Society, the Russo-Japanese Society, the Tokyo Geological Society, the Military Club, the Tokyo Club and many other similar bodies.

**Princess Chieko**, Consort of the above, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Sanetomi Sanjo; born May 25th, 1872. Married the Prince Dec. 19th, 1891. The Princess is Honorary President of the Japan Women's Education Association and of the Japan Red Cross Voluntary Nurses' Association. Issue: A son and three daughters.

**Prince Haruhito**, 2nd son of Prince Kotohito, born Aug. 3rd, 1902. Studied at the Peers' School and then at the Military Academy; is Captain of Cavalry attached to the Cavalry School as instructor and superintendent of research department, appointed Major of Cavalry, July, 1937.

**Princess Naoko**, consort of the above, 4th daughter of the late Prince Saneteru Ichijo; born Nov. 7th, 1908; married Prince Haruhito July 14th, 1926.

**Higashi Fushimi-no-Miya** (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

The House was set up by the late Adm. Prince Yorihito, 7th son of the late Prince Kuniie Fu-



## CHAPTER V IMPERIAL COURT

*For the Imperial House Law see Chapter V of the 1934 edition—Editor*

### THE IMPERIAL HOUSE

#### The Reigning Sovereign

His Imperial Majesty Hirohito, the reigning Emperor of Japan (124th of the line), is the first son of the late Emperor Taisho (Taisho Tenno), born on April 29th, 1901. He was nominated Heir-Apparent on September 9th, 1912, being at the same time appointed Sub-Lieutenant of the Army and Second Sub-Lieutenant of the Imperial Navy and decorated with the Grand Cordon of the Crysanthemum; promoted to Lieutenant of the Army and 1st Sub-Lieutenant of the Navy on October 31st, 1914; to Captain and Lieutenant on October 31st, 1916; promoted to Major and Lieut.-Commander on Oct. 31st, 1920; visited Europe in 1921; appointed Regent on Nov. 25th, 1921; promoted to Lieut. Colonel and Commander on Oct. 31st, 1923; married Princess Nagako Kuni (first daughter of H.I.H. Prince Kuni) on Jan. 26th, 1924; promoted to Colonel and Captain (Navy) on Oct. 31st, 1924; acceded to the Throne on the death of his father Emperor Taisho on Dec. 25th, 1926; formally enthroned on Nov. 10th, 1928.

On March 3rd, 1921 His Majesty (then Crown Prince) proceeded to Europe to make observations and exchange courtesies with the sovereigns and rulers of European countries, returning home in September the same year. It was an epoch-making event in the history of the Japanese Imperial House as it was the first Crown Prince of this Empire who ever stepped out of the country and visited foreign lands, and moreover it was an unqualified success in every respect, particularly having had the result of promoting and further cementing the happy relations between Japan and her friendly Powers in the Occident. After returning from the foreign tour, he was appointed Regent in November, 1921, to conduct affairs of State in place of his Imperial father who, on account of chronic illness, was incapacitated from performing his onerous duties as Emperor. In January, 1924, he married Princess Nagako, eldest daughter of H.I.H. General Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni. Then on the 25th of December, 1926, following the death of his father Emperor Yoshihito (Taisho Tenno) he ascended the Throne as the 124th Emperor, the new era named Showa being adopted for his

reign. The enthronement of the sovereign was officially celebrated at the ancient Capital of Kyoto in November (10th to 15th), 1928, after the lapse of one year's mourning over the demise of the departed Emperor according to traditional custom, the national function being performed with time-honoured ceremonies.

**Nagako**, the Empress, first daughter of the late Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni, born on March 6th, 1903. Her Majesty was educated at the Peeresses' School and afterward studied under private tutors at her home. Married the Emperor (then Crown Prince) Jan. 26th, 1924.

**Sadako**, the Empress Dowager (consort of the late Emperor Taisho), born June 25th, 1884; fourth daughter of the late Prince Michitaka Kujo, a noble of the first rank; married Emperor Taisho (then Crown Prince) on May 10th, 1900; widow Dec. 25th, 1926.

#### The Crown Prince

**Tsugu-no-miya Akihito**, first son of the Emperor, born on December 23rd, 1933.

#### Other Children of the Emperor

**Masahito** (Yoshi-no-Miya), second son of the Emperor, born Nov. 28th, 1935.

**Shigeko** (Teru-no-Miya), first daughter of the Emperor, born Dec. 6th, 1925.

**Kazuko** (Taka-no-Miya), third daughter of the Emperor, born Sept. 30th, 1929.

**Atsuko** (Yori-no-Miya), fourth daughter of the Emperor, born Mar. 7th, 1931.

#### Brothers of the Emperor

**Chichibu-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Yasuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and second son of the late Emperor Taisho, born June 25th, 1902. His house-name was formerly Atsu-no-Miya, but on attaining majority in June, 1922 the Prince founded a new house (Chichibu-no-Miya) by Imperial order. The Prince was educated at the Peers' School and, after finishing the middle school course of the institution, entered the Central Military Preparatory School in 1917 to receive military

education; further studied at the Military Academy, graduating in 1922; appointed Sub-Lieutenant (infantry) October 1922 and attached to Imperial Guards Division; promoted to Lieutenant, 1925; went abroad to study at Oxford, 1925-26; returned in January 1927; married Miss Setsu-ko, daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, then Ambassador to the Court of St. James', 1928; promoted to Captain, 1930; visited Manchoukuo, 1934; attended British Coronation, 1937. The Prince is Honorary President, British Association (Tokyo), Siamese Association (Tokyo), Swedish Association of Japan, Peers' Club. Honorary member, Ski Club of Great Britain, Alpine Ski Club of England.

**Princess Setsuko**, consort of the above, is daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, Minister of the Imperial Household, and niece of Viscount Yasuo Matsudaira. Was born Sept. 9th, 1909; educated at the Peeresses' School and later in the United States; married the Prince Sept. 28th, 1928.

**Takamatsu-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Nishidaimachi, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Nobuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and third son of the late Emperor Taisho, born January 3, 1905. Graduated from Peers' School, 1921, from Naval College, 1924; appointed 2nd Sub-Lieutenant, December 1925; 1st Sub-Lieutenant, 1926; meanwhile studied at the Torpedo School, 1925-26; Naval Aviation School at Kasumigaura, 1927; Naval Gunnery School at Yokosuka, 1930-31; promoted to Lieutenant, 1930 and attached to the Naval Staff Board; appointed squadron Commander of the warship Takao, 1932; transferred to the Fuso in similar capacity, 1933. The Prince married Princess Kikuko, daughter of the late Prince Yoshitaka Tokugawa, February 1930; went abroad the same year to return the courtesy of the British Court accompanied by the Princess. The Prince is Honorary President, the Japan Fine Arts Association, the Turco-Japanese Society and the Japan-Denmark Society, both of Tokyo. The Prince was formerly called Teru-no-Miya, but in July, 1931, he set up a new house and assumed the family-name, Takamatsu-no-Miya.

**Princess Kikuko**, consort of the above, is sister of Prince Yoshimitsu Tokugawa and was born Dec. 26th, 1911. Married the Prince Feb. 4th, 1930.

**Mikasa-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Takahito**, present head (1st of the line) and fourth son of late Emperor Taisho and the youngest brother of the reigning Emperor, born Dec. 2nd, 1915. The Prince finish-

ed the middle school course of the Peers' School in 1932; the Military Academy in June, 1936; is attached to the 15th Regiment (Cavalry) as Cadet. On attaining his majority in 1935, the Prince was granted the name of Mikasa and founded a new house. The Prince visited Manchoukuo in 1936.

#### Other Members of the Imperial Family

Other members of the Imperial Family are as follows:—

**Kan-in-no-Miya** (Residence—Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

The House was founded by Prince Naohito (1703-52, A.D.), eldest son of Higashiyama Tenno (113th Emperor).

**Prince Kotohito**, head (6th of the line), Field Marshal, Supreme War Councillor and Chief of General Staff. Is the 16th son of the late Prince Kuniie Fushimi; born Sept. 22nd, 1865; studied at the Military Preparatory Schools and then at the Military Academy; later studied at a French Military School; took part in the Japan-China and the Russo-Japanese Wars; promoted to Lieut.-General in 1905; appointed Commander of the Imperial Guards Division in 1906; promoted to General and made Supreme War Councillor in 1912; Field Marshal in 1919; appointed Chief of General Staff, Dec. 1931. In 1921 the Prince accompanied the Crown Prince (present Emperor) on his tour of Europe. Prince is Hon. President of the Japan Red Cross Society, the Japan Sericultural Association, the Franco-Japanese Society, the Russo-Japanese Society, the Tokyo Geological Society, the Military Club, the Tokyo Club and many other similar bodies.

**Princess Chieko**, Consort of the above, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Sanetomi Sanjo; born May 25th, 1872. Married the Prince Dec. 19th, 1901. The Princess is Honorary President of the Japan Women's Education Association and of the Japan Red Cross Voluntary Nurses' Association. Issue: A son and three daughters.

**Prince Haruhito**, 2nd son of Prince Kotohito, born Aug. 3rd, 1902. Studied at the Peers' School and then at the Military Academy; is Captain of Cavalry attached to the Cavalry School as instructor and superintendent of research department, appointed Major of Cavalry, July, 1937.

**Princess Naoko**, consort of the above, 4th daughter of the late Prince Saneteru Ichijo; born Nov. 7th, 1908; married Prince Haruhito July 14th, 1926.

**Higashi Fushimi-no-Miya** (Residence—Tokiwamatsui, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

The House was set up by the late Adm. Prince Yorihito, 7th son of the late Prince Kuniie Fu-

shimi, and younger brother of Marshal Prince Kan-in. The Prince died heirless in 1922.

**Dowager Princess Kaneko**, consort of the late Prince Yorihiro and eldest daughter of the late Prince Tomosada Iwakura. Born Aug. 29th, 1876; married the late Prince Feb. 10th, 1898; widow in 1922. The Princess is Honorary President of the Ladies' Patriotic Association and also of the Women's Hygiene Association.

**Fushimi-no-Miya** (Residence—Kioicho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

The House is the oldest of the princely families, founded in the 14th century by a son of Gohanazono Tenno, the 102nd Emperor.

**Prince Hiroyasu**, present head (23rd of the line) and eldest son of the late General Prince Sadanaru; born Oct. 16th, 1875; succeeded to the House of Prince Kwacho in 1883, but returned to the present House in July 1904; studied at the Naval Academy and then in Germany; took part in the Russo-Japanese War and was wounded on board the Mikasa in the battle of the Yellow Sea (Aug. 1904); studied in England, 1909-10; was in command of the Takachiho, 1910; Vice-Admiral, 1917; full Admiral, 1922; Supreme War Councillor, 1920; appointed Chief of Naval Staff Board, Feb. 1932; Admiral of Fleet, May 1932. The Prince is Hon. President of the Imperial Life Boat Association, the Japan Seamen's Relief Association, the Cancer Research Society, the Naval Club, the Japan-German Society, the Scientific & Chemical Research Institute, etc.

**Princess Tsuneko**, consort of the above, 9th daughter of the late Prince Keiki Tokugawa (the last Shogun). Born Sept. 23rd, 1882. Married Jan. 9th, 1897. Issue: Four sons and three daughters.

**Prince Hiroyoshi**, eldest son of Prince Hiroyasu, born 1897; studied at the Naval Academy; married Princess Tokiko, 3rd daughter of Prince Ichijo, in 1919; is Commander of the Navy; appointed Vice-Commander of the Cruiser Naka, Nov. 1934; Commander of the Mine Layer Itsukushima, Nov. 1935; Commander of 3rd Destroyer Flotilla, 1936.

**Princess Tokiko**, consort of the above, 3rd daughter of Prince Saneteru Ichijo, born 1902. Married Dec. 23rd, 1919. Issue: One son and three daughters.

(Prince Hironobu, 3rd son of Prince Hiroyasu, born 1905, created a new House in 1926 by order of the late Emperor Taisho and is now called Marquis Kwacho. He graduated from the Naval Academy in 1925 and is now Lieutenant). Issue: A son and three daughters.

**Yamashina-no-Miya** (Residence—Fujimi-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Hisako**, mother of Prince Takehiko and consort of the late Prince Kikumaro, 3rd daughter of the late Prince Tadayoshi Shimazu; born Feb. 7th, 1874; widow, 1908.

Prince Takehiko has four brothers, Prince Yoshimaro (born 1901), Prince Fujimaro (born 1905), Prince Hagimaro (born 1906) and Prince Shigemaro (born 1908), who were all ordered to set up new houses and are now known as Marquis Yamashina, Marquis Takuba, Count Kashima (died Aug. 1932) and Count Katsuragi respectively. They are no longer members of the Imperial Family.

**Prince Takehiko**, head (3rd of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Kikumaro; born Feb. 13th, 1898; studied at the Naval Academy; attached to the Naval Aviation Corps as Sub-Lieutenant and attached to the Naval Staff Board; retired from active service in 1927 on account of declining health; promoted to Lieut.-Commander in 1929 and at the same time placed on waiting list. Married Princess Sakiko, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Kuniyoshi Kaya-no-Miya, who died on Sept. 1st, 1932. Was at one time an aviation enthusiast for which the Prince was popularly called "Prince of the Air" and established a private aviation institute (Mikuni Aviation School).

**Kaya-no-Miya** (Residence—Sambancho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Yoshiko**, mother of Prince Tsunenori and eldest daughter of the late Marquis Tadayori Daigo. Born Oct. 20th, 1865. Married the late Prince Kuninori in 1892; widow, 1910.

**Prince Tsunenori**, head (2nd of the line) and eldest son of the late Prince Kuninori. Born Jan. 27th, 1900. Graduated from the Military Academy in 1921 and then from the Military Staff College in 1926; promoted to Major of Cavalry and instructor at the Military Staff College, 1931-34; appointed Commander of the 10th Cavalry Regiment Aug. 1935. The Prince, accompanied by Princess Toshiko, visited Europe and America in 1934.

**Princess Toshiko**, consort of Prince Tsunenori and 5th daughter of Prince Michizane Kujo. Born May 16th, 1903; married Prince Tsunenori May 3rd, 1921.

Issue:—Five sons and a daughter.

**Kuni-no-Miya** (Residence—Miyashiro, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Chikako**, mother of Prince Asa-Akira, 7th daughter of the late Prince Tadayoshi Shimazu. Born Oct. 19th, 1879; married

the late Prince Kuniyoshi Dec. 23rd, 1899; visited Europe with her husband in 1909; widow, Jan., 1929. Is also mother of the Empress Nagako.

(Prince Kunihide, 3rd son of the late Prince Kuniyoshi, born May 10th, 1910. Set up a new house in April, 1931, by Imperial order and is now known as Count Higashi Fushimi).

**Prince Asa-Akira**, head (3rd of the line), eldest son of the late Marshal Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni. Born Feb. 2nd, 1901; studied at the Naval Academy; made Lieutenant in 1928; promoted to Lieut.-Commander in 1931; attached to the Naval Staff Board; Chief Gunner of the cruiser Kiso; transferred to the cruiser Yakumo in the same capacity in August, 1934.

**Princess Tomoko**, consort of the above and 3rd daughter of Prince Hiroyasu Fushimi. Born May 18th, 1907; married the Prince Jan. 25th, 1925. Issue:—A son and three daughters.

**Nashimoto-no-Miya** (Residence—Mitake-cho, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Morimasa**, head and 2nd of the line, 4th son of the late Prince Asahiko; born March 9th, 1874. Field Marshal and Supreme War Councillor. Studied at a French Military School in 1903-04 and again in 1907-08; took part in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05); after holding various high posts including the post of divisional commander was promoted to full General in 1923 and then appointed member of the Supreme War Council; Field Marshal, August, 1932. The Prince is Honorary President of the Franco-Japanese Society, the Japan Agricultural Association, the Japan Forestry Association, the Japan Martial Art Association, the Imperial Aero Association, the Italian Society of Japan etc.

**Princess Itsuko**, consort of the above, 2nd daughter of the late Marquis Naotada Nabeshima; born Feb. 2nd, 1882; married Prince Morimasa Nov. 28th, 1900; made a tour of Europe with the Prince in 1908-09. Has two daughters.

**Asaka-no-Miya** (created in March 1906). (Residence—Shirokane Dai-machi, Shiba-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Yasuhiko**, head, 8th son of the late Prince Asahiko Kuni; born Oct. 2nd, 1887. Studied at the Military Academy and then in France; Major-General and instructor at the Military Staff College in 1930, later appointed Commander of the 1st Infantry Brigade; promoted to Lieut.-General and appointed Com-

mander of the Imperial Guards Division in Aug. 1933; appointed Supreme War Councillor, 1935.

**Higashi Kuni-no-Miya** (created in Nov. 1406). (Residence—Ichibei-cho, Azabu-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Naruhiko**, head, 9th son of the late Prince Asahiko Kuni; born Dec. 3rd 1887; set up the present house in November, 1906, by order of the late Emperor Meiji. Studied at the Military Academy and later in France where he stayed from 1920 till 1926; married Princess Toshiko May 18th, 1915; Major-General and Commander of the 5th Infantry Brigade in August, 1930; promoted to Lieut.-General and appointed Commander of the 4th Army Division in August 1934; appointed Chief of the Military Aviation Department, July, 1937; is Honorary President of the Press Association of Japan.

**Princess Toshiko**, consort of the above, is the youngest daughter of the late Emperor Meiji. Born May 11th, 1896; married the Prince May 11th, 1915. Issue:—Three sons.

**Kita Shirakawa-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Minami-cho, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Fusako**, mother of Prince Nagahisa and consort of the late Prince Narihisa; 7th daughter of the late Emperor Meiji. Born Jan. 28th, 1890; married Prince Narihisa Apr. 29th, 1909; went to France with the late Prince in 1922; widow 1923.

**Prince Nagahisa**, head (4th of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Nagahisa; born Feb. 19th, 1910; succeeded to the title on the death in Paris of his father in 1923; graduated at the Military Academy; married Princess Sachiko Apr. 26th, 1935; is Lieutenant of Artillery and attached to Field Artillery Regiment (Imperial Guards Division). The Prince has three sisters.

**Princess Sachiko**, consort of the above, is the 2nd daughter of Baron Yoshiyori Tokugawa. Born Aug. 26th, 1916, married Prince Nagahisa Apr. 26th, 1935.

**Takeda-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Minami-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo).

The House was created in March, 1906 by the late Prince Tsunehisa (died in 1910), eldest son of the late Prince Kitashirakawa, by order of the late Emperor Meiji.

**Dowager Princess Masako**, mother of Prince Tsuneyoshi and consort of the late Prince Tsunehisa; is the 6th daughter of the late Emperor Meiji, born Sept. 30th, 1888; married the late Prince Tsunehisa Apr. 30th, 1908; widow in 1919. The Prince is Honorary President of the Tokyo Charity Association.

**Prince Tsuneyoshi**, head (2nd of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Tsunehisa; born

Mar. 4th, 1909. Studied at the Military Academy; was appointed Sub-Lieutenant of Cavalry in 1930 and attached to the 1st Cavalry Regiment; promoted to Lieutenant in August, 1933, Captain in August, 1936. Married Princess Mitsuko May 12th, 1934.

Princess Mitsuko, consort of the above, is the youngest daughter of Prince Kinteru Sanjo. Born Nov. 6th, 1915.

#### Royal House of Chosen

Ri, the former royal family of Chosen (Korea).

Prince Gin, head of the family and younger brother of Prince Chiok (the late head of the house), born October 20th, 1897 in Keijo (Seoul). Brought up in the royal palace in the former Korean capital but later moved to Tokyo to receive education. Graduated from the Military Academy in Tokyo in 1920; promoted to Captain and attached to the 2nd Infantry Regiment of the Imperial Guards Division in 1926; later attached to the General Staff Office; promoted to Lieut.-Colonel and attached to the Military Training Department; appointed Colonel and Commander of the 59th Infantry Regiment August, 1935, appointed head instructor of the preparatory course, Military Staff College, July, 1937; married Princess Masako in 1920; visited Europe in 1927 for study and observation, accompanied by Princess Masako. Residence in Tokyo—Kioi-cho, Kojimachi-ku).

Princess Masako, consort of the above, eldest daughter of H.I.H. Prince Morimasa Nashimoto; born November 4th 1901; married Prince Gin in 1920. (Issue: a son).

Princess Im, consort of the late Prince Chiok Ri, born September 19th, 1894; widow in 1926, (Residence—Seoul, Chosen).

Table 1. Area of Crown Landed Estates  
(At the end of 1935: In cho\*)

	Palace ground	Forests	Farmland	Building land	Others	Total
Hereditary	478	208,511	—	37	64	209,090
Ordinary	227	1,016,573	39,492	188	4,257	1,060,737
Total	705	1,225,084	39,492	225	4,321	1,269,827
Do. for 1928	685	1,244,938	69,075	241	2,172	1,317,111
Do. for 1926	677	1,359,480	162,352	311	5,416	1,528,236

\* 2.45 acres.

In consideration of the food question and so forth, the Imperial Court several years ago decided to sell or otherwise transfer to public or private ownership part of the Crown estate, and in 1921 such transfer was made to the extent of 289,259.25 acres of land and forest, that is, about 26.6 per cent. of the total area of the hereditary estates, which at the end of 1929 was returned as 539,305.35 acres. Fur-

ther in 1930 the Court decided to discontinue the detached palace at Nagoya and six Imperial villas in the provinces to save the expenditure involved in their maintenance, the Nagoya palace having been donated to Nagoya City.

Prince Ri Ken, eldest son of Prince Ri Kang, born October 28, 1909. Graduated at the Military Academy; is Captain of Cavalry. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

Princess Yoshiko, consort of the above, eldest daughter of Mr. Hiroshi Matsudaira; born October 6th, 1911; married the Prince in October 1931. (Issue—Two sons).

Prince Ri Kang, 5th son of the late Grand Prince Ri and father of Prince Ri Ken; born March 30th, 1877.

Princess Kin, consort of the above and eldest daughter of the late Baron Kin; born December 14th, 1877; married October 13th, 1895.

Prince Ri Gu, 2nd son of Prince Ri Kang; born November 15th, 1912. Graduated at the Military Cadet School and is now Lieutenant of Artillery.

Princess Sanshu, consort of the above and daughter of Marquis Boku; born December 11th, 1914; married May 3rd, 1935. Issue:—A son. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

#### THE IMPERIAL ESTATE AND CIVIL LIST

The civil list was formerly three million yen, but was increased to four and half a million yen in 1910.

The land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and ordinary estates. As existing at the end of 1935, the Court owned 1,269,827 "cho" (about 3,111,965 acres) of landed estates consisting of palace grounds, other building land, forests, farm land, etc., the figure being composed of 209,090 "cho" (about 512,160.50 acres) of hereditary estate and 1,060,737 "cho" (about 2,599,548 acres) of ordinary estate, the whole being valued at about 850,000,000 yen, the details being as follows:—

Bank of Japan, the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Hypothec Bank of Japan, the Industrial Bank of Japan, the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, the Imperial Hotel, etc., all these coming up to hundreds of millions of yen.

Table 2. Imperial Estates

The Imperial hereditary estates are at present as follows:—

#### Hereditary Estates:

Name	Locality	Area
The Imperial Palace	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo	306,760 (tsubo)
Akasaka and Aoyama Palace	Akasaka-ku, Tokyo	185,775 "
Hama Detached Palace	Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo	75,489 "
Kyoto Detached Palace	Kamikyo-ku, Kyoto	270,692 "
Nijo Detached Palace	Nakakyo-ku, Kyoto	83,051 "
Katsura Detached Palace	Ukyo-ku, Kyoto	13,167 "
Shugakuin Detached Palace	Sakyo-ku, Kyoto	84,245 "
Hakone Detached Palace	Ashigara Shimo-gun, Kanagawa pref.	51,798 "
Shosoin Treasury	Nara, Nara prefecture	5,161 "
Takanawa Imperial Estate	Shiba-ku, Tokyo	33,772 "
Minami Toshima Estate	Yotsuya and Shibuya, Tokyo	263,587 "
Unebiyama Estate	Takaichi-gun, Nara prefecture	33.34 (cho)
Chigashira Estate	Shizuoka prefecture	38,370.21 "
Tanazawa Estate	Kanagawa prefecture	4,880.85 "
Sejiri Estate	Iwata-gun, Shizuoka prefecture	1,598.78 "
Kiso Estate	Nagano and Gifu prefectures	155,975.14 "
Nanamune Estate	Gifu prefecture	1,563.01 "
Danto Estate	Kitashitara-gun, Aichi prefecture	5,794.62 "

#### Other Imperial Palaces, Villas, etc.

Name	Locality
Kasumigaseki Detached Palace	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo
Muko Detached Palace	Kobe City
Hayama Imperial Villa	Hayama-cho, Kanagawa Prefecture
Tate-ishi Rest-House	Nishiura-mura, Kanagawa Prefecture
Numazu Imperial Villa	Agehara-machi, Numazu City
Nikko Imperial Villa	Nikko-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Tamozawa Imperial Villa	" " " "
Shiobara Imperial Villa	Shiobara-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Nasu Imperial Villa	Nasu-mura, Tochigi Prefecture
Ikaho Imperial Estate	Ikaho-machi, Gumma Prefecture

The Imperial game preserves are as follows:—

Name	Locality	Games
Nagaragawa Preserves	Gifu prefecture	"Ayu" fish.
Jintsugawa Preserves	Toyama prefecture	"Ayu," Salmon, Trout.
Edogawa Preserves	Saitama prefecture	Wild ducks, Pheasants, Wild geese.
Edogawa Preserves	Chiba prefecture	Wild ducks, Wild geese, Snipes, Plovers.

#### IMPERIAL PROPERTY LAW

The Law as gazetted in December, 1910 and put in force in January, 1911 provides that the land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and personal property, and that for all the judicial proceedings affecting the property the Minister of the Imperial Household is held responsible. The ordinary civil or commercial law is applicable to the property only when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law and the present law.

No hereditary landed estate can be newly used for any other purpose except those of public utility, or undertakings sanctioned by the Emperor. The property of the members of the Imperial House is subject to levy when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law or the present law. However, this does not apply to the estates belonging to the Grand Empress Dowager, Empress Dowager, Empress, Heir-Apparent, his consort, eldest son and his consort, and other unmarried members of the Imperial Family who have not yet attained majority.

Mar. 4th, 1909. Studied at the Military Academy; was appointed Sub-Lieutenant of Cavalry in 1930 and attached to the 1st Cavalry Regiment; promoted to Lieutenant in August, 1933, Captain in August, 1936. Married Princess Mitsuko May 12th, 1934.

Princess Mitsuko, consort of the above, is the youngest daughter of Prince Kinteru Sanjo. Born Nov. 6th, 1915.

#### Royal House of Chosen

Ri, the former royal family of Choesn (Korea).

Prince Gin, head of the family and younger brother of Prince Chiok (the late head of the house), born October 20th, 1897 in Keijo (Seoul). Brought up in the royal palace in the former Korean capital but later moved to Tokyo to receive education. Graduated from the Military Academy in Tokyo in 1920; promoted to Captain and attached to the 2nd Infantry Regiment of the Imperial Guards Division in 1926; later attached to the General Staff Office; promoted to Lieut.-Colonel and attached to the Military Training Department; appointed Colonel and Commander of the 59th Infantry Regiment August, 1935, appointed head instructor of the preparatory course, Military Staff College, July, 1937; married Princess Masako in 1920; visited Europe in 1927 for study and observation, accompanied by Princess Masako. Residence in Tokyo—Kioi-cho, Kojimachi-ku).

Princess Masako, consort of the above, eldest daughter of H.I.H. Prince Morimasa Nashimoto; born November 4th 1901; married Prince Gin in 1920. (Issue: a son).

Princess Im, consort of the late Prince Chiok Ri, born September 19th, 1894; widow in 1926. (Residence—Seoul, Chosen).

Table 1. Area of Crown Landed Estates  
(At the end of 1935: In cho\*)

	Palace ground	Forests	Farmland	Building land	Others	Total
Hereditary	478	208,511	—	37	64	209,090
Ordinary	227	1,016,573	39,492	188	4,257	1,060,737
Total	705	1,225,084	39,492	225	4,321	1,269,827
Do. for 1928	685	1,244,938	69,075	241	2,172	1,317,111
Do. for 1926	677	1,359,480	162,352	311	5,416	1,528,236

\* 2.45 acres.

In consideration of the food question and so forth, the Imperial Court several years ago decided to sell or otherwise transfer to public or private ownership part of the Crown estate, and in 1921 such transfer was made to the extent of 289,259.25 acres of land and forest, that is, about 26.6 per cent. of the total area of the hereditary estates, which at the end of 1929 was returned as 539,305.35 acres. Fur-

ther in 1930 the Court decided to discontinue the detached palace at Nagoya and six Imperial villas in the provinces to save the expenditure involved in their maintenance, the Nagoya palace having been donated to Nagoya City.

Prince Ri Ken, eldest son of Prince Ri Kang, born October 28, 1909. Graduated at the Military Academy; is Captain of Cavalry. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

Princess Yoshiko, consort of the above, eldest daughter of Mr. Hiroshi Matsuudaira; born October 6th, 1911; married the Prince in October 1931. (Issue—Two sons).

Prince Ri Kang, 5th son of the late Grand Prince Ri and father of Prince Ri Ken; born March 30th, 1877.

Princess Kin, consort of the above and eldest daughter of the late Baron Kin; born December 14th, 1877; married October 13th, 1895.

Prince Ri Gu, 2nd son of Prince Ri Kang; born November 15th, 1912. Graduated at the Military Cadet School and is now Lieutenant of Artillery.

Princess Sanshu, consort of the above and daughter of Marquis Boku; born December 11th, 1914; married May 3rd, 1935. Issue:—A son. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

#### THE IMPERIAL ESTATE AND CIVIL LIST

The civil list was formerly three million yen, but was increased to four and half a million yen in 1910.

The land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and ordinary estates. As existing at the end of 1935, the Court owned 1,269,827 "cho" (about 3,111,965 acres) of landed estates consisting of palace grounds, other building land, forests, farm land, etc., the figure being composed of 209,090 "cho" (about 512,160.50 acres) of hereditary estate and 1,060,737 "cho" (about 2,599,548 acres) of ordinary estate, the whole being valued at about 650,000,000 yen, the details being as follows:—

Bank of Japan, the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Hypothec Bank of Japan, the Industrial Bank of Japan, the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, the Imperial Hotel, etc., all these coming up to hundreds of millions of yen.

Table 2. Imperial Estates

The Imperial hereditary estates are at present as follows:—  
Hereditary Estates:

Name	Locality	Area
The Imperial Palace	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo	306,760 (tsubo)
Akasaka and Aoyama Palace	Akasaka-ku, Tokyo	185,775 "
Hama Detached Palace	Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo	75,489 "
Kyoto Detached Palace	Kamikyo-ku, Kyoto	270,692 "
Nijo Detached Palace	Nakakyo-ku, Kyoto	83,051 "
Katsura Detached Palace	Ukyo-ku, Kyoto	13,167 "
Shugakuin Detached Palace	Sakyo-ku, Kyoto	84,245 "
Hakone Detached Palace	Ashigara Shimo-gun, Kanagawa pref.	51,798 "
Shosoin Treasury	Nara, Nara prefecture	5,161 "
Takanawa Imperial Estate	Shiba-ku, Tokyo	33,772 "
Minami Toshima Estate	Yotsuya and Shibuya, Tokyo	263,587 "
Unebiyama Estate	Takaichi-gun, Nara prefecture	33.34 (cho)
Chigashira Estate	Shizuoka prefecture	38,370.21 "
Tanazawa Estate	Kanagawa prefecture	4,880.85 "
Sejiri Estate	Iwata-gun, Shizuoka prefecture	1,598.78 "
Kiso Estate	Nagano and Gifu prefectures	155,975.14 "
Nanamune Estate	Gifu prefecture	1,563.01 "
Danto Estate	Kitashitara-gun, Aichi prefecture	5,794.52 "

#### Other Imperial Palaces, Villas, etc.

Name	Locality
Kasumigaseki Detached Palace	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo
Muko Detached Palace	Kobe City
Hayama Imperial Villa	Hayama-cho, Kanagawa Prefecture
Tate-ishi Rest-House	Nishiura-mura, Kanagawa Prefecture
Numazu Imperial Villa	Agehara-machi, Numazu City
Nikko Imperial Villa	Nikko-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Tamozawa Imperial Villa	" " " "
Shiobara Imperial Villa	Shiobara-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Nasu Imperial Villa	Nasu-mura, Tochigi Prefecture
Ikaho Imperial Estate	Ikaho-machi, Gumma Prefecture

The Imperial game preserves are as follows:—

Name	Locality	Games
Nagaragawa Preserves	Gifu prefecture	"Ayu" fish.
Jintsugawa Preserves	Toyama prefecture	"Ayu," Salmon, Trout.
Edogawa Preserves	Saitama prefecture	Wild ducks, Pheasants, Wild geese.
Edogawa Preserves	Chiba prefecture	Wild ducks, Wild geese, Snipes, Plovers.

#### IMPERIAL PROPERTY LAW

The Law as gazetted in December, 1910 and put in force in January, 1911 provides that the land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and personal property, and that for all the judicial proceedings affecting the property the Minister of the Imperial Household is held responsible. The ordinary civil or commercial law is applicable to the property only when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law and the present law.

No hereditary landed estate can be newly used for any other purpose except those of public utility, or undertakings sanctioned by the Emperor. The property of the members of the Imperial House is subject to levy when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law or the present law. However, this does not apply to the estates belonging to the Grand Empress Dowager, Empress Dowager, Empress, Heir-Apparent, his consort, eldest son and his consort, and other unmarried members of the Imperial Family who have not yet attained majority.

THE IMPERIAL HOUSEHOLD DEPARTMENT

The Imperial Household Department controls and conducts affairs relating to the Imperial Household, members of the Imperial Family, Peers, etc., and is independent of the Government departments, its offices being located in the compounds of the Imperial Palace. The Department is divided into several boards or bureaus, including the Board of Chamberlains, the Board of Masters of Ceremonies, Board of the Imperial Families and Peerage, the Board of the Imperial Mausolea, the Board of Archives, the Board of Court Physicians, the Imperial Treasury, the Bureau of Architecture, the Bureau of Imperial Mews and the Bureau of Culinary Affairs. Besides these and not subject to the control of the Household Department, there are also in the Imperial Palace the offices of the Lord-Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Temporary Bureau of Compilation, the Imperial Board of Audit, the Imperial Forest and Estate Bureau, the Imperial Poetry Bureau, etc. Attached to the Household Department and placed under control of the Minister of the Imperial Household are also the Peers' Schools, the Peeresses' School and the Imperial Household Museum, these being, however, located at different places outside of the Imperial Palace grounds. The chief official of the Imperial Household Department is the Minister of the Imperial Household, who, besides supervising the affairs of the Department also, acts as advisor to the Emperor on all matters relating to the Imperial Household and controls the peers (including Korean peers), and in executing his official duties he is assisted by a Vice-Minister. Besides those mentioned above and apart from the officials of the Imperial Household Department, there are several important offices such as Court Rituals who have charge of the Imperial Sanctuary known as the "Kashiko-Dokoro" and the Imperial Ancestral Halls known as "Koreiden" and "Shinden" and officiate at all religious ceremonies conducted at the Imperial Court, Chief Aide-de-Camp and Aides-de-Camp to the Emperor, Lord Steward to the Empress, Lord Steward to the Empress Dowager, etc., who usually attend to the Emperor, the Empress or the Empress Dowager respectively. Then there are Court Councillors, Lords-in-Waiting at the Jako Hall and Lords-in-Waiting at the Kinkei Hall, which are, however, all mere honorary posts or titles and have no particular duties assigned to the holders thereof. All these constitute what generally goes by the term "Court officials."

The total number of officials in the service of the Imperial Household, as existing at the end of 1933, stood at 4,536, the figure including

2,109 employees, the stipend for the entire force amounting to 4,227,563 yen for the year.

**Privy Council.**—Besides the Household Department there is in the Imperial Household a special organ acting as advisory body to the Emperor on all important affairs of State. This special organ named "Sumitsu-in" or Privy Council, consists of 26 members with its own President and Vice-President, the members being all veteran statesmen who have played important parts in the administration, and though no longer taking an active share in it, their age and prestige entitle them to universal respect. The functions of the Privy Council are chiefly of a consultative nature. It meets to deliberate on any important matter of State, when its opinion is asked for by the Emperor, and advises him according to its lights. The principal matters on which it is usually consulted are those coming under the jurisdiction of the Imperial House Law, all important legislations, relating to Articles of the Constitution, the issuing of proclamations of the law of siege and of Imperial ordinances and all matters relating to international treaties and pledges, etc. (Also see Chapter on Politics).

DECORATIONS

There exist eight kinds of decorations, viz., the Grand Order of Merit (Daikun-i); Supreme Order of Chrysanthemum (Daikun-i Kikka-sho), the Grand Cordon of Chrysanthemum (Kikka Daijusho), and the Grand Cordon of Rising Sun and Paulownia (Kyokujitsu Toka Daijusho); all granted to the holders of the Grand Order of Merit; the Order of Rising Sun (Kyokujitsu Daijusho), 1st to 6th grade; the Order of Sacred Treasure (Zuihosho), 1st to 8th grade; granted both to men and women; the Order of Crown (Hokansho), 1st to 8th grade and only for women; and lastly the Military Order of the Golden Kite (Kinshi Kunsho), 1st to 7th grade. Besides there exists the Collar of Chrysanthemum (Kikkasho Kubikazari), a special mark of honour granted to those holding the Grand Order of Merit. The Order of Rising Sun sometimes carries an annuity. The Collar Chrysanthemum, the Grand Order of Merit and the Grand Cordon of Chrysanthemum are the highest honours accessible to Japanese subjects.

The Golden Kite carries an annuity, ranging from 1,500 yen a year granted to a holder of the 1st grade and 150 yen granted to a holder of the 7th and lowest grade.

Then there are the Blue-ribbon medals conferred on ordinary people who distinguish themselves in the cause of public utility; the Green-ribbon medals conferred on those distinguished

for filial piety, and the Red-ribbon medals conferred on those who rescue human lives at the peril of their own; the Dark Blue-ribbon medals conferred on those who make monetary contri-

bution in aid of public utility enterprises; the Yellow-ribbon medals (gold or silver) conferred on those who make similar contribution to the national defence funds.

Table 3. Number of Decorations and Holders thereof (At the end of 1935)

Order of Merit	Chrysan- themum	Rising Sun & Paulownia	Rising Sun	Sacred Treasure	Crown	Golden Kite	No of Holders
G.C.C. ....	3	—	—	—	—	—	3
G.C. ....	15	—	—	—	—	—	12
1st .....	—	49	160	286	24	2	412
2nd .....	—	—	458	1,225	22	16	1,354
3rd .....	—	—	1,761	7,530	4	195	7,572
Total with lower grade.	18	49	807,905	643,950	2,041	60,849	1,368,164

G.C.C.—Grand Cordon with Collar.

G.C.—Grand Cordon.

N.B.:—Those holding more than one order being counted by the highest order they wear, the actual number of orders does not agree with that of holders.

Table 4. Decorations Presented to or Conferred on Foreigners

	G.O.M.	1st O.M.	2nd O.M.	3rd O.M.	4th O.M.	5th O.M.	6th O.M.	7th O.M.	8th O.M.	Total
1928 .....	—	26	16	30	32	12	1	—	—	117
1929 .....	2	4	10	12	6	8	2	—	—	50
1930 .....	1	6	1	8	6	7	2	—	—	32
1931 .....	1	11	4	6	11	4	1	2	1	41
1932 .....	—	8	5	22	21	6	—	—	—	62
1933 .....	—	7	5	12	9	5	1	—	—	39
1934 .....	2	7	2	15	13	9	—	—	—	48
1935 .....	1	4	4	6	6	4	1	—	—	26

G.O.M.—Grand Order of Merit.

O.M.—Order of Merit.

THE PEERAGE, COURT RANK, ETC.

Though the peerage as a distinct social rank dates only from 1884, it practically existed from ancient times, courtiers or Kuge and feudal princes or Daimyos of olden days corresponding to the Peers of to-day. The Peerage is divided into five grades, viz. Prince, Marquis, Count, Viscount and Baron. There is no intermediate rank corresponding to the British baronetcy. By origin the Japanese Peers may be classified into four distinct groups, i.e., those who are descendants of the former courtiers or Kuge; descendants of the former Daimyos; those created Peers in recent times, and lastly Korean Peers who were created after the annexation. The number of Peers (exclusive of Korean peers) as in Aug., 1936 was as follows:—

Prince 19, Marquis 41, Count 109, Viscount 379, Baron 411; total 959.

**Korean Peers.**—In Oct. 1910, 67 distinguished Koreans including five members of the former Royal family, were created Peers, i.e., 6 Marquises, 3 Counts, 23 Viscounts, and 45 Barons. The new Peers were given monetary grants. The number of the Korean Peers at the end of Aug., 1936 was 7 Marquises, 3 Counts, 17 Viscounts and 32 Barons, making a total of 59.

**Hereditary Privilege.**—Japan has no life-Peers, all the Peers being hereditary. A nobleman may be degraded either by his voluntary

surrender of the honour or by order of the Court, when he disgraces the rank. Cases of lapsing of the title owing to the successor of a deceased Peer not being reported within one year have occurred now and then lately, such practice no longer being considered as disrespectful to the Court as before.

**Court Rank.**—These are called "ikai" or "kurai," and are granted into eight classes, each of a senior and a junior degree, this "ikai" being given only to Japanese subjects, and serving to determine precedence, when there are no decoration or other conventional marks to settle it. Thus a holder of a senior degree of the 3rd grade of "ikai" is entitled to take precedence over one whose "ikai" is a junior degree of the same grade. A Peer bears as a matter of course "ikai" differing according to his rank, a 4th grade for a Baron, for instance. A number of wealthy merchants possess "ikai" generally in consideration of their contributions of money for public purposes.

**Posthumous Honours.**—The peculiar custom of conferring posthumous honours still lingers in Japan, though it was abolished years ago in China, the country of its origin. The idea is based on the principle of ancestor-worship. Theoretically the honour is a parting gift to one on his death-bed, and is granted with this official announcement: "Promoted by one de-

IMPERIAL COURT

Names of Emperors	Number of years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (years)	Accession to Throne A.D.	Names of Emperors	Number of years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (years)	Accession to Throne A.D.
(116th) Momozono .....	2407	16	1747	(120th) Ninkō .....	2477	30	1816
(117th) Go-Sakuramachi .....	2422	9	1762	(121st) Kōmei .....	2506	21	1847
(Empress) .....	2430	10	1770	(122nd) Meiji .....	2527	46	1862
(118th) Go-Momozono .....	2439	39	1779	(123rd) Taishō .....	2572	15	1916
(119th) Kōkaku .....				(124th) Present Emperor .....	2586		1927

Table 6. List of Emperors (In Alphabetical Order)

(The names printed in black are female Emperors. The reigns that fall before the Christian era are marked B.C.).

Emperors	Period of Reign	Emperors	Period of Reign
Ankan .....	531—535	Kaika .....	157—98 (B.C.)
Ankō .....	453—456	Kameyama .....	1259—1274
Annei .....	549—511 (B.C.)	Kammu .....	781—806
Antoku .....	1180—1185	Kazan .....	984—986
Bidatsu .....	572—585	Keikō .....	71—130
Buretsu .....	498—506	Keitai .....	507—531
Chō-kei .....	1368—1383	Kensō .....	485—487
Chūai .....	192—200	Kimmei .....	539—571
Chūkyō .....	1221—(Apr.—July)	Kōan .....	392—291 (B.C.)
Daigo .....	897—930	Kōbun .....	671—672
Enyū .....	969—984	Kōgen .....	214—158 (B.C.)
Fushimi .....	1287—1298	Kōgyoku .....	642—645
Gemmyō .....	707—715	Kōkaku .....	1779—1817
Genshō .....	715—724	Kōken .....	749—758
Go-Daigo .....	1318—1339	Kōko .....	884—887
Go-Fukakusa .....	1246—1259	Kōmei .....	1846—1866
Go-Fushimi .....	1298—1301	Kōnin .....	770—781
Go-Hanazono .....	1428—1463	Konoye .....	1141—1155
Go-Horikawa .....	1221—1232	Kōrei .....	290—215 (B.C.)
Go-Ichijō .....	1016—1036	Kōshō .....	475—393 (B.C.)
Go-Kameyama .....	1383—1392	Kōtoku .....	645—654
Go-Kashiwabara .....	1500—1526	Meiji .....	1867—1912
Go-Komatsu .....	1383—1392, 1392—1412	Mommu .....	697—707
Go-Kōmyō .....	1643—1654	Momozono .....	1747—1762
Go-Mizuno-o .....	1611—1629	Montoku .....	850—858
Go-Momozono .....	1770—1779	Murakami .....	946—967
Go-Murakami .....	1339—1368	Myōshō .....	1629—1648
Go-Nara .....	1526—1557	Nakanikado .....	1709—1735
Go-Nijō .....	1301—1308	Nijō .....	1158—1165
Go-Reizei .....	1045—1068	Nimmyō .....	833—850
Go-Saga .....	1242—1246	Ninken .....	488—498
Go-Sai .....	1654—1663	Ninkō .....	1817—1846
Go-Sakuramachi .....	1762—1770	Nintoku .....	313—399
Go-Sanjō .....	1068—1072	Ōgimachi .....	1557—1586
Go-Shirakawa .....	1155—1158	Ōjin .....	270—310
Go-Suzaku .....	1036—1045	Reigen .....	1663—1687
Go-Toba .....	1185—1198	Reizei .....	697—969
Go-Tsuchimikado .....	1464—1500	Richū .....	400—405
Go-Uda .....	1274—1287	Rokujō .....	1165—1168
Go-Yōzei .....	1586—1611	Saga .....	809—823
Hanazono .....	1308—1318	Saimei .....	656—661
Hanshō .....	406—410	Sakuramachi .....	1735—1747
Heizei .....	806—809	Sanjō .....	1011—1016
Higashiyama .....	1687—1709	Seimu .....	131—190
Hōrikawa .....	1086—1107	Seinei .....	479—484
Ichijō .....	986—1011	Seiwa .....	858—876
Ingyō .....	412—453	Senka .....	585—589
Itoku .....	510—477 (B.C.)	Shijō .....	1232—1242
Jimmu .....	660—585 (B.C.)	Shirakawa .....	1072—1086
Jingō Kōgō .....	200—269	Shōkō .....	1412—1428
Jitō .....	686—697	Shōmu .....	724—749
Jomei .....	629—641	Shōtoku .....	764—770
Juna .....	823—833	Suiko .....	592—628
Junnin .....	758—764	Suinin .....	29 (B.C.)—70 (A.D.)
Juntoku .....	1210—1221	Suizei .....	581—549 (B.C.)

IMPERIAL COURT

gree for special consideration." In most cases the honour is posthumous, as it usually comes after the death of the beneficiary and Japanese of exalted rank have therefore two different dates of death, i.e., physiological dissolution and official death. What is still more interesting is

that notable persons dead several centuries are sometimes honoured in this way. The granting of a peerage has also occasionally been posthumous, and a Barony that is conferred on a distinguished man on his death-bed or after his death, falls to his heir.

Table 5. Genealogy of the Imperial House

Names of Emperors	Number of years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (years)	Accession to Throne B.C.	Names of Emperors	Number of years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (years)	Accession to Throne A.D.
(1st) Jimmu Tenno .....	1	76	660	(58th) Kōkō Tenno .....	1544	4	884
(2nd) Suizei .....	80	33	581	(59th) Uda .....	1547	11	887
(3rd) Annei .....	112	38	549	(60th) Daigo .....	1557	34	897
(4th) Itoku .....	151	34	510	(61st) Suzaku .....	1590	17	930
(5th) Kōshō .....	186	83	475	(62nd) Murakami .....	1506	22	946
(6th) Kōan .....	259	102	392	(63rd) Reizei .....	1627	3	967
(7th) Kōrei .....	371	76	290	(64th) En-yū .....	1629	16	969
(8th) Kōgen .....	447	57	214	(65th) Kazan .....	1644	3	984
(9th) Kaika .....	503	60	157	(66th) Ichijō .....	1646	26	986
(10th) Sujin .....	564	68	97	(67th) Sanjō .....	1671	6	1011
(11th) Suinin .....	632	99	29	(68th) Go-Ichijō .....	1676	21	1016
		(A.D.)	71	(69th) Go-Suzaku .....	1696	10	1036
(12th) Keikō .....	781	60	131	(70th) Go-Reizei .....	1705	24	1045
(13th) Seimu .....	791	60	192	(71st) Go-Sanjō .....	1728	5	1063
(14th) Chūai .....	852	9	200	(72nd) Shirakawa .....	1732	15	1072
Empress Jingō (Regent) .....	860	69	270	(73rd) Horikawa .....	1746	22	1086
(15th) Ōjin Tenno .....	930	41	313	(74th) Toba .....	1767	17	1107
(16th) Nintoku .....	973	87	400	(75th) Sutoku .....	1783	19	1123
(17th) Richū .....	1060	6	406	(76th) Konoye .....	1801	15	1141
(18th) Hanshō .....	1066	5	412	(77th) Goshirakawa .....	1815	4	1155
(19th) Ingyō .....	1072	42	454	(78th) Nijō .....	1818	8	1158
(20th) Ankō .....	1113	4	466	(79th) Rokujō .....	1825	4	1165
(21st) Yūryaku .....	1116	23	480	(80th) Takakura .....	1828	18	1168
(22nd) Seinei .....	1140	5	485	(81st) Antoku .....	1840	6	1180
(23rd) Kensō .....	1145	3	488	(82nd) Go-Toba .....	1845	14	1185
(24th) Ninken .....	1148	11	498	(83rd) Tsuchimikado Tenno .....	1858	13	1198
(25th) Buretsu .....	1158	8	507	(84th) Juntoku .....	1870	11	1210
(26th) Keitai .....	1167	25	531	(85th) Chūkyō .....	1881	1	1221
(27th) Ankan .....	1191	5	535	(86th) Go-Horikawa Tenno .....	1881	12	1221
(28th) Senka .....	1195	4	539	(87th) Shijō .....	1892	11	1232
(29th) Kimmei .....	1199	32	572	(88th) Go-Saga Tenno .....	1902	5	1242
(30th) Bidatsu .....	1232	14	585	(89th) Go-Fukakusa Tenno .....	1908	14	1246
(31st) Yōmei .....	1245	2	587	(90th) Kameyama Tenno .....	1919	16	1259
(32nd) Suahun .....	1247	5	592	(91st) Go-Uda .....	1934	14	1274
(33rd) Suiko .....	1252	36	629	(92nd) Fushimi .....	1947	12	1287
(34th) Jomei .....	1289	13	642	(93rd) Go-Fushimi Tenno .....	1958	4	1298
(35th) Kōgyoku .....	1302	4	645	(94th) Go-Nijō .....	1961	8	1301
(36th) Kōtoku .....	1305	10	655	(95th) Hanazono .....	1968	11	1308
(37th) Saimei .....	1315	7	661	(96th) Go-Daigo .....	1978	21	1318
(38th) Tenji .....	1321	10	671	(97th) Go-Murakami Tenno .....	1999	30	1339
(39th) Kōbun .....	1331	1	672	(98th) Chōkei .....	2028	16	1368
(40th) Temmu .....	1332	14	686	(99th) Go-Kameyama Tenno .....	2043	10	1383
(41st) Jitō .....	1346	12	697	(100th) Go-Komatsu Tenno .....	2052	21	1392
(42nd) Mommu .....	1357	11	707	(101st) Shōkō Tenno .....	2072	17	1412
(43rd) Gemmyō .....	1367	9	715	(102nd) Go-Hanazono Tenno .....	2088	37	1428
(44th) Genshō Tenno .....			724	(103rd) Go-Tsuchimikado .....	2124	37	1464
(Empress) .....	1375	10	749	(104th) Go-Kashiwabara .....	2160	27	1500
(45th) Shōmu Tenno .....	1384	26	758	(105th) Go-Nara Tenno .....	2186	32	1526
(46th) Kōken .....	1409	10	764	(106th) Ōgimachi .....	2217	30	1557
(47th) Junnin .....	1418	7	770	(107th) Go-Yōzei .....	2246	26	1586
(48th) Shōtoku .....	1424	7	781	(108th) Go-Mizuno-o Tenno .....	2271	19	1611
(49th) Kōnin .....	1430	12	806	(109th) Myōshō Tenno .....			
(50th) Kammu .....	1441	26	809	(Empress) .....	2289	15	1629
(51st) Heizei .....	1466	4	823	(110th) Go-Kōmyō Tenno .....	2303	12	1643
(52nd) Saga .....	1469	15	833	(111th) Go-Sai .....	2314	10	1654
(53rd) Junna .....	1483	11	850	(112th) Reigen .....	2327	25	1683
(54th) Nimmyō .....	1493	18	858	(113th) Higashiyama .....	2343	23	1687
(55th) Montoku .....	1510	9	859	(114th) Nakanikado .....	2369	27	1709
(56th) Seiwa .....	1518	19	876	(115th) Sakuramachi .....	2385	13	1735
(57th) Yōzei .....	1538	9					

IMPERIAL COURT

Table with 4 columns: Year-name, Period, Year-name, Period. Lists Japanese year names and their corresponding reign periods.

References: Tables 1 & 2—Imperial Household Department. Tables 3 & 4—Researches of the Cabinet Statistics Bureau.

IMPERIAL COURT

Table with 4 columns: Emperors, Period of Reign, Emperors, Period of Reign. Lists the reigns of various emperors.

Table 7. List of Japanese Year-Names

(The year-name, originally Chinese custom, was first adopted in the reign of the 39th Emperor Kōtoku Tenno (645-654) and until that time there was no year-name. In many cases the year-name was changed several times during the reign of one Emperor in the days prior to the Meiji era. In the following list of the year-names the period is calculated in the Christian era).

Table with 4 columns: Year-name, Period, Year-name, Period. Lists Japanese year names and their corresponding reign periods.

## CHAPTER VI ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM

### I. THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

**The Cabinet.**—The "Naikaku" or Cabinet is the highest central administrative organ, and is organized with all Ministers of State who are at the same time chiefs of different departments of the central Government. The function of this collective body of Ministers of State is to initiate, determine and carry out the general schemes and politics of the Government, and as the chief and highest executive administrative organ of the State it exercises all powers executive, legislative and judicial, which are vested in the Crown by the Constitution. Thus is issuance of all administrative and emergency ordinances, the making of treaties with foreign countries, the making or unmaking of war, etc., all falling within the executive function of the Government, are virtually controlled by the Cabinet in the name of the Emperor. The Ministers of State as members of the Cabinet periodically meet to discuss and determine under the presidency and guidance of the Prime Minister how the Imperial Government is to be carried on in all important matters of State and how to advise the Emperor on such matters, the meeting being called the Cabinet council.

The Central Government is composed of twelve Departments, namely, those of Foreign Affairs, of Home Affairs, of Finance, of Army, of Navy, of Justice, of Education, of Agriculture and Forestry, of Commerce and Industry, of Communications, of Railways and of Overseas Affairs. The last named department was created in June 1929.

Each of these departments has its chief official, who is a Minister of State and who besides controlling the department and supervising its affairs is held responsible to the Emperor as a Minister of State. The Minister is assisted by a permanent vice-minister in controlling and supervising the affairs of the department, and also by a parliamentary vice-minister in directing political affairs of the department and matters relating to parliamentary affairs. Under the parliamentary vice-minister there is in each department a parliamentary counsellor whose duty is to assist the parliamentary vice-minister. Each department is divided into several bureaux, each bureau having its head or bureau director, and again each of these bureaux is divided into

more than one section, each section having its chief official or sectional chief. Under these chief officials there is a number of clerks who are attached to different bureaux or sections as the case may be.

Besides these officials, there are in each department a personal secretary to the Minister, several secretaries, technical experts, and other special officials or non-official members, etc. The Ministers are appointed by the Emperor in person and are classed as officials of Shinnin rank; the vice-ministers (both parliamentary and permanent), parliamentary counsellors and bureau directors classed as officials of Chokunin rank and are appointed by the Ministers by the order of the Emperor. Ordinary clerks and other junior officials belong to either the Sonin or Hannin rank.

#### The Composition of Departments

The composition of various departments, briefly explained, is as follows:—

**The Foreign Office (Gaimu-sho).** There are five bureaux, i.e. European & Asiatic Bureau, Eastern Asiatic Bureau, American Bureau, Commercial Bureau, and Treaty Bureau, besides the Information Department, the Research Department and the Cultural Undertakings Department. Location—Kasumigaseki 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Home Affairs (Naimu-sho).** Is divided into five bureaux, i.e. those of Shinnin, Local Affairs, Police, Public Work, and Sanitation, in addition to which there are two special bureaux, namely, Social Bureau and Employment Exchange Office. It also controls Shinto shrines, city and town planning, etc. Location—Sakurada-machi, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Finance (Okura-sho).** Has four bureaux, i.e. Account, Taxation, Finance, and Banking; also the Deposits Section, the Mint, the Monopoly Bureau, etc. Location—Otemachi 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of War (Rikugun-sho).** Is divided into eight bureaux, namely, those of Personnel, Military Affairs, Reorganization, Ordnance, Account, Medical Affairs, Construc-

tion and Judicial Affairs. The General Staff Office consisting of four sub-departments with a number of officers is also on the same premises as the Department of War. Location—Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of the Navy (Kaigun-sho)** is divided into eight bureaux, namely, those of Military Affairs, Personnel, Education, Supplies, Medical Affairs, Account, Construction and Judicial Affairs. The Naval Staff Board is also on the same premises as the Department of the Navy. Location—Kasumigaseki 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Justice (Shiho-sho).** Consists of the Civil Affairs Bureau, the Criminal Affairs Bureau and the Prison Affairs Bureau. Location—Nishi Hibiya-cho, Kojimachi-ku Tokyo.

**The Department of Education (Mombu-sho).** Consists of six bureaux, i.e., Special Education, Common Education, Technical Education Social Education, Textbooks, and Religions. Location—Sannen-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Agriculture & Forestry (Norin-sho).** Is divided into six bureaux, namely, those of Agriculture, Forestry, Fishery, Stock-breeding, Sericulture, and Rice. Besides, it has 6 local forest bureaux in Tokyo and elsewhere, the Yokohama Silk Conditioning House, several local agricultural, horticultural, tea, fishery, sericultural, stock-breeding and forestry

experiment stations, etc. Location—Otemachi, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Commerce & Industry (Shoko-sho).** Is divided into five bureaux, i.e., Commerce, Industry, Mining Trade, and Insurance besides, the Patent Bureau, Geological Investigation Institute; also controls the local mine superintendence bureaux, etc. Location—Kobiki-cho, 10-chome, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Communications (Teishin-sho).** Is divided into seven bureaux, i.e., Postal Affairs, Telegraph & Telephone, Construction, Electrical Affairs, Mercantile, Marine, Aviation and Account. Also has several separate bureaux such as Post Savings Banks, Industrial Life Insurance, Communications, Light-house, etc. Location—Otemachi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Railways (Tetsudo-sho).** Has seven bureaux, i.e., Private Railway Administration, Traffic, Construction, Way & Work, Engineering, Electric, and Account. Besides, it has the Bureau of Traffic Industry, Divisional Superintendence Offices, etc. Location—Otemachi, 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Overseas Affairs (Takumusho).** Consists of one sub-department (Chosen Dept.) and three bureaux, namely, those of Superintendence, Industrial, and Colonial Affairs. Location—Nishi Hibiya-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

### II. CIVIL AND MILITARY SERVICE

#### Classification

The civil service is graded into four ranks, viz. as follows:—

**"Shin-nin" or Ministerial**—Cabinet Ministers, Privy Counsellors, Ambassadors, and a few others, who are nominated by the Emperor in person and are entitled to report direct to the Crown.

**"Choku-nin" or Directorship**—Vice-Ministers and Bureau Directors of various Departments, Prefectural Governors, University Professors of high grade and some others, all of whom are appointed by the Emperor through the chiefs of the respective Departments and are entitled to attend the State ceremonies.

**"So-nin" or Secretaryship**—Bureau Secretaries, Sectional Chiefs, etc., who are not entitled to attend the State ceremonies.

**"Han-nin" or Clerical staff**—Assistant engineers etc.

The 2nd and 3rd grade officials (i.e., "Choku-nin" and "So-nin" officials) are also collectively called "Koto-kan" (High officials), the term

being also applied to high officers of the Army and Navy. Non-commissioned and warrant officers of the Army and Navy are classed as "Han-nin" rank.

#### Appointment

Under the Appointment Regulation in force the "Choku-nin" officials are appointed, in principle, from among those "So-nin" officials of higher rank who have been in the service for over 2 years or others possessing similar qualifications, the Army and Navy officers of the rank above major-general or rear-admiral or corresponding rank having the privilege to be appointed the "Choku-nin" officials (civil) of the Army or Navy Department respectively. The "So-nin" officials are appointed from among those who passed the examination for higher civil service or others possessing similar qualifications, those "Han-nin" officials who have been in the service for over 5 years and have shown ability in the execution of official business being accorded the treatment of "So-pin" grade. The



"Han-nin" officials are appointed from among those who have passed the examination for ordinary civil service or graduates of middle schools or other schools of similar status and recognized as such by the Education Minister, or others having similar qualifications, or those junior clerks or employees who have been in the public service for over 4 years successively.

**Special Appointment**—Some classes of high officials are appointed irrespective of the aforementioned qualifications, these being Chief Secretary of Cabinet, Director of Legislation Board, Parliamentary Vice-Ministers and Parliamentary Counsellors of various Departments, Director of Police Affairs Bureau (Home office), Inspector-General of Metropolitan Police, Chief Secretaries of the Houses of the Diet, Personal Secretaries to the Ministers of State, etc. The special appointment also covers the Chiefs of Gov. Iron Foundry and Monopoly Bureau, Directors of Printing Bureau, the Mint and the Woolen Factory (Army), Financial Commissioners stationed abroad, and a few others, who are appointed from among men possessing technical knowledge, tact and experience necessary to the execution of official business peculiar to the respective posts, irrespective of the qualifications specified in the Appointment Regulations.

The total force of the staff of Government service is as follows:—

Table 1. Total Force of Government Service (1935)

Civil Service .....	142,543
(exclusive of employees)	
Army .....	14,955
Navy .....	6,704
(exclusive of non-commissioned officers)	

Scale of Salaries

The scale of salaries for the officials in the Government service of all ranks excluding Premier, Ministers of States, Governor-Generals of Chosen, and Taiwan, and Governor of Kwantung Leased Territory were substantially increased in 1920. The new scale for principal posts in civil and military service stands as follows:—

Table 2. Scale of Salaries  
(a) "Shin-nin" Rank

Prime Minister .....	¥9,600
Ministers of State.....	} 6,800
Gov.-Gen. of Chosen.....	

	Salary per annum
Pres. of Privy Council.....	} 6,600
Gov.-Gen. of Taiwan.....	
Ambassadors .....	
Pres. of Administrative Litigation Court	
Pres. of Supreme Court.....	
Public Procurator-General .....	
Pres. of Board of Audit.....	} 6,200
Vice-Pres. of the Privy Council.....	
Dir.-Gen. of Admin. Affairs (Chosen)...	
Pres. of Manchurian Affairs Board....	} 5,800
Privy Councillors .....	

(b) "Choku-nin" Rank

Pres. of Imp. Universities.....	6,200-5,350	
Gov. of Hokkaido.....	6,200-5,800	
Pres. of Board of National Resources .....	} 5,800-5,100	
Vice-Pres. of Manchurian Affairs Board .....		
Pres. of Social Bureau.....		
Financial Commissioners Abroad..		
Pres. of Monopoly Bureau.....		
Pres. of Patent Bureau.....		
Pres. of Supreme Court (Taiwan)		
Dir.-Gen. of Kwantung Bureau..		
Chief Secretary of Cabinet .....		} 5,800
Pres. of Legislation Bureau.....		
Chairman of Cabinet Inquiry Council..		
Vice-Ministers (Parl. and Perm.).....		
Dir.-Gen. of Civil Affairs (Taiwan)....		
Chief Engineer of Home Department..		
Inspector-Gen. of Metropolitan Police Board .....		
Pres. of Supreme Court (Chosen).....		
Ministers Plenipotentiary .....	} 5,350-4,650	
Embassy Councillors .....		
Embassy Commercial Councillors..		
Bureau Dir. of Chosen Govt.-Gen.	} 5,800-4,050	
Judges and Procurators.....		
Gov. of South Sea Is. and of Karafuto .....	} 5,350-4,650	
Pres. of Public Universities.....		
Chief of National Cultural Research Office .....		
Gov. of Prefectures.....		
Pres. of Decoration Bureau.....	} 5,100	
Chief Secr. of Privy Council .....		
Chief Secr. of the Houses of Diet. }	} 5,350-4,650	
Gov. of Kwantung Province.....		
Parliamentary Councillors .....	} 4,650	
Bureau Directors .....		
Consul-General .....		

The Governors of Tokyo, Osaka, Kyoto, Kanagawa and Hyogo enjoy each an additional allowance of ¥800, and those of Nagasaki, Niigata, Aichi, Miyagi, Hiroshima, Fukuoka and Kumamoto, ¥600.

(c) "So-nin" and "Han-nin" Rank

	Grade	"So-nin" (Annual)	"Han-nin" (Monthly)
	7th "	2,150-1,300	65
	8th "	1,820-1,130	55
	9th "	1,650-1,050	50
	10th "	1,470- 970	45
	11th "	1,300- 900	40
	12th "	1,130	—
1st class .....		¥4,050-2,770	¥160
2nd "		3,600-2,420	135
3rd "		3,400-2,150	115
4th "		3,050-1,820	100
5th "		2,770-1,650	85
6th "		2,420-1,470	75

Note:—In exceptional cases the salary of "Han-nin" rank may be raised to ¥200.

(d) "Choku-nin" Rank

	Salary	Service Allowance
Ambassador .....	¥6,600	¥45,000 (U. S. A.) 40,000 (Great Britain & France) 35,000 (Germany) 30,000 (Russia, Italy, Brazil and Turkey) 28,000 (Belgium) 26,000 (China) 13,000 (Manchoukuo) (Poland)
Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary .....	(a) ¥5,800 (b) 5,100 (c) 4,650	¥25,000 (Austria, Iran, Argentina & Canada) 22,000 (European countries except Austria) 18,000 (Mexico, Chile, Peru & Egypt) 15,000 (Siam)
Embassy Councillor and Emb. Commercial Counsellor .....	(a) ¥5,800 (b) 5,100 (c) 4,650	¥15,000- 7,300
Consul-General .....	¥4,650	¥15,000-13,000 (New York) 14,000-12,000 (San Francisco) 12,000-10,000 (London, Hamburg, Sydney, Honolulu & San Paulo) 11,000- 9,000 (Shanghai) 10,000- 8,000 (Habarovsk, Vladivostok, Alexandrovsk, Harbin, Singapore & Calcutta) 9,000- 8,000 (Tientsin, Tsingtao, Nanking, Hankow & Manila) 8,500- 7,500 (Tsinan, Canton, Hongkong, Hanoi & Batavia) 7,000- 4,100 (In Manchoukuo and some Chinese cities).
Consul .....	¥4,050-2,150	¥ 9,000 (Havana) 8,500 (Seattle, Chicago and New York) 8,150 (London) 8,000 (Liverpool, Marseilles, Los Angeles, Portland, New Orleans, Vancouver, Panama Bauru, Para & San Salvador) 7,800 (San Francisco) 7,650 (Hamburg) 7,500 (Lyons, Milan, Anvers, Odessa & Lima) 7,000 (Rangoon, Colombo, Bombay, Alexandria, Port Said, Mombassa, Cape Town & San Paulo) 6,800 (Sydney & Honolulu) 6,500 (Saigon & Durvao) 6,000-4,000 (In other places).
Vice-Consul .....	¥3,050-1,300	¥ 7,750-1,650

ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM

valids because of wounds sustained in action are granted additional pension at the rate ranging from ¥240 to ¥2,880 per annum for those disabled while on ordinary duty and from ¥300 to ¥3,600 per annum for those disabled in action. The rates differs according to the order of official rank held at the time of retiring from service and the degree of incapacity.

**Invalid Allowance.**—This is granted to military men of the rank of non-commissioned and

warrant officers and privates or blue-jackets who retire from service on account of ill health or wounds suffered while on duty, though not disabled for life. The rates which differ according to rank as well as the cause and degree of incapacity range between ¥132 (min.) and ¥1,650 (max.) for non-commissioned officers and warrant officers, and between ¥120 (min.) and ¥1,500 (max.) for privates and blue-jackets, as shown below:—

	Invalid from action	Invalid from discharge of ordinary duty
Non-commissioned and warrant officers . . . . .	¥165—1,660	¥132—1,320
Privates and blue-jackets . . . . .	150—1,500	120—1,200

**Retiring Allowance.**—Retiring allowance is granted to those who retire from the service before the tenure of service entitles them to pension, the sum being fixed, as in the case of pension, according to the length of service and the sum of salary drawn by the retiring official or officer at the time of retirement. For civil officials it is calculated by multiplying the sum of monthly salary by the number of years of service. Rates for military officers vary according to the official rank and the length of service, the scale of maximum and minimum rates being as follows:—

Table 4. Retiring Allowance for Army and Navy

Rank	Minimum Maximum	
	(a)	(b)
Generals and Admirals	¥4,375	¥6,250
	3,250	5,417
	2,333	5,417
Colonels to Lieutenants	1,533	3,833
	983	3,292
	542	2,708
	196	1,960
	142	1,417
	117	1,167
Non-commissioned & warrant officers	100	1,000
	71	713
	64	638
	56	863

**Pension & Allowance to Families of Deceased Officers and Officers.**—Pension is granted to the family of the deceased whose tenure of service entitles him to ordinary pension or who had already been receiving ordinary pension, the amount being (1) the whole sum of the pension to the deceased in the case of death from ill health or wounds suffered in action, (2) 8/10 in the case of death from ill health or wounds while on ordinary duty, and (3) 5/10 in the case of death from other causes.

Allowance is granted to the family of one who died while in office before the tenure of service entitles him to pension, the amount being the same as the retiring allowance for the corresponding length of service.

The order of family members entitled to this

pension or allowance is widow, children under age, widower, parents, and grandparents.

Pension and Annuities

Pensions to civil and military officers, annuities to their families, and lump sum of money granted on their retiring, or, in case of death, to their families, make the following record. Annuities attached to the decorations are added.

Table 5. Pension (a) Civil Service

Year	Pension		Annuity to family	
	No. of recipients	Total amount	No. of recipients	Total amount
1929..	56,008	¥33,107,076	23,310	¥6,521,611
1930..	57,373	34,542,230	24,328	6,866,909
1931..	59,966	36,792,783	25,641	7,330,837
1932..	64,294	40,654,321	26,556	7,681,063
1933..	66,297	42,076,308	27,668	8,110,432
1934..	68,087	43,527,986	29,088	8,623,104
1935..	68,843	44,387,896	30,100	9,001,607

(b) Army Service

1929..	113,461	48,470,638	80,568	15,808,368
1930..	112,665	48,753,196	79,341	15,665,242
1931..	112,476	49,478,838	78,088	15,513,920
1932..	111,403	49,498,604	79,188	15,896,662
1933..	110,389	49,392,255	78,597	16,176,481
1934..	109,321	49,703,523	77,953	16,267,497
1935..	108,158	49,782,784	77,437	16,307,663

(c) Navy Service

1929..	64,007	23,611,108	14,874	3,541,459
1930..	66,805	24,640,808	15,174	3,605,350
1931..	69,196	25,589,352	15,862	3,776,040
1932..	70,926	26,553,453	16,297	3,885,895
1933..	71,576	26,900,066	16,743	4,049,540
1934..	71,899	27,180,508	17,529	4,250,514
1935..	74,366	28,061,601	18,278	4,439,978

Table 6. Annuity Attached to the Order of Golden Kite and Rising Sun

Year	Golden Kite		Rising Sun	
	No. of recipients	Total amount	No. of recipients	Total amount
1929....	62,858	¥11,267,150	3,651	¥230,615
1930....	61,856	11,073,700	3,557	221,125
1931....	60,804	10,872,650	3,377	210,515
1932....	59,640	10,640,350	3,252	200,150
1933....	58,858	10,478,450	3,126	193,440
1934....	61,424	10,967,550	2,951	172,310
1935....	60,849	10,894,150	2,840	173,155

ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM

(e) Imperial Household Service

	Salary per annum
Minister . . . . .	¥6,800
Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal . . . . .	6,800
Director of Peerage Bureau . . . . .	6,200—5,800
Grand Chamberlain . . . . .	
Grand Master of Ceremonies . . . . .	5,800
Vice-Minister . . . . .	
Lord Steward to Empress . . . . .	5,800—5,100
Lord Steward to Empress Dowager . . . . .	
Pres. Peers' School . . . . .	
Grand Chamberlain to Prince Ri . . . . .	5,800—4,650
President of Imp. Estate Bureau . . . . .	
President of Imp. Board of Audit . . . . .	

Officials of higher civil service draw from ¥5,100 to 970 a year.

(f) Judicial Service

Supreme Court:	
President . . . . .	¥6,600
Procurator-General . . . . .	6,600
Judges & Procurators . . . . .	5,800—4,050
Appeal Courts:	
President . . . . .	5,800—4,650
Chief Procurators . . . . .	5,800—4,650
Judges & Procurators . . . . .	4,650—4,050
District Court:	
Presiding Judges & Chief Procurators . . . . .	4,650—4,050

(g) Army Service

	Salary per annum
General . . . . .	¥6,600
Lieut.-General . . . . .	5,800
Major-General . . . . .	5,000
Colonel . . . . .	4,150
Lieut. Colonel . . . . .	3,220
Major . . . . .	2,330
Captain . . . . .	1,900—1,470
Lieutenant . . . . .	1,130—1,020
Sub-Lieutenant . . . . .	850
Bandmaster (1st) . . . . .	2,160—1,750
" (2nd) . . . . .	1,540—1,390
" (3rd) . . . . .	1,240 1,130

(h) Navy Service

Admiral . . . . .	¥6,600
Vice-Admiral . . . . .	5,800
Rear-Admiral . . . . .	5,000
Captain . . . . .	4,150
Commander . . . . .	3,220
Lieutenant-Commander . . . . .	2,330
Lieutenant . . . . .	1,900—1,470
Sub-Lieutenant (1st) . . . . .	1,130—1,020
Sub-Lieutenant (2nd) . . . . .	850
Special Commission Sub Lieut. . . . .	2,070—1,910
" " Sub-Lieut. 1st) . . . . .	1,740—1,630
" " Sub-Lieut. (2nd) . . . . .	1,470—1,368
Cadets . . . . .	670

III. THE PENSION SYSTEM

The pension law (revised in 1923) divides pension into (a) ordinary pension, (b) additional pension and invalid allowance, (c) retiring allowance, (d) pension to the families of deceased officials and officers, and (e) allowance to the families of deceased officials and officers. Those who are entitled to pension under the law are civil officials above "han-nin" rank and military officers and men, the staff of public schools and libraries, prison and police officers (all above "han-nin" rank) being also entitled to the same privileges as civil officials.

**Ordinary Pension.**—Civil officials who retire after a series of 15 years or more (5 years in the case of Ministers of State and 10 years in

the case of police and prison officers) are entitled to ordinary pension, the amount being fixed according to the length of service and the sum of salary drawn at the time of retirement. The rate is 50/150 of the annual sum of salary for one whose service extended 15-16 years. 1/150 to be added for each extra year until the maximum of 40 years is reached. Military officers and men are granted ordinary pension on retiring after the service of 11 years or more, an addition being allowed for each extra year until the maximum of 50 years is reached, as shown in the under mentioned scale of rate fixed according to rank and length of service.

Table 3. Pension System for Army and Navy

Length of service	Generals & Admirals	Colonels (Captains) to Lieutenants	Non-Commissioned & Warrant Officers	Private
11 . . . . .	¥2,300—1,867	¥1,534—467	¥490—225	¥200—150
15 . . . . .	2,700—1,017	1,656—505	432—253	224—174
20 . . . . .	2,950—2,204	1,808—552	472—288	254—204
25 . . . . .	3,200—2,392	1,961—600	512—329	284—234
30 . . . . .	3,450—2,579	2,113—647	552—358	314—264
35 . . . . .	3,700—2,797	2,266—695	592—393	344—294
40 . . . . .	3,950—2,954	2,418—742	632—428	474—334
45 . . . . .	4,200—3,329	2,571—790	673—463	403—381
50 . . . . .	4,500—3,329	2,703—837	712—498	534—384

**Additional Pension.**—Civil officials and military officers and men who retire on account of

incapacity arising from sickness contracted while in discharge of duty or who have become in-

Table 7. Directory  
(Standing on Oct., 1937)

**Cabinet:**

Prime Minister .....	Prince Fumimaro Konoye
Chief Secretary .....	Akira Kazami
President of Planning Board .....	Masao Taki
"    "    Legislation Bureau .....	Chu Funada
"    "    Decoration Bureau .....	Yasumaro Shimojo
"    "    Manchurian Affairs Board .....	General Hajime Sugiyama (Add.)

Bureau Directors .....	Statistics: H. Hiraki
	Pension: S. Higai
	Printing: K. Tsuchiya
	Tohoku: M. Kuwabara

**Privy Council:**

President .....	Dr. Baron K. Hiranuma
Vice-President .....	K. Arai
Chief Secretary .....	K. Murakami

**Councillors:**

H. I. H. Prince Yasuhito Chichibu	H. I. H. Prince Nobuhito Takamatsu	
H. I. H. Prince Takahito Mikasa	H. I. H. Prince Kotohito Kan-in	
Count K. Kaneko	Dr. Seitaro Kubota	Baron Gonsuke Hayashi
Marquis N. Kuroda	Viscount S. Kurino	Mitsunoshin Kamiyama
Dr. Joji Sakurai	Hajime Motoda	Hiroshi Minami
Misao Kawai (General)	Soroku Suzuki (General)	Ryuzo Tanaka
Baron K. Suzuki (Admiral)	Eizo Ishizuka	Takeji Nara (General)
Viscount K. Ishii	Toshikazu Ishiwatari	Dr. Torasaburo Araki
Ryokitsu Arima (Admiral)	Dr. Tooru Shimizu	
Dr. Yoshimichi Hara	Ikonosuke Fujisawa	

**Department of the Imperial Household:**

Minister .....	Tsuneo Matsudaira
Vice-Minister .....	Baron Matsusuke Shirane
Grand Chamberlain .....	General Saburo Hyakutake
Deputy Grand Chamberlain .....	Marquis Tadakata Hirohata
Grand Master of Ceremonies .....	Viscount Yoshitami Matsudaira
Deputy Grand Master of Ceremonies .....	Torao Kagoshima
Grand Master of Rituals .....	Prince Kimiteru Sanjo
Deputy Grand Master of Ceremonies .....	Tadanao Daigo
Chief Aide-de-Camp to the Emperor .....	Lieutenant-General Koshiya Usami
Chief of Board of Audit .....	Michio Kinoshita

Bureau Directors .....	Peerage: Baron Matsusuke Shirane (Add.)
	Imperial Tombs: N. Watanabe
	Medical Affairs: Dr. Z. Yada
	Archives: N. Watanabe (Add.)
	Architecture: T. Iwanami
	Treasury: A. Miura
	Imperial Mews: Y. Sugimura
	Crown Forest: M. Mitsuya
	Poetry: Prince K. Sanjo

Lord Steward to the Empress .....	Marquis Tadakata Hirohata
Lord Steward to the Empress Dowager .....	Masao Otani
President, Peers' School .....	Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura
President, Peeresses' School .....	Junji Nagaya
Director, Imp. Household Museum (Tokyo) .....	Dr. Eizaburo Sugi
Director, Imp. Household Museum (Nara) .....	Takashi Yamaguchi

**Office of the Privy Seal:**

Lord-Keeper of Privy Seal .....	Kurahei Yuasa
Chief Secretary .....	Marquis Yasumasa Matsudaira

**Department of Foreign Affairs:**

Minister .....	Koki Hirota
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Tadao Matsumoto
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Kensuke Horiuchi
Parliamentary Councillor .....	

Note:—\* Position unfilled at time of writing.

Bureau Directors .....	Eastern Asia: I. Ishii
	European & Asia: S. Togo
	American: S. Yoshizawa
	Commercial: S. Matsushima
	Treaty: T. Mitani
Chief, Information Department .....	T. Kawai
"    Cultural Undertaking Department ..	K. Okada
"    Research Department .....	T. Kurihara

Note:—For the names of Ambassadors, Ministers and other diplomatic and consular officials see Directory, Chapter on Diplomacy.

**Department of Home Affairs:**

Minister .....	Eiichi Baba
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Eikichi Katsuda
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Hisatada Hirose
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Masayoshi Kimura

Bureau Directors .....	Shrines: K. Kodama
	Local Affairs: C. Saka
	Police: M. Abe
	Public Works: K. Akamatsu
	Sanitation: S. Hazama
	Social Affairs: S. Omura
	Planning: M. Matsumura

Chief, Japanese Office of International Labor Board (Geneva) .....	Juitsu Kitaoka
--	----------------

**Department of Finance:**

Minister .....	Okinobu Kaya
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Masataka Ota
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Sotaro Ishiwatari
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Sannojo Nakamura
Financial Commissioner Abroad (London, Paris & New York) .....	S. Arakawa

Bureau Directors .....	Account: T. Taniguchi
	Taxation: H. Oya
	Finance: C. Sekihara
	Banking: T. Irumano
	Exchange: K. Nakamura
	Deposit: T. Hirose
	Building & Repairs Control: S. Ishiwatari (Add.)
	Monopoly: S. Arai
	Mint: T. Yamada

Directors, Customs Houses .....	M. Motoo (Yokohama)
	S. Takahashi (Kobe)
	T. Suzuki (Osaka)
	A. Ando (Nagasaki)
	T. Ikawa (Moji)
	K. Kawamata (Hakodate)
	T. Tamai (Nagoya)

Directors, Local Taxation Superintendence Bureaux .....	Shigenobu Nakamura (Tokyo)
	Satoru Nakamura (Osaka)
	Y. Morimoto (Sapporo)
	S. Matsuyama (Sendai)
	Y. Fukada (Nagoya)
	H. Takebe (Hiroshima)
	K. Ota (Kumamoto)
	(Army and Navy given later)

**Department of Justice:**

Minister .....	Suehiko Shiono
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Tomoyuki Hisayama
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Hatasu Nagashima
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Jakusui Fujita

Bureau Directors .....	Civil Affairs: K. Omori
	Criminal Affairs: N. Matsusaka
	Prison Affairs: H. Takigawa

Research Department .....	N. Inouye
President, Supreme Court .....	Dr. Torajiro Ikeda
Procurator-General, Supreme Court .....	S. Motoji

President, Appeal Courts .....	{ H. Minagawa (Tokyo) U. Tanaka (Osaka) K. Tateishi (Nagoya) H. Sakurada (Hiroshima) S. Shimizu (Nagasaki) Y. Kubota (Miyagi) Y. Hidaka (Sapporo)
Chief Procurators, Appeal Courts.....	{ S. Yoshimasu (Tokyo) K. Kanayama (Osaka) I. Mitsuhashi (Hiroshima) C. Miyagi (Nagoya) R. Wada (Nagasaki) G. Iwamatsu (Miyagi) J. Inomata (Sapporo)
President, Juvenile Courts .....	{ K. Suzuki (Tokyo) F. Sakamoto (Osaka) T. Shinozaki (Nagoya)
<b>Department of Education:</b>	
Minister .....	Marquis Koichi Kido
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Sakusaburo Uchigasaki
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Nobukichi Ito
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Chuko Ikezaki
Bureau Directors .....	{ Special School Affairs: Baron K. Yamakawa Common School Affairs: M. Fujino Technical School Affairs: T. Ogasawara Social Education: S. Tanaka Text Book: T. Ishii Religions: C. Matsuo Educational Reform: T. Kikuchi
President, Tokyo Imperial University ....	Dr. M. Nagayo
Director, Epidemic Disease Institute .....	Dr. Y. Miyagawa
Director, Aeronautical Institute .....	Dr. Koroku Wada
Director, Seismic Research Institute.....	Dr. Mishio Ishimoto
Director, Tokyo Astronomical Observatory.	Dr. Kiyofusa Saotome
Director, Imperial Library .....	K. Matsumoto
Director, Central Meteorological Observa- tory (Tokyo) .....	Dr. T. Okada
Director, Physical Education Research In- stitute .....	Dr. T. Iwahara
Director, Navigation Training Institute....	T. Ogasawara (Add.)
Director, Marine Observatory (Kobe) ....	Dr. T. Okada (Add.)
Director, High Altitude Observatory.....	W. Oishi
Director, Geodetic Observatory .....	Dr. S. Kimura
Director, Tokyo Science Museum .....	Y. Akiho
Director, Imperial Academy .....	Dr. Joji Sakurai
Director, Imperial Fine Arts Academy....	Dr. Tooru Shimizu
President, Kyoto Imperial University.....	Dr. K. Hamada
President, Tohoku Imperial University.....	Dr. K. Honda
President, Kyushu Imperial University.....	Dr. B. Arakawa
President, Hokkaido Imperial University...	Dr. K. Takaoka
President, Osaka Imperial University.....	Dr. C. Kusumoto
<b>Department of Agriculture and Forestry:</b>	
Minister .....	Count Yoriyasu Arima
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Morihei Takahashi
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Sekiya Ino
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Keishiro Sukegawa
Bureau Directors .....	{ Agriculture: H. Obama Fishery: T. Miyake Forestry: T. Hara Stock Breeding: F. Murakami Sericulture: T. Hosokawa Rice: Y. Hasumi Horse Administration: R. Murakami

Director, Economic Rehabilitation Dept. ...	Dr. G. Kodaira
Director, Silk Conditioning House (Yoko- hama) .....	Toshihiko Higo
Director, Silk Conditioning House (Kobe) ..	Furetsu Kitao
<b>Department of Commerce and Industry:</b>	
Minister .....	Shinji Yoshino
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Budaiu Kogure
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Chokuyo Murase
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Kenosuke Sato
Bureau Directors .....	{ Commercial: T. Niikura Industrial: S. Kojima Mining: Y. Kogane Trade: S. Terao Insurance: Y. Goto Fuel: K. Takeuchi Control: K. Kuroda
President, Patent Bureau.....	Ginya Ishii
Directors, Mine Superintendence Bureaux..	{ M. Sugiyama (Tokyo) K. Nakamura (Sendai) H. Suzuki (Osaka) Y. Hori (Fukuoka) K. Tsuji (Sapporo)
<b>Department of Communications:</b>	
Minister .....	Ryutaro Nagai
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Katsutaro Tajima
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Kaname Hirasawa
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Ken Inukai
Bureau Directors .....	{ Postal Affairs: S. Shindo Telegraph & Telephone Affairs: Y. Fujikawa Construction: T. Kajii Electrical: T. Owada Mercantile Marine: T. Ono Aviation: S. Komatsu Financial: S. Teshima Postal Savings: T. Hagiwara Industrial Life Insurance: J. Iseya Light House: K. Fukuhara
Directors, Local Communications Bureaux..	{ Y. Yamada (Tokyo) K. Tamura (Nagoya) Y. Fujiwara (Osaka) S. Nagaoka (Hiroshima) M. Nakamura (Kumamoto) M. Morishima (Sendai) S. Fujii (Sapporo)
President, Higher Marine Court (Tokyo) ..	T. Ono
Directors, Principal Telegraph Offices.....	{ S. Hiroshima (Tokyo Central) H. Kimura (Osaka Central) E. Sugiyama (Kobe Central) T. Kondo (Shimonoseki) B. Asada (Nagasaki) T. Kondo (Shimonoseki) H. Matsunaga (Shanghai) K. Wakasa (Chefoo) S. Morita (Tsingtao)
<b>Department of Railways:</b>	
Minister .....	Chikuhei Nakajima
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Shogo Tajiri
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Kenjiro Kiyasu
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Masao Kanai

Bureau Directors .....	{ Traffic: S. Yamada Construction: M. Hirayama Way and Works: H. Asonuma Private Railway Administration: K. Suzuki Engineering: J. Kii Financial: K. Ikei Electric: S. Morita Tourist Industry: M. Den
Regional Superintendents .....	{ S. Nagasaki (Tokyo) S. Hayakawa (Nagoya) R. Kimura (Osaka) K. Shimaoka (Moji) I. Tatebayashi (Sendai) M. Yamashita (Sapporo) S. Horikoshi (Hiroshima) Y. Morimoto (Niigata)
<b>Department of Overseas Affairs:</b>	
Minister .....	Sonyu Ohtani
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Saburo Yasumi
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Hikoza Hagiwara
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Hajime Irei
Chief, Chosen Department .....	Hikoza Hagiwara (Add.)
Bureau Directors .....	{ Superintendence: S. Munesuye Industrial: T. Ueba Colonial Affairs: S. Yasui
<b>Government-General of Chosen:</b>	
Governor-General .....	General Jiro Minami
Director-General of Administrative Affairs.	Rokuichiro Ono
Bureau Directors .....	{ Internal Affairs: Juro Otake Financial: S. Hayashi Industrial: S. Hozumi Judicial: S. Masunaga Educational: T. Shiobara Police: K. Mitsuhashi Agriculture & Forestry: T. Yumura Railway: H. Yoshida Communications: C. Yamada Monopoly: H. Suzukawa
President, Higher Court .....	T. Ogawa
„ Appeal Court .....	{ J. Ito (Keijo) C. Nomura (Heijo) M. Hara (Taikyu)
Customs Directors .....	{ M. Oda (Jinsen) S. Hyodo (Fusan) K. Ike (Shingishu)
President, Keijo Imperial University.....	Dr. C. Hayami
<b>Government-General of Taiwan:</b>	
Governor-General .....	Admiral Seizo Kobayashi
Director-General of Administrative Affairs.	Jiro Morioka
Bureau Directors .....	{ Internal Affairs: S. Yamagata Educational: S. Shimada Financial: K. Mineda Traffic: T. Tomari Industrial: K. Tabata Police: N. Futami Monopoly: F. Imagawa
President, Higher Court .....	S. Saito
Customs Directors .....	{ T. Kawazoe (Keelung) E. Nakata (Takao)
President, Taihoku Imperial University....	Dr. T. Shidehara

## Kwantung Bureau:

Director-General .....	Rokuzo Takebe
Chief of Home Affairs Board.....	Rokuzo Takebe (Add.)
Chief of Police Affairs Board.....	Naohiko Miura
Chief of Supervisory Board.....	Nobuyoshi Tanaka
Gov. of Kwantung Province.....	Tatsuo Minoike
Bureau Directors of Kwantung Province...	{ Internal Affairs: K. Shiraishi Police Affairs: Y. Owada Communications: T. Ito Monopoly: S. Yonaiyama Marine Administration: H. Nishizawa
Higher Court (Ryojun).....	{ President: T. Kajima Chief Procurator: K. Shimoda
Chiefs, Civil Administration Offices.....	{ N. Yasunaga (Ryojun) S. Yonaiyama (Dairen) K. Hosokawa (Chinchow) R. Hayashida (Pulantien) M. Tomizaki (Pitsuwo)

## Karafuto Administration Office:

Governor .....	Takeshi Imamura
Bureau Directors .....	{ Internal Affairs: K. Muto Police: T. Nakamura Industrial: F. Atsuchi
Director, Central Laboratory .....	Dr. K. Miyake

## South Sea Islands (Mandate) Administration Office:

Governor .....	Kenjiro Kitajima
Secretary .....	Teiichi Domoto
Director, Higher Court .....	Otoji Ishikawa

## Board of Audit:

President .....	Hideo Kono
Department Chiefs .....	{ B. Komoto (1st Department) K. Oka (2nd Department) A. Inouye (3rd Department) S. Kimura (4th Department)

## Court of Administrative Litigation:

President .....	Dr. H. Futagami
Department Chiefs .....	{ T. Miyake (1st) Dr. G. Endo (2nd) T. Miyake (Add.) G. Endo (Add.) K. Sekiguchi T. Shimamura T. Sawada B. Abe F. Nozawa A. Shirogane S. Sugita S. Horiye K. Murakami Y. Seko M. Oki J. Kobayashi C. Tamai Y. Yamaguchi T. Iriye G. Hori Y. Morohashi
Councillors .....	

Metropolitan Police Board:

Inspector-General ..... Itsuki Saito

Department of Army:

Minister ..... General Hajime Sugiyama  
 Parliamentary Vice-Minister ..... Kumeshiro Kato  
 Permanent Vice-Minister ..... Lieut.-General Y. Umetsu  
 Parliamentary Councillor ..... Shohei Hisa

Bureau Directors ..... Personnel: Major-Gen. K. Aminami  
 Military Affairs: Major-Gen. R. Machijiri  
 Arms: Major-Gen. H. Kimura  
 Finance: Intendant-Major-Gen. H. Ishikawa  
 Law Affairs: F. Oyama (Add.)  
 Organization: Major-Gen. M. Yamawaki  
 Medical Affairs: Surgeon Lieut.-Gen. C. Koizumi  
 Soldiers Affairs: Major-Gen. S. Iida

Chief, Aviation Department ..... H.I.H. Prince Naruhiko  
 Chief, Aviation Technical Research Institute ..... Major-Gen. K. Kazumi  
 Chief, Military Aviation Arsenal ..... Major-Gen. T. Nakagawa  
 Chief, Military Arsenal ..... Lieut.-Gen. S. Takahashi  
 Chief, Ordnance Department ..... Major-Gen. T. Nakayama  
 Chief, Technical Department ..... Lieut.-Gen. T. Hisamura  
 Chief, Scientific Research Institute ..... Lieut.-Gen. R. Tada  
 Commander, Gendarmerie (Tokyo) ..... Major-Gen. K. Fujie  
 Commander, Gendarmerie (Chosen) ..... Colonel S. Ninomiya  
 Chief, Fortification Department ..... Major-Gen. Y. Satake  
 Chief, Military Horse Supply Department ..... Major-Gen. K. Yusa  
 Chief, Transport Department ..... Lieut.-Gen. K. Matsuda  
 Director, Senju Woollen Factory (Acting) ..... Intendant Major-Gen. N. Yamamoto  
 Director, Provision Depot ..... Intendant Major-Gen. T. Kano  
 Director, Clothing Depot ..... Intendant Major-Gen. K. Suzuki

General Staff Office:

Chief ..... Field Marshal H. I. H. Prince Kan-in  
 Deputy Chief ..... Lieut.-Gen. S. Tada

Sectional Chiefs ..... Major-Gen. T. Nakajima (General Affairs)  
 Major-Gen. K. Ishihara (1st Sec.)  
 Major-Gen. M. Homma (2nd Sec.)  
 Major-Gen. G. Tsukada (3rd Sec.)  
 Major-Gen. T. Shimomura (4th Sec.)

Chief, Land Surveying Department ..... Major-Gen. S. Kuwahara

Military Training Department:

Inspector-General ..... Lieut.-Gen. T. Hata  
 Superintendent ..... Lieut.-Gen. R. Ando

Inspectors ..... Cavalry: Lieut.-Gen. S. Nakayama  
 Artillery: Major-Gen. T. Iseki  
 Engineering: Lieut.-Gen. M. Matsui  
 Commissariat: Major-Gen. K. Seki  
 Military Staff College: Lieut.-Gen. S. Tada (Add.)  
 Military Academy: Lieut.-Gen. Y. Shinozuka  
 Art. & Engrg. School: Lieut.-Gen. Y. Hirooka  
 Infantry School: Major-Gen. T. Miyake  
 Toyama School: Major-Gen. E. Washizu  
 Cavalry School: Major-Gen. Y. Ishida  
 Field Artillery School: Major-Gen. T. Hirono  
 Heavy Artillery School: Maj.-Gen. M. Kimoto  
 Engineering School: Major-Gen. K. Asakawa  
 Intendants School: Intend.-Major-Gen. H. Ishikawa  
 Surgeons School: Surg. Lieut.-Gen. Y. Terashi  
 Veterinary Surgeons School: Vet.-Surg.-Lieut.-Gen. A. Watanabe  
 Motor Car School: Major-Gen. K. Tsuchibashi  
 Gendarmerie School: Major-Gen. S. Shimamoto

School Directors .....

Kumagai Aviation School: Lieut.-Gen. H. Ebashi  
 Tokorozawa Aviation School: Major-Gen. T. Kinoshita  
 Akeno Aviation School: Major-Gen. M. Wakatake  
 Shimoshizu Aviation School: Lieut.-Gen. R. Haruta  
 Hamamatsu Aviation School: Lieut.-Gen. M. Makino  
 Aviation Tech. School: Major-Gen. K. Tsuji  
 Military Communications School: Major-Gen. K. Nakajima  
 Military Preparatory School (Tokyo): Major-Gen. J. Shinohara  
 Military Training School (Sendai) Major-Gen. U. Yamada  
 Military Training School (Toyohashi): Maj.-Gen. K. Tsuneoka  
 Military Training School (Kumamoto): Maj.-Gen. K. Hamada  
 Narashino School: Maj.-Gen. M. Taniguchi  
 Artificers School: Major-Gen. T. Mimura

Commander of Tokyo Garrison Headquarters ..... Lieut.-Gen. K. Nakamura  
 Commander of Eastern Air Defense Headquarters ..... Lieut.-Gen. K. Nakamura (Add.)  
 Commander of Central Air Defense Headquarters ..... Lieut.-Gen. S. Hasunuma  
 Commander of Western Air Defense Headquarters ..... Lieut.-Gen. T. Kodama  
 Commander of Aviation Corp ..... Lieut.-Gen. Y. Tokugawa

Army Divisions:

Divisions	Commander (Lt.-Gen.)	Division	Commander (Lt.-Gen.)
Guards .....	S. Iida	9th .....	R. Yoshizumi
1st .....	K. Kawamura	10th .....	R. Isogai
2nd .....	N. Okumura	11th .....	M. Yamamuro
3rd .....	S. Fujita	12th .....	O. Yamada
4th .....	M. Matsui	14th .....	K. Doihara
5th .....	S. Itagaki	16th .....	K. Nakajima
6th .....	H. Tani	19th .....	K. Odaka
7th .....	W. Sonobe	20th .....	B. Kawagishi
8th .....	Marquis T. Mayeda		

Colonial Armies:

Commander of Chosen Army ..... Lieut.-Gen. K. Koiso  
 Commander of Taiwan Army ..... Lieut.-Gen. K. Furusho  
 Commander of Kwantung Army ..... General K. Uyeda  
 Commander of Garrison in China (Tientsin) ..... Lieut.-Gen. S. Katsuki

Department of Navy:

Minister ..... Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai  
 Parliamentary Vice-Minister ..... Fusajiro Ichinomiya  
 Permanent Vice-Minister ..... Vice-Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto  
 Parliamentary Councillor ..... Seiki Kishida

Bureau Directors ..... Naval Affairs: Rear-Admiral S. Toyota  
 Personnel: Rear-Admiral Y. Shimizu  
 Supplies: Vice-Admiral N. Ujiya  
 Construction: N. Yoshida  
 Education: Rear-Admiral T. Sumiyama  
 Medical Affairs: Surg. Vice-Adm. S. Takasugi  
 Account: Paym. Vice-Adm. H. Murakami  
 Law Affairs: S. Shiomi

IV. LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Japan proper is divided into 46 administrative districts or prefectures, three of them being called "fu" and the rest "ken."

These 46 prefectures are subdivided into 632 smaller administrative districts, which are called "gun" or counties, and these in turn are subdivided into villages or "mura" and towns or "machi." Originally sub-prefectural administrative division, the "gun" system was abolished in 1926 and "gun" now remains as a mere relic of olden times. As existing on August 1, 1936, there were 9,724 villages, 1,693 towns and 129 autonomous cities or "shi."

The chief administrator of a "fu" or "ken" is called "chiji" or prefectural governor and is appointed by the Minister of the Interior, whereas the mayor of a city or the headman of a town or village is elected by indirect popular votes usually for the term of four years. Thus when we say local government, the term includes all these different administrative organs, the chief executives of which are prefectural governor, mayor, and headman.

own and control electric, gas and water plants, and sewer systems; and it manages all matters concerning the primary education of its citizens, and its sanitary affairs. Within the limit defined by law, a municipality can make its own regulations and can tax its citizens. It can also make contract of loans. But all the power the mayor and the city-council of a city can exercise is under the strict supervision of the central as well as the prefectural government. No municipality in Japan is given the power to control the police forces within its city-limits, and even in Tokyo they are subsidiary to the Home Office.

Members of the city-council are elected by qualified voters, the qualifications of an elector being that he must be a male Japanese subject of 20 years of age and residing for a period of one year or more in his municipal electoral district.

(As regards composition, finance, etc., vide Chapters on Population and also on Six Premier Cities).

Prefectures

Each prefecture has its own prefectural assembly, which is composed of at least 30 members elected by popular votes. Every male Japanese subject of the age of over 25 years, residing over one year in the prefecture and enjoying citizenship, has the right to vote or to be elected. The term of office of the members is four years. The assembly is called once a year by the prefectural governor to deliberate and decide the annual budget of the prefecture, and to give its consent to the general policies of the Governor. The assembly has initiative on non-budgetary matters and can demand a call of a special session on the quorum of at least one-third of the assembly or of one-half of the standing committee. The assembly can be dissolved subject to Imperial sanction. Established in 1878 it is in Japan the oldest representative institution modelled after the Western system and the law as last revised in 1929 made it liberal and more up-to-date in principle.

Cities

The city with a population of over 30,000 has a municipal government. The mayor of a municipal city is elected by its city council, which is composed of at least 30 members elected by the qualified voters. Hence a city-government in Japan is in a sense a self-government, though the power of the mayor and city-council is still very much limited. A municipality can

The Municipal System

The municipal system in force was revised in 1921, together with partial reform in the law for the control of the election of the members of the city-council, next in 1926 and again in 1929. By the last revision the scope of franchise was considerably enlarged to prepare a way for the enforcement of general manhood suffrage for the election of parliamentary members. The extension of franchise through the revision has considerably increased the number of voters, by about 204 per cent., the number swelling to 80 voters for a population of 1,000 against 26 voters for a population of the same number under the old rules.

The result of the elections held under the system as revised in 1929 indicates a decided improvement in the quality of the members returned, particularly in respect of age, education, etc.

Towns and Villages

The town and the village have also their own self-government, somewhat similar to the municipal government but on a smaller scale. They have their own headmen elected by indirect popular votes, i.e. a headman elected by the town council in the case of a town, and by the village council in the case of a village. The qualifications of an elector of the town or village council are practically the same as those of an elector of the municipal council.

Chief, Naval Technical Department.....	Rear-Admiral T. Sugiyama
Chief, Aviation Department.....	Vice-Admiral K. Oikawa
Chief, Technical Institute.....	Rear-Admiral K. Hidaka
Chief, Gunpowder Depot.....	Ordnance Rear-Admiral S. Yamaga
Chief, Hydrographical Department.....	Rear-Admiral T. Otagaki
	Naval Staff College: Vice-Admiral S. Sato
	Naval College: Vice-Admiral M. Idemitsu
	Engineering School: Rear-Admiral I. Kaneda
	Medical School: Surg. Rear-Admiral Y. Mukoyama
	Gunnery School: Rear-Admiral J. Kusaka
School Directors .....	Torpedo School: Rear-Admiral B. Hosokaya (Add.)
	Communication School: Rear-Admiral B. Hosokaya
	Paymaster School: Paym. Vice-Admiral S. Sasaki
	Artificers School: Rear-Admiral H. Asakuma
	Navigation School: Rear-Admiral S. Koike
Naval Staff Board:	
Chief .....	Fleet Adm. H. I. H. Prince Hiroyasu Fushimi
Deputy-Chief .....	Vice-Admiral S. Shimada
	Rear-Admiral N. Kondo (1st Section)
Sectional Chiefs .....	Rear-Admiral I. Takahashi (2nd Section)
	Rear-Admiral N. Nomura (3rd Section)
	Rear-Admiral B. Furihata (4th Section)
Naval Stations:	
Yokosuka .....	Commander-in-Chief: Admiral G. Hyakutake
Kure .....	Commander-in-Chief: Vice-Admiral T. Kato
Sasebo .....	Commander-in-Chief: Vice-Admiral K. Shiozawa
	Maizuru: Vice-Admiral K. Nakamura
	Ominato: Rear-Admiral H. Izawa
Secondary Naval Ports (Commanders).....	Mako: Rear-Admiral S. Wada
	Chinkai: Vice-Admiral K. Hara
	Ryojuun (Port Arthur): Rear-Adm. M. Maeda
	Rear-Admiral T. Furuichi (Yokosuka)
	Vice-Admiral T. Toyota (Kure)
Naval Arsenal (Chiefs) .....	Rear-Admiral S. Kikuno (Sasebo)
	Rear-Admiral T. Fukuma (Hiro)
	Rear-Admiral K. Honda (Maizuru)
	Rear-Admiral G. Hara (Aeronautical, Yokosuka)
Imperial Fleets:	
Combined Fleet .....	Commander-in-Chief: Admiral Osami Nagano
First Squadron .....	Commander-in-Chief: Admiral Osami Nagano (Add.)
Second Squadron .....	Commander-in-Chief: Vice-Admiral Z. Yoshida
Third Squadron .....	Commander-in-Chief: Vice-Admiral K. Hasegawa
Training Squadron .....	Commander: Vice-Admiral M. Koga
	Rear-Admiral Y. Miyata (Yokosuka)
Defence Squadron (Commanders) .....	Rear-Admiral H. Higure (Kure)
	Rear-Admiral T. Ando (Sasebo)
Navy Department in Manchoukuo:	
Commander-in-Chief .....	Vice-Admiral M. Hibino
Chief Staff .....	Captain Y. Suzuki

Latest Revision of Local System

The year 1926 saw an epoch-making revision in the local administrative system, in other words, the principle of the new election law for parliamentary members was adopted for the election of the members of prefectural, municipal and village-town assemblies. In 1929 the prefectural system was revised as described above and that of the subordinate bodies was also made more democratic. In other words, their initiative is now recognized and the power of the administrative headmen was much curtailed as regards the enforcement of draft measures.

Election under Universal Suffrage System

The first elections of prefectural assembly members under the universal suffrage system came off in 1927-28 with the following results.

No. of voters, 12,406,311; No. of votes, 9,960,230; ratio of absentees, 19.7%. The votes polled as classified by party distinction were as follows:—

Seiyukai (Ministerial) .....	4,359,633
Minseito (Opposition) .....	4,262,580
Proletarians .....	471,131
Others .....	866,886

Table 8. Composition of Prefectures (April, 1935)

Prefecture	"Gun"	City	Town	Village
Aichi .....	18	5	81	150
Akita .....	9	1	52	183
Aomori .....	8	3	24	140
Chiba .....	12	3	84	251
Ehime .....	12	4	33	232
Fukui .....	11	1	13	162
Fukuoka .....	19	10	49	251
Fukushima .....	17	3	47	357
Gifu .....	18	2	56	276

Prefecture	"Gun"	City	Town	Village
Gumma .....	11	3	40	162
Hiroshima .....	16	4	56	340
Hokkaido .....	85	7	47	217
Hyogo .....	25	5	70	336
Ibaraki .....	14	1	54	325
Ishikawa .....	8	1	27	180
Iwate .....	13	1	28	208
Kagawa .....	7	2	22	150
Kagoshima .....	12	1	38	101
Kanagawa .....	11	4	34	137
Kochi .....	7	1	28	163
Kumamoto .....	12	1	42	303
Kyoto .....	18	1	27	204
Miyazaki .....	8	3	20	72
Miye .....	15	4	35	293
Miyagi .....	16	2	38	162
Nagano .....	16	4	30	354
Nagasaki .....	9	2	26	157
Nara .....	10	1	28	122
Niigata .....	16	4	52	346
Oita .....	12	3	34	214
Okayama .....	19	3	61	320
Okinawa .....	5	2	4	50
Osaka .....	7	3	28	195
Saga .....	8	2	13	110
Saitama .....	9	4	49	310
Shiga .....	12	1	20	177
Shimane .....	16	1	26	246
Shizuoka .....	13	4	51	264
Tochigi .....	8	2	38	137
Tokushima .....	10	1	38	98
Tokyo .....	3	2	11	89
Tottori .....	6	2	17	160
Toyama .....	8	2	33	228
Wakayama .....	7	3	27	185
Yamagata .....	11	4	26	198
Yamaguchi .....	11	5	32	182
Yamanashi .....	9	1	13	224

Total .....	627	129	1,702	9,721
Do (1934) ..	627	124	1,683	9,788
Do (1933) ..	627	121	1,663	9,839
Do (1932) ..	632	112	1,716	9,946
Do (1931) ..	632	109	1,708	9,986
Do (1930) ..	632	109	1,702	9,980
Do (1929) ..	632	104	1,687	10,065

Note:—For area, population, etc. see Chapter on Population.

Table 9. Members of Local Assemblies

	Prefectural		Municipal		Town and Village	
	Mem.	Electors (1,000)	Mem.	Electors (1,000)	Mem.	Electors (1,000)
1929.....	.....	.....	3,870	2,700	154,621	9,496
1930.....	1,881	12,129	3,868	2,819	154,816	9,575
1931.....	1,901	12,373	3,886	2,935	154,086	9,613
1932.....	.....	.....	4,092	3,645	151,918	9,157
1933.....	.....	.....	4,451	3,810	152,542	9,112
1934.....	1,901	19,373	4,585	4,034	150,787	9,161
1935.....	1,902	12,871	4,624	4,203	150,865	9,201

REFORM IN JAPANESE ADMINISTRATIVE MACHINERY IN MANCHOUKUO

The question of reforming the Japanese administrative machinery in Manchoukuo was settled in December 1934. According to the regulations published on December 26 through the

Official Gazette with reference to the new offices set up, the new Manchurian Affairs Board (Taiman Jimukyoku) is under control of the Premier and takes charge of the following business:—

- (1) Business relative to the Kwantung Bureau.
- (2) The unification of administrative affairs bearing on Manchoukuo in all Government offices.
- (3) The guidance and encouragement of colonization business in Manchoukuo, except matters of foreign relations.
- (4) Supervision of the South Manchuria Railway Company and the Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Company.

The new Kwantung Bureau, provided within the Japanese Embassy in Hsinking, supervises the Kwantung Government and controls administrative matters in Kwantung Province, controls administration in the South Manchuria Railway zone, except what may be otherwise stipulated, and supervises the business of the South Manchuria Railway Company and the Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Company.

The Ambassador to Manchoukuo superintends the Kwantung Bureau, himself being under the supervision of the Premier. In matters of foreign relations, however, he is amenable to the control of the Foreign Minister.

The Ambassador can ask the military or naval commanders in the districts concerned for the use of military or naval force, in case he deems the step necessary for the maintenance of peace and order in Kwantung Province and the South Manchuria Railway zone.

The Kwantung Government is provided for Kwantung Province, which is divided into five administrative districts, each having a civil administrative office.

The Governor of Kwantung Province controls administrative business in the province under the direction and supervision of the Ambassador. The Governor can, either by virtue of his office or by special powers entrusted to him, issue orders, for the infraction of which he can impose penalties of imprisonment with or without hard labour for a term not exceeding three months and or a fine not exceeding ¥100.

The Governor is called upon to report to the Ambassador when he requires the help of armed force for the maintenance of peace and order in the province under his jurisdiction. In case of emergency, he can apply to the military or naval commander in the affected districts direct.

References: Tables 1, 5 & 6—Nippon Teikoku Tokel Nenkan (Official Statistical Annual), 1936. Table 2—Shokunroku (List of Government Officials). Tables 3 & 4—Researches of the Army and Navy Office. Tables 8 & 9—Naimu-sho Tokel Hokoku (Statistical Annual of the Department of Home Affairs), 1937. Table 7—Research of the Japan Manchoukuo Year Book Co.



## CHAPTER VII

## POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES

## INTRODUCTORY

## POLITICS

Politics in every country has its own peculiarities, and that is particularly so in Japan. Her political institutions are very complicated, and the political psychology of her people is unique and extremely singular. Hence it is not an easy matter to describe the workings of her government or the political seat of the country.

The principal factors in the constitutional machinery of Japan are the Emperor, the Privy Council, the Cabinet, the Imperial Diet, the Electorate, the Political Parties, and the Genro or Elder Statesmen which last is now practically one of historic interest. Their legal status and actual powers, and their relations to each other may be briefly described as follows:—

## The Emperor

Prince Hirobumi Ito, the chief framer of the Constitution, expounds the constitutional status of the Emperor with the following words: "The sovereign power of reigning over and governing the State is inherited by the Emperor from his ancestors, and by him bequeathed to his posterity. All the different legislative as well as executive powers of State, by means of which he reigns over the country and governs the people, are united in the Most Exalted Personage, who holds in his hands, as it were, all the ramifying threads of the political life of the country, just as the brain in the human body is the primitive source of all mental activity manifested through the four limbs and different parts of the body." Thus, in theory, the Emperor is absolute, and the people believe him to be sacred and inviolable according to the letter of the Constitution. But in reality, he acts only by the advice of the Prime-Minister and occasionally by that of the Elder Statesmen. And constitutionally he is inviolable in the sense that "he can do no wrong."

## The Privy Council

Next to the Emperor, the Privy Council in Japan occupies a peculiar position in the constitutional system of her government. It is not like the Privy Council of England, out of

which the British cabinet system has grown, and in which the Cabinet Ministers have their legal existence. The Cabinet and the Privy Council in Japan form two separate and independent institutions.

The functions of the Privy Council are chiefly of a consultative nature. It meets to deliberate on any important matter of State, when its opinion is asked for by the Emperor, and advises him according to its lights. The principal matter on which it is usually consulted are those which come under the jurisdiction of the Imperial House Law, all important legislations relating to Articles of the Constitution, the issuing of the proclamations of the law of siege and of Imperial ordinances and all the matters relating to international treaties and pledges.

The power of the Privy Council is entirely of a negative nature; nevertheless it exercises a very strong power and influence in Japanese politics. It consists of 26 members with its President and Vice-President. They are all veteran statesmen who have played very important part in the administration, and though no longer taking an active share in it, their age and prestige entitle them to universal respect. As may be expected they are extremely conservative in their political ideas and sentiments.

All such important acts of legislation as relating to rights and liberties of the people are usually submitted to the Privy Council, before the Government introduce them to the Imperial Diet. The Privy Council is at liberty to reject or to delay their passage. Of course, it is as the Emperor pleases either to accept or reject this decision, but it may easily be seen how great is the influence which the Privy Council can exercise on all such legislation by virtue of its deliberative function. Sometimes the Cabinet uses the power of the Privy Council as a convenient expedient for killing measures it does not really desire to bring into the Diet. On the other hand, it sometimes happens that the Privy Council prevents the passage of some important measures of the Government. But the Privy Council cannot meet on its own account, its meetings being called by the Emperor on the advice of the Minister-President. All the Cabinet ministers have seats in the Council *ex-officio*, and, therefore, it is the will of the Cabinet that

ultimately prevails, and not that of the Privy Council.

As to international treaties and pledges, the Privy Council is always consulted, and it is the only deliberative body in the constitutional system of Japan that can freely discuss all the foreign policies of a Government with the Cabinet, though its meetings are kept absolutely secret.

The most important power of the Privy Council is that of interpreting the Constitution. In 1927 and 1928 three important cases were submitted to the approval of the Privy Council. The disapproval of the Wakatsuki Ministry's Bank of Taiwan relief measure in April, 1927 on constitutional ground caused its fall, while a similar proposal made by the succeeding Cabinet and the Peace Preservation Emergency Ordinance proposed in July, 1928 by the same Cabinet were both passed. The latest instance was a hot dispute raised in June, 1929 that the phrase in the Kellogg Anti War Pact; "in the names of their respective peoples," was not compatible with the Constitution.

## The Cabinet

Nowhere in the Constitution of Japan is the word "Cabinet" mentioned. Yet there exists as a matter of fact a collective body of all Department Ministers under the presidency of the Minister-President, somewhat like the Council of Ministers in Belgium, or the British Cabinet, for the purpose of initiating, determining, or carrying out the general scheme and policies of the Government. Though this collective body known as the "Naikaku" meets to discuss and determine under the guidance of the Minister-President how the Imperial government is to be carried on in all important matters of State and how to advise the Emperor, yet it has no joint responsibility as the British Cabinet has, that is to say, each Cabinet Minister is not responsible for the action of the Cabinet as a whole nor the Cabinet as a whole for the action of each Minister.

As chief executive organ of the State, the Cabinet exercises all powers executive, legislative, and judicial, which are invested in the Crown by the Constitution, that is to say, the issuing of administrative and emergency ordinances, the making of treaties with foreign nations, the declaring of peace and war, etc., all of which falling within the executive function of government are virtually controlled by the Cabinet in the name of the Emperor.

In Japan, the Cabinet Ministers, unlike those of England, are not always party-men; they may hold their office independent of the House of Representatives. The representative system of government has not yet developed in this

country to such a stage as to make the Cabinet Ministers necessarily responsible to the Diet.

A certain ordinance provides that the Minister of War must be but a General or Lieutenant-General, and the Minister for the Navy, an Admiral or Vice-Admiral, and because of this ordinance it was found impossible on one occasion to organize a Cabinet as ordered by the Emperor because there was no suitable Admiral willing to become the Minister for the Navy in the Cabinet. On another occasion the Ministry in power was forced to go out of office because of the strong demand of military men to increase the army divisions.

But the above instances are unusual, and as a matter of fact, those days are now passed.

## The "Genro"

The "Genro" or so-called Elder Statesmen as a body has no constitutional status, but as surviving builders of the grand work of the Imperial rehabilitation over half a century ago the Council of Genro was, until the beginning of 1922, an important institution in the political system of Japan, though with functions not legally formulated. It then consisted of four Elder Statesmen, Marshal Prince Yamagata, Prince Saionji, Marquis Matsukata and Marquis Okuma. The last mentioned had not often been present at its conclaves. The venerable title is now retained by Prince Saionji, the other three being no more, and though the Prince is still held in great respect by politicians of all parties as one to be consulted on important questions of State, age no longer allows him to take any active part.

## The Imperial Diet

The Imperial Diet is bicameral, consisting of a House of Peers and a House of Representatives. The former is composed of Princes of the Blood; ordinary Princes and Marquises who sit by virtue of their right; representatives of Counts, Viscounts, and Barons; Imperial Nominees and representatives of the highest taxpayers.

With regard to legislative matters, all rights and powers granted to the Diet by the Constitution are equally granted to both Houses, except that the Budget is to be introduced first into the House of Representatives. Thus the two Houses are supposed to be coordinate, neither one nor the other being considered superior or subordinate. But it is not so in practical politics. Where there are two chambers in a legislature, naturally one or the other becomes predominant.

Although, as far as outward appearances go, the members of the House of Peers occupy a better fortified position, for the House of Peers is not subject to dissolution as the House of Representatives is, yet in practice it is not the former, but the latter that the Cabinet regards with greater dread, holding it more aggressive and powerful, and more difficult to control. The fact is that the 125 Imperial Nominees in the House of Peers are mostly ex-officials of government, who hold their position on a life tenure, while the rest are aristocrats either by birth or by wealth. Naturally their sympathy has almost always been with the Cabinet Ministers independent of and irresponsible to the House of Representatives.

In the House of Peers there are no political parties, so to speak. Nevertheless all its members are of political leaning, either for or against the Cabinet of the day, as mentioned elsewhere in this chapter. This political activity is especially strong among the younger and ambitious members of the House.

In the House of Representatives, there are very clear-cut divisions, and no matter how many parties there are, the House is usually divided into two camps, the government party and the opposition, though this party division does not come from any political principle or conviction. Of late things have become more complicated in the House owing to the absence of a party commanding absolute majority and to the manoeuvre engineered by minor party-men to snatch an opportunity of casting votes.

#### COMPOSITION OF THE IMPERIAL DIET

##### The House of Peers

The House of Peers is composed of (a) Princes of the Blood; (b) Peers of the order of Princes and Marquises who are to sit in the House by virtue of their birthright when they attain the age of thirty; (c) Representatives of the peers of the order of Counts, Viscounts and Barons, who are elected from among their respective orders; (d) Men of erudition or of distinguished services nominated by the Emperor; (e) Four members of the Imperial Academy elected from among the members thereof and nominated by the Emperor; (f) Representatives of the highest tax payers elected by means of mutual election from among the highest tax payers in each prefecture, the number thereof being one or two for each prefecture. The number of members representing each of three inferior orders of the peerage is 18 for Counts, 66 for Viscounts and 66 for Barons. (Further details are given elsewhere in this chapter).

The Lower House has the power of initiative in all matters of legislation, but its legislative power is rather negative in character, for in Japan a majority of the House of Representatives does not necessarily control the Cabinet. It is the Cabinet that gets majority by one way or other. When a political party in Japan supports the Government, it is because its leader is the Prime Minister or holds a certain portfolio in the Cabinet. Then again some parties or individual members too often give support to the Government from consideration of interest, while, on the other hand, the Government can sometimes force them to support its policies either by intimidation or through threat of dissolution.

The Cabinet Ministers in Japan do not therefore formulate the policies of State in accordance with the political programmes which the parties supporting the Government may have laid down at the time of their election. It may even be said that the political parties in Japan have no definite programmes; they make no definite promise before election. They know well that they cannot make their promises good, even if they made them. The Cabinet Ministers have practically an entirely free hand to formulate all policies of State, and even the government party usually accepts almost blindly whatever the Cabinet decides. Too often the government party is merely a convenient tool of the Cabinet for carrying its measures through the House of Representatives.

The House is composed as follows:

Table 1. Composition of the House of Peers (End of June 1937)

Princes of Blood	18
Princes	18
Marquises	35
Counts	17
Viscounts	66
Barons	66
Imperial Nominees	118
Imperial Academy Members	4
Highest Tax paying Members	65
Total	405

As mentioned elsewhere in this chapter, there are clear-cut political divisions or parties in the Upper House as in the case of the other House, still the members excluding those Imperial Princes having seats in the House now belong to one or the other of several groups or associations which exist as organ to form the opinions of the members of the respective groups on important political or other problems. Of those

organizations, the most influential is the Kenkyukai, whose attitude very often controls opinions of the House on the bills of important issue. The relative strength of those quasi-political groups in the House is as follows:—

Table 2. Factions in House of Peers (71st Session: July 25-Aug. 8, 1937)

Imperial Princes	18
Kenkyu-kai	163
Dosei-kai	22
Kosei-kai	66
Koyu Club	35
Dowa-kai	34
Kayo-kai	42
Independents (Neutral)	32
Total	412

The President of the House of Peers in 1937 was Count Yorinaga Matsudaira, who succeeded Prince Fumimaro Konoe; the Vice-President, Marquis Yukitada Sasaki, and the Chief Secretary, T. Cho.

##### The House of Representatives

As under the new election law passed in the 50th session of the Imperial Diet in 1925, and enforced in 1928, the House is composed of members elected by male Japanese subjects of not less than 25 years of age, who are qualified for eligibility to the franchise with some exceptions. The whole country is divided into 119 electoral districts, Taiwan (Formosa) and other colonies being excluded of course, each district returning from 3 to 5 members to the House, with the total number of members fixed at 466. A general election is to take place every four years, and is carried on by secret ballot, one vote for one man. The allotment of seats, which formerly was 305 for the rural districts and 75 for the urban districts, was increased to 352 and 112 respectively in 1928.

##### Sessions of House and Dissolutions

The chronological lists of sessions of the Lower House from the first is as follows; those marked with asterisks (\*) being the dissolved sessions.

Table 3. Chronological Session of House of Representatives

Session	Period of sitting	President	Vice-President
1st	Nov. 29, 1890—Mar. 8, 1891	N. Nakajima	S. Tsuda
* 2nd	Nov. 29, 1891—Dec. 25, 1891		
3rd	May 25, 1892—June 15, 1892	T. Hoshi	A. Sone
4th	Nov. 29, 1892—Mar. 1, 1893	Do.	M. Kumamoto
* 5th	Nov. 28, 1893—Dec. 30, 1893	M. Kusumoto	I. Abei
* 6th	May 16, 1894—June 2, 1894		K. Kataoka
7th	Oct. 18, 1894—Oct. 22, 1894		Do.
8th	Dec. 24, 1894—Mar. 27, 1895		S. Shimada
9th	Dec. 28, 1895—Mar. 29, 1896		Do.
10th	Dec. 25, 1896—Mar. 24, 1897	K. Hatoyama	Do.
* 11th	Dec. 24, 1897—Dec. 25, 1897		Do.
* 12th	May 19, 1898—June 10, 1898	K. Kataoka	Do.
13th	Dec. 3, 1898—Mar. 10, 1899		
14th	Nov. 22, 1899—Feb. 24, 1900		H. Motoda
15th	Dec. 25, 1900—Mar. 25, 1901		
16th	Dec. 10, 1901—Mar. 10, 1902	M. Matsuda	T. Sugita
* 17th	Dec. 9, 1902—Dec. 28, 1902		Do.
18th	May 12, 1903—June 5, 1903	H. Kono	
* 19th	Dec. 10, 1903—Dec. 11, 1903		Do.
20th	Mar. 20, 1904—Mar. 30, 1904	M. Matsuda	K. Minoura
21st	Nov. 30, 1904—Feb. 28, 1905		Do.
22nd	Dec. 28, 1905—Mar. 27, 1906	T. Sugita	
23rd	Dec. 28, 1906—Mar. 28, 1907		Do.
24th	Dec. 24, 1907—Mar. 28, 1908		
25th	Dec. 28, 1908—Mar. 25, 1909	S. Haseba	
26th	Dec. 24, 1909—Mar. 24, 1910		R. Kozuka
27th	Dec. 24, 1910—Mar. 24, 1911		
28th	Dec. 24, 1911—Mar. 24, 1912	I. Oo'a	
29th	Aug. 21, 1912—Aug. 23, 1912		N. Seki
30th	Dec. 24, 1912—Mar. 26, 1913	I. Ooka, S. Haseba, H. Oku	Do.
31st	Dec. 26, 1913—Mar. 26, 1914		
32nd	May 5, 1914—May 8, 1914	H. Oku	
33rd	June 20, 1914—June 26, 1914		Do.
34th	Sept. 3, 1914—Sept. 9, 1914		
* 35th	Dec. 7, 1914—Dec. 25, 1914	S. Shimada	
36th	May 20, 1915—June 15, 1915		T. Hanai
37th	Dec. 1, 1915—Feb. 29, 1916		Do.
* 38th	Dec. 27, 1916—June 25, 1916		S. Layami

Session	Period of sitting	President	Vice-President
39th	June 22, 1917—July 15, 1917	I. Ooka	K. Hamada
40th	Dec. 22, 1917—Mar. 26, 1918		
41st	Dec. 27, 1918—Mar. 27, 1919		
*42nd	Dec. 26, 1919—Feb. 16, 1920	S. Oku	Y. Kasuya
43rd	June 29, 1920—July 30, 1920		
44th	Dec. 25, 1920—Mar. 27, 1921		
45th	Dec. 25, 1921—Mar. 25, 1922		
46th	Dec. 27, 1922—Mar. 27, 1923	Y. Kasuya	G. Matsuda
47th	Dec. 11, 1923—Dec. 23, 1923		
*48th	Dec. 27, 1923—Jan. 31, 1924		
49th	June 28, 1924—July 19, 1924		
50th	Dec. 24, 1924—Mar. 31, 1925		
51st	Dec. 24, 1925—Mar. 31, 1926	S. Morita	G. Matsuura
52nd	Dec. 24, 1926—Mar. 25, 1927		
53rd	May 3, 1927—May 8, 1927	H. Motoda	I. Kiyose
*54th	Dec. 26, 1927—Jan. 21, 1928		
55th	Apr. 20, 1928—May 7, 1928		
56th	Dec. 24, 1925—Mar. 25, 1929	H. Motoda, M. Kawahara	
*57th	Dec. 24, 1929—Jan. 21, 1930	Z. Horikiri	Do.
58th	Apr. 23, 1930—May 14, 1930	I. Fujisawa	M. Koyama
59th	Dec. 26, 1930—Mar. 28, 1931		
*60th	Dec. 26, 1931—Jan. 21, 1932	K. Nakamura	G. Masuda
*61st	Mar. 20, 1932—Mar. 25, 1932	K. Akita	E. Uehara
62nd	June 1, 1932—June 15, 1932		
63rd	Aug. 23, 1932—Sept. 5, 1932		
64th	Dec. 26, 1932—Mar. 28, 1933		
65th	Dec. 26, 1933—Mar. 25, 1934		
66th	Nov. 27, 1934—Dec. 10, 1934	K. Hamada	Do.
67th	Dec. 24, 1934—Mar. 26, 1935		
*68th	Dec. 26, 1935—Jan. 21, 1936	K. Tomita	T. Okata
69th	May 1, 1936—May 27, 1936		
70th	Dec. 27, 1936—Mar. 31, 1937	S. Koyama	T. Kanamitau
71st	July 25, 1937—Aug. 8, 1937		

#### THE ELECTORAL SYSTEM

The Election Law in Japan has a separate existence from the Constitution; and that is very fortunate for her, revision having been effected already four times solely on account of this convenient arrangement. The Constitu-

tion, on the other hand, is a formidable document that does not easily allow modification.

Important features in the original and revised Election Laws are shown below in tabular form:—

Table 4. Important Features in Original and Revised Election Laws

Original:	Elector		Candidate		No. of Mem. ers	Voters (In 1,000)	No. of Member per electoral district
	Age	Tax	Age	Tax			
1890	25	¥15	30	¥10	300	500	1-2
Revised:							
1900	25	¥10	30	none	381	1,500	4-12
1920	25	¥3	30	none	464	3,070	1-3
1925	25	none	30	none	466	3,288	3-5
1934	25	none	30	none	466	13,000	3-5
1935	25	none	30	none	466	13,000	3-5
1936	25	none	30	none	466	14,075	3-6
1937	25	none	30	none	466	14,618	3-5

The revision in 1925 is memorable as an epoch-making event in the democratic movement in Japan and as a distinct triumph realized by those espousing the cause of universal suffrage. It is essentially a general manhood suffrage system somewhat limited in application, but as such it occasioned intense contest from the 42nd session (1919-20) to the 50th (24-25) in and out of the Diet between the two opposing parties and it even caused at one time

the dissolution of the House. The law as it stands was a result of compromise at the conference of the two Houses.

#### Revised Election Law

The features of the election law as revised in 1925 and still in force are outlined as follows:—As shown above the result of the removal of the tax qualification has increased the number of those eligible to franchise to upward of 14,000,-

000 as against approximately 3,000,000 under the former system. Excluding from that figure those who are disqualified for franchise because of their receiving public or private relief or help towards a living on account of poverty, the number of those entitled to vote will come down to about 10,000,000.

**Eligibility for Franchise:**—The right of voting has been extended to the following:

Students; Teachers of primary schools; Shinto or Buddhist priest and other persons engaged in religious work; Persons doing work for the Government under contract; Government and public officials connected with election affairs, who have not resigned their office 3 months before. (Government officials other than those connected with administrative affairs of State have no right to vote).

**Electoral Districts:**—The new law has adopted the system of middle electoral districts, the number of members for each district being fixed at 3 to 5, at the rate of one member for a population of 120,000. The former system of independent electoral districts for cities has been abolished. In consequence of the above-mentioned change the number of electorates has decreased to 122 from 379 as under the former system, while the number of members has increased to 466 from 464.

**Period of Election Campaign:**—The new election law has shortened the period intervening between the expiration of the term of members and the day of the next general election, or between the dissolution of the House of Representatives and the next general election. In the case of dissolution the general election is to be held within 30 days from the date of the dissolution, while in the case of the expiration of the members' term a general election is to be held on the day following the day when the term expired, or within 5 days after the said date in case circumstances necessitate. In case the members' term expires during the session of the House or within 25 days after the closing of the session a general election is to be held within 30 days after the lapse of 26 days from the date of the closing of the session.

**Candidates:**—The candidate must send in applications to the chief election commissioners within 7 days before the date of the election, and must deposit a sum of ¥2,000 either in cash or public bonds as security. In case the number of candidates falls short of the fixed number of members to be returned from a certain election district the candidates will be elected as members for that district without going through the proceedings of voting.

**Cost of Election:**—The expense to be defrayed by a candidate is fixed at the rate of 40 sen

for each franchise-holder, and the total amount of the expenses is fixed at the total number of the franchise-holders of the electoral districts divided by the number of parliamentary members for the districts, the quotient thus obtained being then multiplied by 40 sen. The standard figure of the total number of voters divided by the number of members is estimated at between 25,000 and 30,000, and the amount of the election expenses is roughly estimated at between ¥12,000 and ¥15,000 for one candidate. The defrayal of the election expenses is to be in charge of chief election commissioners or those specially designated by chief election commissioners. When the amount of expenses of a candidate exceeds the maximum limit his election shall be void.

**Strict Control over Campaigns:**—In the new law only election commissioners and election committees, their number not to exceed fifty persons, are permitted to take part in the campaign. These are allowed to receive remuneration from candidates to cover the cost incurred or they may be employed on wage basis by candidates. The number of election offices to be established by a candidate in one electoral district is limited to seven. The new law prohibits the practice of the "house-to-house call" by candidates or their canvassers for soliciting votes.

**Penal Provisions:**—The revised election law provides much heavier penalties for the violation of the law. Candidates who have infringed the law are punished with a fine of ¥2,000 or less or servitude or imprisonment for a period not longer than 3 years as the heaviest penalty, as against the maximum amount of a fine of ¥500 and imprisonment without hard labour of the old law.

#### Upper House Reform

Simultaneously with the adoption of the general manhood suffrage bill in the 50th session (1924-5) of the Diet the reform of the Upper House was effected, though naturally more limited than that of the Lower House. The main points in the reform are as follows:—

The age-limit for the members of the order of Prince and Marquis was raised to 30 from 25 years.

The number of the members of the lower order of peerage has been fixed at 18 for Counts, 66 for Viscounts and 66 for Barons.

The inclusion of 4 representatives of the members of the Imperial Academy to be elected from among the members thereof by mutual elections.

The highest tax paying members in the House shall be effected from among those paying di-

rect national tax to the amount of ¥300 and upward in connection with landed property, industry or commerce, the age-limit for such members being fixed as 40 years and upwards. The number of such members for each prefecture is limited to 1 or 2, according to the size of population, the total number not exceeding 66.

The application of the penal clause of the election law, hitherto exclusively applied to the election of the members of the Lower House, to the election of the highest tax paying members.

The cancellation of Article 7 of the Law of the Houses providing that the number of the Imperial nominees and highest tax paying members in the Upper House shall not exceed the number of the titled members.

The period of the examination of the Budget by the Upper House committee has been limited to within 21 days as in the case of the Lower House committee.

#### THE POLITICAL PARTIES

The representative system of Japan dates from 1890, but the history of political parties is much older. The Jiyu-to (Liberal) was the first political party and was organized by the late Count Itagaki and his followers in 1880, to be followed two years later by the Kaishinto (Progressive) formed by the late Marquis, then Count Okuma. Both upheld the cause of liberty and progress, the only difference being that the former were more radical. As an organ of conservative and bureaucratic element the Teisei-to (Imperialists) was created soon after, but for all the fostering care bestowed upon its growth, it failed to enlist any great support of the public and disappeared in 1884.

Hard and bitter was the campaign which the Liberals waged against bureaucrats and militarist who entrenched in their formidable stronghold, treated them with merciless severity. It was a critical moment in the political history of Japan. Fortunately Japan had at that time an enlightened sovereign in Meiji Tenno who on the advice of the late Prince Ito, his most trusted counsellor, made a solemn pledge in 1881 to establish constitutional government within ten years, and true to this pledge the Diet was convened in 1890.

The political history of the past forty-five years is a record of ceaseless endeavours for power among the liberals, the bureaucrats and the militarists, and as is usually the case these elements have been but instruments through which the general condition of the times have been reflected. Following the golden era of

the bureaucrats under the banner of Prince Ito, we next find the liberals under Kei Hara in their heyday. The Incident of September 18, 1921 which led to the creation of the state of Manchoukuo the following year next switched political power to the militarists. The bureaucrats and the liberalists have, therefore, for the past few years been marking time, and if anything their star seems to be rising again.

#### Seiyukai

The creation of the Seiyu-kai by the late prince Ito in 1900 forms a distinct chapter in the history of party politics in Japan, though the first Ministry under Ito did not last for more than two years, for what with the opposition of the Peers and militarists and next desertion of members of questionable loyalty, its power was weakened. Then in 1903 Ito had to exchange his post as party leader for the Presidency of the Privy Council held by Prince Saionji, and the latter led the party till 1914. The chair was next filled by K. Hara, and during the seven years of his leadership the Seiyu-kai reigned supreme. Naturally the masterful leader made himself an object of implacable hatred and unbounded dread to his political foe, this eventually causing him to be assassinated by a demented youth. From the untimely death of Hara (Nov. 4, 1921) till the split of the party in January, 1924 the history of the Seiyu-kai was one of repeated troubles and internal disintegration. The resignation of the leadership by K. Takahashi (former Viscount) in 1925 in favour of General Baron Tanaka somewhat improved the situation as it induced a number of the seceders to come back. On the fall of the Kensei-kai Cabinet in 1927 the Seiyu-kai came into power though the Party's strength in the House still fell below the Kensei-kai, and was brought practically to a tie by the general election of 1928. On the Seiyu-kai Ministry's resignation in June, 1929, and the creation of Minsei-to Cabinet, Tokonami's anomalous group Shinto Club was persuaded to join the Seiyu-kai, so that the latter became apparently the largest party in the House. But the Party appeared to be far from stable and settled internally, owing to the growing discontent against the erratic doings of its leader (Baron Tanaka).

#### Minsei-to

This party was created in 1927 on the union of the Kensei-kai and the Seiyu-Honto, the former being historically composed of the followers of Okuma, Katsura, and Inukai. Katsura's party was called the Doshi-kai, and when the

Prince died prematurely, the leadership of the party fell naturally upon Viscount Kato, a deputy leader. The party supported Marquis Okuma when he organized a Cabinet in 1914, and Viscount Kato was given the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs in that ministry. In the general election held in 1915 under the Okuma Cabinet, the influence of the party almost swept the whole country. The name of the party was then changed to Kensei-kai. At the time of the downfall of the Okuma Ministry in 1916, the Kensei-kai still held a majority in the House of Representatives, but in the general elections of 1917 and 1920, the party's strength was much reduced, and had only 109 seats in the House at the beginning of the 45th session, to be still further weakened during that session. In the general election of May 1924 the party profited by the desperate contest fought between the Seiyu-kai and its deserters the Honto, and came out relatively the strongest force in the House. In May 1927, Y. Hamaguchi succeeded Wakatsuki (now Baron) as leader of the party and the latter and Tokonami, Honto leader, were appointed Advisers. Once again the ex-Honto leader was a political waif in June 1929, when the Tanaka Cabinet was about to resign and at last he was persuaded, with diminished following, to join the Seiyu-kai where he held a delicate position until he was appointed Minister of Communication in the Okada Ministry in July 1934.

#### Proletarian Parties

Amidst the ceaseless changes in the composition of the existing parties the rapid march of democratic movement and the enactment of the Manhood Suffrage Law in 1926 were signalized by the birth of several Proletarian parties, namely, Shakai Minshu-to (Social Democratic Party upholding Fabian ideas), Rodo Nomin-to (Labour Farmers Party), Nihon Rono-to (Japan Labour Farmers Party), etc. Of these Proletarians, the first organized by such intellectuals as Isoh Abe, formerly Prof. at Waseda University and Bunji Suzuki, President of the Federation of Japanese Labourers, overshadowed the other sections in influence and though their following was less than that of some others, they were far more compact and well organized.

#### CABINET CHANGES SINCE 1885

It will be seen from the following table of Cabinet changes since 1885 that the bureaucratic statesmen monopolized the administration till the formation of the 1st Okuma Cabinet in June 1898. It was the first Cabinet organized along

The other Proletarians were fluctuating and divided between those advocating extreme views tinged red and others standing midway between them and the Fabians. It should be noted that the Rodo Nomin-to was ordered dissolution by the Home Minister in 1928 on the charge of holding communistic ideas and hence subversive of the national polity.

#### Other Parties

The political party that comes next to the two predominating parties is the "Kokumin-Domei" or "National League." It was organized in December, 1932 by Kenzo Adachi, Home Minister in the second Wakatsuki Cabinet. Adachi, in spite of the fact of his being a Minseito leader, insisted upon organizing a coalition Cabinet. There was some misunderstanding between Premier Wakatsuki and Home Minister Adachi, which eventually caused the collapse of the Wakatsuki Ministry and subsequently the latter's departure from the Minseito rank. His coalition Cabinet plan was shattered to the ground and the power was transferred to the rival party the Seiyukai. Those who were faithful to Adachi and who belonged to the Minseito grew impatient with the inactivity of that party and sought to form a more vigorous political party and they all rallied under Adachi's leadership. Their efforts culminated in the formation of a new party Kokumin Domei (National League or National Party) with Adachi as its leader and central figure. The new political unit is not as yet a full-fledged party in the strict sense. The public interest was aroused, however, concerning the probable intensity of Fascism with which this unit may grow up because of its outspoken views on such subjects as the state control of economy.

Table 5. Relative Strength of Political Parties (Aug., 1937)

Parties	Seats
Minsei-to .....	180
Seiyu-kai .....	174
Dai-ichi Giin Club (Kokumin Domei, Seiji Kakushin Domei and others) .	48
Shakai Taishu-to .....	36
Toho-kai .....	11
Total incl. others .....	464

the party lines, but unfortunately it collapsed after a short existence from internal dissension of the two rival parties that had temporarily sunk their difference to uphold the common cause of party politics. Then followed the suc-

cession of Cabinet either purely bureaucratic or with a thin veneer of party element. Of the sixteen administrations that were in power from the fall of the Okuma Cabinet down to the formation of the 2nd Kato Cabinet, seven were purely bureaucratic and the other nine mixed. So far the Hara Ministry and its extension, the Takahashi Ministry, have risen to the highest level accessible to party politics under the

peculiarly complicated circumstances in which various political organizations work in Japan. The Hara Administration is noteworthy as the first Cabinet of Japan formed by an avowed party leader (Seiyukai) and an untitled commoner. The Hamaguchi Cabinet and its extension namely 2nd Wakatsuki Cabinet was another.

Table 6. Statistics of Cabinet Changes Since 1885

Table with 6 columns: Ministerial chairs, 1st Ito Dec. 1885, Kuroda April 1887, 1st Yamagata Dec. 1889, 1st Matsukata May 1891, 2nd Ito Aug. 1892. Rows include Premier, Foreign Affairs, Home Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture & Commerce, and Communications.

(Continued) Table with 6 columns: 2nd Matsukata Sept. 1896, 3rd Ito Jan. 1899, 1st Okuma June 1893, 2nd Yamagata Nov. 1893, 4th Ito Oct. 1900. Rows include Premier, Foreign Affairs, Home Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture & Commerce, and Communications.

(Continued) Table with 6 columns: 1st Katsura June 1901, 1st Saionji June 1903, 2nd Katsura July 1903, 2nd Saionji Aug. 1911, 3rd Katsura Dec. 1912. Rows include Premier, Foreign Affairs, Home Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture & Commerce, and Communications.

(Continued) Table with 6 columns: Yamamoto Feb. 1913, 2nd Okuma Apr. 1914, Terauchi Oct. 1916, Hara Oct. 1918, Takahashi Nov. 1921. Rows include Premier, Foreign Affairs, Home Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture & Commerce, and Railways.

(Continued) Table with 6 columns: Kato (Adm.) June 1922, Yamamoto Sept. 1923, Kiyoura Jan. 1924, 1st Kato Jan. 1924, 2nd Kato Aug. 1925. Rows include Premier, Foreign Affairs, Home Affairs, Finance, Army, Navy, Justice, Education, Agriculture & Commerce, and Railways.

(Continued)	Wakatsuki Jan. 1926	Tanaka April 1927	Hamaguchi July 1929	2nd Wakatsuki Apr. 14, 1931
Premier .....	Wakatsuki	Tanaka	Hamaguchi	Wakatsuki
Foreign Affairs .....	Shidehara	Tanaka	Shidehara	Shidehara
Home Affairs .....	{Wakatsuki Hamaguchi	{Suzuki Mochizuki	Adachi	{Adachi Suzuki
Finance .....	{Hamaguchi Hayami Kataoka	{Takahashi Mitsuchi	J. Inouye	J. Inouye
Army .....	Ugaki	Shirakawa	Ugaki	J. Minami
Navy .....	Takarabe	Okada	Takarabe	Abo
Justice .....	Egi	Y. Hara	Watanabe	{Watanabe Kawamura
Education .....	Okada	{Mitsuchi Mizuno Shoda	{Kobashi R. Tanaka	R. Tanaka
Agr. & Forestry .....	{Hayami Machida	T. Yamamoto	Machida	Machida
Com. & Industry .....	{Kataoka Fujisawa	Nakahashi	Tawara	Sakurauchi
Communications .....	Adachi	{Mochizuki Kuhara	Koizumi	Koizumi
Railways .....	{Sengoku Inouye	Ogawa	T. Egi	T. Egi
Overseas Affairs .....	—	Tanaka	G. Matsuda	S. Hara

(Continued)	Inukai Dec. 13, 1931	Adm. Saito May 23, 1932	Adm. Okada July 8, 1934	Hirota Mar. 9, 1937	Gen. Hayashi Feb. 4, 1937	Prince Konoye June 5, 1937
Premier .....	Inukai	Saito	Okada	Hirota	Hayashi	Konoye (Prince)
Foreign Affairs .....	{Inukai* Yoshizawa	{Saito* Uchida Hirota	Hirota	{Hirota* Arita	{Hayashi* Sato	Hirota
Home Affairs .....	Nakahashi	Yamamoto (Baron)	F. Goto	Ushio	Kawarada	Baba
Finance .....	{Takahashi J. Inouye	Takahashi	{Fujii Takahashi	Baba	Yuki	Kaya
Army .....	Araki	{Araki Hayashi	{Hayashi Kawashima	Terauchi	{Nakamura Sugiyama	Sugiyama
Navy .....	Osumi	Okada, Osumi	Osumi	Nagano	Yonai	Yonai
Justice .....	Suzuki	Koyama	Ohara	Hayashi	Shiono	Shiono
Education .....	H. Toyama	{Hatoyama Saito*	{Matsuda Mochizuki	{Ushio* Hirao	Hayashi	Yasui
Agr. & For .....	T. Yamamoto	F. Goto	Yamazaki	Shimada	Yamazaki	Arima (Count)
Com. & Ind. ....	Mayeda	{K. Nakajima J. Matsumoto	Machida	{Kawasaki Ogawa	Godo	Yoshino
Communications ...	Mitsuchi	H. Minami	{Tokonami Mochizuki	Tanomogi	{Yamazaki* Kodama (Count)	Nagai
Railways .....	Tokonami	Mitsuchi	Uchida	Maeda	Godo*	Nakajima
Overseas Affairs ...	Hata	Nagai	{Okada* Kodama (Count)	Nagata	Yuki*	Ohtani

N.B.—The Department of Agriculture and Commerce ceased to exist in June, 1924, at the time of Viscount Kato's ministry and instead the Department of Agriculture & Forestry and that of Commerce & Industry were newly established; the Department of Overseas Affairs was created in 1927 at the time of General Tanaka's ministry.

\* Additional post.

**Sitting.**—Ordinary sessions are generally convoked between November and December, and last three months. After effecting the organization towards the end of December the House adjourns for about one month, so that its actual working time does not exceed two months.

after the natural expiry of the 4 years term. The results of the general election carried out in April 1937 are as follows:—

Table 7. Results of General Election (April 30th, 1937)

Name of Party	
Seiyu-kai .....	175
Minsei-to .....	179
Showa-kai .....	19
Kokumin Domei .....	11
Shakai Taishu-to .....	37
Toho-kai .....	11
Total incl. others.....	466

**Sessions and Relative Party Strength**

Leaving out of account all those minor groups of temporary existence, the relative strength of those permanent parties as at the close of the respective sessions is shown below:—

Table 8. Relative Strength of Parties

Session	Seiyukai	Minseito	Kokumin Domei	Showakai	Independents	Proletarians and others	Vacancies	Total
71st (July, 1937).....	175	179	11	19	26	56	0	466
70th (1936-37) .....	172	205	11	24	18	34	2	466
69th (May, 1936) .....	174	205	15	19	30	23	0	466
68th (1935-36) .....	242	127	20	24	5	9	39	466
67th (1934-35) .....	260	118	30	—	—	18	25	466
66th (Nov., 1934) .....	264	118	31	—	—	27	26	466
65th (1933-34) .....	283	119	32	—	1	11	20	466
64th (1932-33) .....	298	120	32	—	—	6	9	466
63rd (Sept., 1932) .....	299	117	31	—	—	14	5	466
62nd (June, 1932).....	300	144	—	—	1	18	3	466
61st (Mar., 1932).....	303	144	—	—	1	18	0	466

**Number of Franchise-Holders.**—The election law revised in 1925 and enforced in 1928 increased the number to 13,000,000.

Table 9. Franchise Holders

Election	M.P.'s	Franchise holders (1,000)	Franchise holders per 1 member	Franchise holders per 1,000 pop.	% of Voting	
					Voters	Absentees
1st (1890).....	300	467	1,550	11.42	.....	.....
10th (1908).....	379	1,582	4,176	32.80	85.72	14.28
14th (1920).....	464	3,069	6,166	46.33	86.70	13.30
15th (1924).....	464	3,341	7,199	55.60	91.18	8.82
16th (1928).....	466	12,530	26,889	199.75	80.33	19.67
17th (1930).....	466	12,943	27,496	198.81	83.34	16.66
18th (1932).....	466	13,096	28,108	200.34	81.68	18.32
19th (1936).....	466	14,579	31,284	210.50	76.36	20.01
20th (1937).....	466	14,618	31,306	.....	70.03	29.97

**Profession of Members.**—Comparing the professions of the members returned in the general election of 1936 with those on former occasions the decrease of farmer members and increase of those of other origins are quite noticeable, the relative percentage being as follows:—

Table 10. Occupations of M.P.'s (in Percentages)

	5th	10th	14th	15th	16th	17th	18th	19th	20th
Civil and Military .....	0.7	0.3	6.5	3.2	10.2	7.9	9.2	4.9	5.8
Physicians .....	1.3	1.9	1.7	3.0	2.2	2.5	1.5	1.5	1.7
Journalists .....	2.7	4.5	5.4	6.5	7.3	3.6	10.3	8.8	12.4
Lawyers .....	8.3	16.9	14.7	13.8	15.6	16.9	17.8	18.8	19.7

	5th	10th	14th	17th	18th	19th	18th	19th	20th
Businessmen .....	17.0	16.1	28.4	27.8	22.2	22.1	16.7	23.7	18.2
Farmers .....	48.7	27.4	20.0	17.9	9.5	13.9	9.4	16.7	19.5
Manufacturers and Mine-owners...	1.7	3.2	5.8	5.0	9.7	2.1	9.8	3.4	1.7
Others .....	4.3	6.3	3.5	5.8	5.2	12.2	4.9	8.8	7.9
No profession .....	15.3	23.5	14.0	17.0	18.1	16.5	20.1	13.4	13.1

Violation of Election Law.—The record since the 1st election is as follows:—

Table 11. Statistics of Violation of Election Law

Election	Imprisonment	Penalty	Acquitted	Unseated	Total
1st (1890).....	26	211	47	—	286
2nd (1892).....	65	183	69	4	323
3rd-4th (1894).....	217	504	403	24	1,155
5th-6th (1898).....	249	611	152	15	1,029
7th (1902).....	173	1,348	335	5	1,861
8th (1903).....	140	1,642	212	2	1,998
9th (1904).....	25	280	28	1	284
10th (1908).....	128	1,419	274	—	1,921
11th (1911).....	325	3,437	188	—	3,950
12th (1915).....	448	7,194	671	19	8,332
13th (1917).....	1,283	21,245	319	530	23,377
14th (1920).....	148	5,166	145	37	5,496
15th (1924).....	56	9,434	36	1,825	11,351
16th (1928).....	241	7,559	—	69	12,869
17th (1930).....	221	12,690	—	59	12,970

Age of Members.—The average is gradually increasing as follows, the figures in percentage:

Table 12. Age of M.P.'s

Election	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 or over	Election	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 or over
1st (1890).....	51.3%	35.0	10.0	3.7	16th (1928).....	7.9	38.6	34.8	18.7
5th (1902).....	35.0	47.0	15.0	3.0	17th (1930).....	4.5	35.4	36.3	23.8
10th (1912).....	16.1	46.4	34.0	3.4	18th (1932).....	4.5	34.1	41.4	20.0
14th (1920).....	12.9	32.3	41.2	13.6	19th (1936).....	4.7	26.4	42.3	26.6
15th (1924).....	14.2	37.7	38.2	9.9					

### RECENT SITUATION

(Speeches of State Ministers at the 71st Session of the Diet will be found in the Appendix)

#### Cabinet Changes

The Hirota Cabinet which was installed on March 9, 1936 to tide the country over the disturbed situation resulting from the incident of February 26, 1936, in which several leading statesmen were assassinated, held power until January 23, 1937 when it tended its resignation. The cause for the resignation was the conflict which developed in the 70th session of the Imperial Diet between the War Minister and the political parties. The match that lit the fire was the interpellation by Mr. Kunimatsu Hamada, of the Lower House, on the attitude taken by the military authorities in connection with the May 15 and the February 26 incidents and the attention which he drew to the point that the Constitution stresses that military men should not interfere in politics.

The Emperor commanded General Kazunari Ugaki, former Governor-General of Chosen, to form a cabinet but he failed in his attempt due to the refusal of the War and Navy Departments

to support him. The call next fell on General Senjuro Hayashi, former war minister, to lead the nation and he succeeded in forming a cabinet. For his plank Premier Hayashi drew upon the following five points: 1, Manifestation of the national polity; 2, Sound development of the constitutional politics peculiar to Japan and consideration for public opinion; 3, Pursuance of a diplomatic policy designed to bring stability to East Asia and co-prosperity among nations; 4, Adequacy of armaments for enforcement of national policies and promotion of productive power; 5, Synthetic development of industry, accompanied by appropriate measures of protection and control.

The Hayashi Cabinet proved to be short-lived. On June 5, 1937 after being only four months in office the cabinet resigned. The immediate cause for the downfall of the Hayashi Cabinet was the defeat which it met in the general election held early in May, 1937 when the policy of the Government failed to enlist the full-hearted support of the public.

#### Dissolution of the 70th Session of the Diet

The 70th session of the Imperial Diet was dissolved on March 31, 1937 when it became evident to the Government that the important bills with regard particularly to the iron manufacturing industry and other bills relevant to national defense which were brought up were not likely to be adopted. Premier Hayashi in giving the causes for the dissolution, stated that "the Government had done everything it could with all sincerity for the deliberation of matters before the Diet by carrying out an unusually long prolongation of the Diet session of six days but the manner in which the parties conducted the Diet discussions made us feel that they were perhaps lacking in the seriousness proper to the times, delaying opening of the various sessions of the Lower House and bringing to naught the efforts of the various committees."

#### Results of the General Election

Following the dissolution of the Diet on March 31, 1937 the general election was held on April 30. The results were notable in several respects, most significant being the advance made by the Social Mass Party in doubling the number of its seats to 36, and the apparent loss of support of the Government. The Minseito lost 26 seats while the Seiyukai gained four. The general election was also conspicuous by the large absence of voters which reached 25 per cent of the electorate.

#### The Konoe Cabinet

On June 1, 1937 the Emperor commanded Prince Hidemaro Konoe, president of the House of Peers, to succeed Premier Hayashi in forming a cabinet and the new government took office on June 4. On the same day Premier Konoe issued the following statement:

#### Principal Economic Legislation Passed Through the 71st Session of the Diet

Debates in the 71st session of the Diet from July 25 to August 7, 1937, centered upon two problems: the policy of productive expansion and the maintenance of the balance of international payments, and how to finance the North China incident which happened in the course of the session. There were 35 bills in total introduced by the Government, and all but one passed through both Houses. The following is an outline of the most important legislation.

"I cannot tell you the concrete points of our platform, but I think I can talk about our platform in a general way and in a light vein. As I said when I received the Great Command to form a Cabinet, it has been of considerable worry to me that if we do nothing to stop internal strife and rivalry we shall incur the contempt of foreign countries. Thus I am resolved to moderate all friction and conflict. It is to be hoped that all opposition resulting from clashes of interests, personal enmities and factionalism will be avoided and that friction will be minimized through introspection of the part of individuals in recognition of the emergency nature of the times.

"Opposition caused by differences of views regarding the nature of the times is to some extent inevitable, but if everybody talked the matter over earnestly and seriously after examining carefully the conditions at home and abroad in an objective way there would then perhaps be no extreme opposition. I do not mean simply to shake hands and make up. To expect that would be unreasonable, but I do not mean that it is the mission of the Cabinet to assume leadership in dissolving such an opposition under a guiding principle.

"Concrete matters will be taken up in the Cabinet meetings, but if I must state my present feelings I would say that externally we should strive not for peace based merely on the status quo but for peace founded on international justice. At home, we shall strive to realize policies based on social justice to the greatest extent possible. As there are so many matters, foreign and domestic, to be adjusted, no one Cabinet may be able to handle them all. At today's Cabinet meeting I said we should cast our minor differences and unite on major agreements. At any rate, we wish to keep constantly in touch with the people in working to the best of our ability for renovation, or advancement of the national fortunes."

#### Laws Relating to Gold Policy

The principal legislation relating to gold policy is the Gold Reserve Revaluation Law, the Gold Fund Special Account Law, and the Gold Production Law.

**Gold Reserve Revaluation Law.**—This law requires the Bank of Japan to revalue its holding of gold coins and bullion constituting the reserve against the note circulation at the new rate of ¥1.00 per 290 mg. (¥1,333 per gram)

of pure gold, notwithstanding Article 1 of the Coinage Law by which the rate was fixed at ¥1,000 per 750 mg. (¥3.448 per gram) of pure gold (Art. 1). The new rate is also applied to the gold holdings of the Bank of Chosen and the Bank of Taiwan. Profits gained by these three banks through the revaluation shall be transferred to the account of the Government (Art. 2). It is estimated that the Bank of Japan will have about 450 million yen (old parity) in the vaults (488 million yen at the end of July, 1937) when the law is put into force, which, on the basis of the revised rate, will yield a profit of 717.5 million yen after deduction of 248 million yen which the Government owes to the Bank of Japan. The Bank of Chosen and the Bank of Taiwan will contribute 4.5 million and 25.2 million yen respectively, making a total of 747 million yen for the three banks.

**Gold Fund Special Account Law.**—This law enables the Government to establish a gold fund as a self-balancing account (Article 1). The fund is financed with the sum of 747 million yen which is the net profit resulting from the application of the Gold Reserve Revaluation Law (Article 2). The object of this law is to provide funds for gold shipment by the Government to maintain the balance of international payments and to safeguard the international position of the yen.

**Gold Production Law.**—This law provides that all newly mined gold, except gold already on the market at the time of enforcement, shall be sold to the Gold Special Fund (Article 1). Official control is extended to gold mining, and includes the licensing of gold refining (Article 3). Gold refining enterprises and persons owning gold mining rights must report their business plans to the Government (Articles 5, 7).

The Government are authorized to demand from such persons full financial and business reports and to issue instruction for the supervision of their trade and accounts (Article 10).

#### Laws Relating to Foreign Trade

In view of the unfavourable balance of trade in 1937, it became urgent to control import which tend to be heavier owing to the industrial expansion.

**Foreign Trade and Related Industries Adjustment Law.**—The Government are authorized, in consultation with the Trade Committee, to restrict or prohibit, if necessary, the importation or exportation of certain goods for a certain duration fixed by Ordinance in the following cases (Article 1):—

(a) Where the trade should be regulated ac-

ording to international agreements;

(b) Where the balance of international payments in general should be maintained, or where equilibrium should be kept between imports from and exports to a particular country;

(c) Where excessively high or low levels of prices on account of undue competition should be corrected or avoided;

(d) Where a supply of goods of primary importance should be amply secured in order to promote the national economy.

The Government may demand the Trade Control Committee to investigate and discuss problems concerning the control of the importation or exportation in one of the four cases enumerated in Article (Art. 2). The Trade Control Committee shall, moreover, consider important problems relating to the adjustment of the common and individual interests of the trade (Art. 3). And the Government may, if necessary, enforce, in consultation with the Trade Committee, the resolutions adopted by the Trade Control Committee (Art. 4). The Trade Control Committee is a temporary institution for the consideration of problems arising out of the proposed control, whereas the Trade Committee is a standing one, its tasks being to vote for the control practice.

**Foreign Trade Association Law.**—There have been in existence Export Trade Associations to promote common interests and to carry out control effectively, but the Government's intention to regulate importation makes it desirable to establish Import Trade Associations. Foreign Trade Associations consist of Import Trade Associations and Export Trade Associations (Art. 1). The Export Trade Association Law has been repealed by this law (Supplementary article). The object of the new association is the expansion of foreign trade and the regulation of members' business (Arts. 2, 11, 58). The Government's supervision is strict and the establishment of associations may be enforced where necessary for the control of foreign trade and the expansion of the national economy (Art. 45). The Government may also order the association to create organs necessary to prevent or correct business evils or to expand trade (Art. 12).

The Law gives legal foundation to the creation of a Federation of Foreign Trade Associations (Art. 64). There is also set up another institution called the Central Board of the Foreign Trade Associations, the object of which is to promote the development of associations and to maintain relations among the associations and the federations.

#### Laws Relating to the Revision of Import Duties

These laws aim at the adjustment of the relation between the demand and supply of goods and at the encouragement of home industries.

**Customs Tariff Revision Law.**—Imports of undermentioned articles are now added to the free list: materials imported by the Government for the production of alcohol; sample aircraft engines and propellers; pulp for textiles; synthetic petroleum; coal gas; printing paper for newspapers. Tariff rates are raised on the following articles: heavy oil, petrol and other categories of petroleum; motor vehicles, parts and accessories; internal combustion engines for motor vehicles.

**Iron and Steel Import Duties Exemption Law.**—Import duties on iron and steel will not be levied during two years in order to relieve the scarcity of iron and steel and check an advance in prices.

**Other Legislation.**—A law is promulgated to repeal the additional tax, which has been imposed since 1932, upon the following goods: sugar; cotton woolen and cotton-woolen yarns; artificial silk (excluding acetate silk); pulp; printing paper; wrapping paper; copper; lead; tin; zinc; brass.

#### Laws Relating to the Policy of Industrial Expansion

A series of laws have been passed in connection with the policy of industrial expansion sponsored by the present Government.

**Synthetic Petroleum Manufacturing Law.**—In view of the great importance of the industry both in peace and war times enterprises must obtain official permission (Art. 2). The enterprise must be a joint-stock company with Japanese subjects counting more than half the total number of share holders and representing more than half the directors (Art. 3). The Government exercise rights of supervision and control. The company must obtain official consent for its business program and the Government may order a change in prices or other matters concerning the selling of the products (Arts. 13, 16). Encouragement is given by the free import of materials for seven years from the day when the Law comes into force (Art. 8). The Government may also grant a subsidy (Art. 9).

**Imperial Fuel Investment Company Law.**—The purpose of the Company is to develop synthetic petroleum production in Japan (Art. 12). The authorized capital is 100 million yen, half of which is owned by the Government (Art. 2). The company may issue debentures up to an amount three times the paid-up capital (Art. 13). Governmental supervision is strict and is

exercised by an inspector (Art. 26), the Government may issue instructions (Art. 2), and resolutions as regards revision of the company by laws and disposal of profits are not effective unless sanctioned by the Government.

**Iron and Steel Manufacturing Law.**—This Law aims at the development of the iron and steel industry (Art. 1), and institutes a licence system for the operation of the enterprise (Art. 3). Control by the Government is exercised in strict manner. The Government may, if necessary in the public interest, change the output volume of iron and steel, as well as prices. Enterprises are assisted by exemption from the corporation income tax and profit tax (Art. 7) and from import duties on materials necessary for the industry (Art. 16). Subsidies may be granted for steel products utilized for the construction and repair of ships (Art. 14).

#### North China Incident Special Tax Law

To meet the expenditure of the Supplementary Budget for 1937-38, a special and temporary tax, named the North China Incident Special Tax, shall be imposed. The law authorizing this tax has been in force since August 12, 1937, the date of promulgation. This new taxation includes the following five items:

**Special Income Tax.**—The rates of this tax are 10 per cent on corporation income, 5 per cent on the interest on loans, bank deposits, etc., and 7.5 per cent on individual income, on the basis of present assessment, including the temporary taxation increase approval by the 70th session of the Diet.

**Special Excess Profit Tax.**—The rate of this tax is 15 per cent on both corporation and individual excess profits.

**Special Tax on Dividend.**—This new and special tax is levied at the rate of 10 per cent on the amount of dividend in excess of 7 per cent per annum of paid-up capital.

**Special Tax on Interest on National Bonds and Corporation Debentures.**—This tax is imposed at the rate of 10 per cent on the interests accruing from national bonds excepting 4 per cent per annum, and on interests on debentures in excess of 4.5 per cent.

**Special Consumption Tax.**—This tax is imposed at the rate of 20 per cent ad valorem on the following articles:

(a) Taxes levied on retail price: Precious and semi-precious stones and articles in which these stones are used; pearls and manufactures of pearls; precious metals and article in which these metals are used; manufactures of tortoise-shells; manufactures of coral.

(b) Tax is imposed on selling price of manufacturers: Photographic instrument and parts



and accessories thereof; plates, films and photo papers; gramophones and parts thereof; gramophone records; musical instruments and accessories.

The North China Incident Special Tax shall be imposed for only one year. The corporation income tax is levied on income for the business term ending one year after the enforcement of the Law, and tax on interests on loans and on bank deposits, etc., at the source on capital interests excepting interests on national bonds, which are received during the year after the enforcement of the Law. In the case of individual income tax, the tax increase is imposed against the assessment of the current fiscal year. The increase of excess profit tax shall be enforced on profits of corporations whose business term ends during the year after the enforcement of the Law.

The special tax on dividends and interests on national bonds and company debentures is levied on dividends and interests received during the year after the enforcement of the Law. The special consumption tax is imposed during the period from the promulgation of the Law to the end of the current fiscal year.

#### Miscellaneous Laws

**The Department Stores Law.**—This law was promulgated for the purpose of mitigating the friction between department stores and retailers. The establishment of new main or branch stores or the extension must be made with the

competent minister's permission (Art. 4). The competent minister may, where necessary for the development of retail trade, order the department stores association to take steps necessary for the control of the department store trade (Art. 15), or order department stores to follow the control of the association (Art. 16).

**Farm Debts Redemption Fund Law.**—Municipalities and other self-governing bodies or the Central Co-operative Bank may, if necessary, allow special credit to bodies associated with the task of redeeming farm debts (Art. 1). The Japan Hypothec Bank, the Agricultural and Industrial Bank, and the Hokkaido Colonial Bank may also finance loans for the redemption of farm liabilities (do.). The period during which this special financing may be effected must not exceed ten years, and the term of the loan must not exceed 25 years, from the date of the promulgation of the Law (Art. 2). The amount of this special financing by those banks shall be within the estimated value of the real property given in mortgage (Art. 3). The Government, or Local governments may enter into contract with municipalities and other self-governing bodies for compensation for loss incurred through this special financing (Art. 5). The Government, in turn, may compensate the loss of local Governments to the total amount of 120 million yen (Arts. 5, 6, 8.). A feature of the Law is that the Japan Hypothec Bank and other banks are now added to the list of institutions for facilitating the redemption of farm debts.

References: Tables 1, 2 & 5—Jiji Nenkan (Jiji Year Book), 1937, published by the Domei News Agency. Tables 2 & 6—Researches of the Cabinet. Tables 4, 8 & 9—Researches of the House of Representatives. Tables 10, 11 & 12—Naimu-sho Tokai Hokoku (Statistical Annual of the Department of Home Affairs), 1937. Table 7—Research of the Department of Home Affairs.

## CHAPTER VIII DIPLOMACY

### Historical

Throughout her long history Japan's foreign intercourse has been marked by constant and constructive efforts to preserve her national security and at the same time to adopt and assimilate new alien civilizations, spiritual as well as material. This was amply illustrated not only in the beginning of Japanese relations with China and Korea, but also at the time when this country came into contact with Occidental peoples. It is quite natural that Japan's relations with China and Korea antedated those with the nations of Europe and began in an age with which the present survey is not concerned. A few remarks however, may with propriety be made on our earlier relations with China and Korea, so that the underlying causes of events in later days may be made clearer.

After the Empress Jingō's expedition to South Korea and the establishment of a resident Japanese Government in one of the then warring Korean kingdoms in 346 A.D., Japan began systematically to introduce Chinese culture and learning through the Korean Peninsula, and soon afterwards Chinese influence over Japan became so great that, toward the end of the sixth century, the Prince Regent Shotoku felt the diplomatic need of building an imposing Buddhist temple and pagoda at Tennoji to impress the Chinese envoys and traders who came to the port of Osaka. Seventy years later, the Emperor Tenchi had to assist one of the Korean kingdoms against the encroachment of the powerful Tang dynasty of China. In the thirteenth century Japan's security was menaced for the first time in her history by the invasion of the Western shores of Kyushu by the Yuen, or Mongol Chinese, who were eventually repulsed with the incidental aid of a tempest. At the same time political refugees from China welcomed in Japan had a restraining influence over the conquerors. Toward the close of the sixteenth century Hideyoshi, the actual ruler of this country, despatched a punitive expedition to Korea for a diplomatic assertion of Japan's national independence which was sometimes disregarded by the Korean kings. It ended in a failure, ostensibly owing to the death of Hideyoshi, but actually and mainly because China sent help to Korea which she claimed as a vassal state.

When the Manchous conquered and establish-

ed their rule over China, Chinese refugees came over to Japan and contributed to the progress of our civilization in the middle of the seventeenth century.

### Recent Trends

A notable trend in Japan's diplomacy in recent years has been the increasing importance directed towards settling problems arising from economic causes with foreign countries. This trend has become particularly evident with the development of trade barriers in forms such as advances in tariffs and the adoption of quota systems and in the general spread of economic nationalism. Japan's diplomacy has been directed, and is being directed, therefore, to the end of adjusting her commercial relations with nations whose economic structures are in a state of transition. Commercial conventions have been altered or modified to meet the new situation. Where difficulties have not been smoothed out diplomacy is at work to evolve some new formulas.

Apart from the matter of international economic relations, Japanese diplomacy has been concerned in good measure with Soviet Russia and China. The whole world has been looking on those north Manchurian regions along the Amur and the Sungari rivers, which in part form the Soviet-Manchoukuo boundary, with the deepest interest. Besides the disputes along the boundary, the fishery issue has continued to be an almost perennial source of trouble.

### Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International

On November 25, 1936 an understanding was reached between Japan and Germany to defend themselves against the Communist International. The outcome of the understanding is embodied in the Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International which was signed at Berlin on the same day by the plenipotentiaries of the respective countries, Ambassador Kintomo Mushakoji for Japan and Ambassador Joachim von Ribbentrop for Germany. The accord is directed specifically against the Comintern, or Communist International and the two Governments agree to keep each informed of its activities and to confer on and carry out measures to

defend themselves against it. The full text of the agreement is subjoined:—

#### Text of Anti-Comintern Agreement

The Imperial Government of Japan and the Government of Germany.

In cognizance of the fact that the object of the Communist International (the so-called Comintern) is the disintegration of, and the commission of violence against, existing States by the exercise of all means at its command,

Believing that the toleration of interference by the Communist International in the internal affairs of nations not only endangers their internal peace and social welfare, but threatens the general peace of the world,

Desiring to co-operate for defense against Communist disintegration, have agreed as follows:

#### Article I

The high contracting States agree that they will mutually keep each other informed concerning the activities of the Communist International, will confer upon the necessary measures of defense and will carry out such measures in close co-operation.

#### Article II

The high contracting States will jointly invite third States whose internal peace is menaced by the disintegration work of the Communist International to adopt defensive measures in the spirit of the present agreement or to participate in the present agreement.

#### Article III

The Japanese and German texts are each valid as the original text of this agreement. The agreement shall come into force on the day of its signature and shall remain in force for the term of five years. The high contracting States will, in a reasonable time before the expiration of the said term, come to an understanding upon the further manner of their co-operation.

In witness whereof the undersigned, duly authorized by their respective Governments, have affixed hereto their seals and signatures.

Done in duplicate at Berlin, November 25, 14th year of Showa, corresponding to November 25, 1936.

(L. S.) (Signed) Viscount Kintomo Mushakoji, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan.

(L. S.) (Signed) Joachim von Ribbentrop, Plenipotentiary of Germany.

#### Supplementary Protocol to the Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International

On the occasion of the signature this day of the agreement guarding against the Communist International, the undersigned plenipotentiaries have agreed as follows:

a) The competent authorities of both high contracting States will closely co-operate in the exchange of reports on the activities of the Communist International and on measures of information and defence against the Communist International.

b) The competent authorities of both high contracting States will, within the framework of the existing law, take stringent measures against those who at home or abroad work on direct or indirect duty of the Communist International or assist its disintegrating activities.

c) To facilitate the co-operation of the competent authorities of the two high contracting States as set out in (a) above, a standing committee shall be established. By this committee, further measures to be adopted to counteract the disintegrating activities of the Communist International shall be considered and conferred upon.

Done at Berlin, November 25, 14th year of Showa, corresponding to November 25, 1936.

(Signed) Viscount Kintomo Mushakoji, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan.

(Signed) Joachim von Ribbentrop, Plenipotentiary of Germany.

#### Extension of Soviet-Japanese Fisheries

##### Convention

A protocol extending the 1928 Soviet-Japanese fisheries convention for one year was signed on December 28, 1936 at Moscow by the Japanese Ambassador Mamoru Shigemitsu and Mr. B. S. Stomoniakoff, Vice-Foreign Minister. At the Diet session on March 22, 1937 the then Foreign Minister, Mr. Naotake Sato, declared that every effort to conclude a new fishery treaty with Soviet Russia to replace the pact which expires at the end of 1937 would be made. He stressed that Japan's fishing rights were secured by the Portsmouth Treaty but denied the report circulated during the tenure of the Hirota cabinet that in the event of failure of the negotiations, Japan would resort to free fishing.

The protocol signed between the Japanese and Soviet representatives on December 28, 1936 provided for a continuation for the bid system for fishery grounds in certain localities and the value of the ruble for payment of rentals on fishery grounds was to be maintained at 32.5 sen as fixed in 1930.

The Japanese fishing rights in the Sea of Okhotsk and in the waters of Kamchatka were recognized before the Portsmouth Treaty and date back to the treaty of 1875 between Japan and Russia providing for the exchange of Saghalien for the Kurile islands which stipulated in section 2 that Japanese fishing vessels were to enjoy "the same rights as enjoyed by Russians." This right was reaffirmed in Article 11 of the Portsmouth Treaty of 1905 as follows:

"Russia agrees to cede to Japanese subjects the rights of fishing along the coasts of Russian possessions in the Japan, Okhotsk and Behring Seas." In 1907 a special Fishery Convention was signed between Russia and Japan, a revision of which was called for under Article 3 of the Treaty of 1925 by which Japan recognized the Soviet Government. This new Fishery Convention was concluded in 1928 and specified in Article 3, that:

"Japanese subjects who have obtained fishing lots, are placed in all respects, so far as the fishing industry is concerned under the same laws, regulations and ordinance... citizens of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics who are successful bidders for fishery lots."

#### Soviet-Japanese Border Incident of June, 1937

Late in June, 1937 the islands of Kanchantzu and Chinamubo, of Manchoukuo, in the Amur were illegally occupied by the Soviet troops. In reply to protests from the Japanese Government the Soviet Foreign Minister, M. Maxim Litvinoff, informed Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu, the Japanese Ambassador to Moscow, on June 29 that the Soviet troops would withdraw from the aforementioned islands. However, on June 30 the Soviet troops were still not only occupying the islands but three Soviet gunboats entered the western waterway of Kanchatzu and unlawfully fired on Japanese soldiers who happened to be swimming in the water on the Manchoukuo coast. At this, a section of the Japan-Manchoukuo troops which were on defence duty accepted the challenge and exchanged fire, sinking one of the enemy vessels, seriously damaging another and forcing the other to take shelter behind the island. For a time it seemed that the incident would develop into a serious issue, but following negotiations at Moscow between Ambassador Shigemitsu and Foreign Commissar Litvinoff an agreement was reached whereby the Soviet Government promised to withdraw their troops from the islands, leaving the question of the sovereignty of the islands to be discussed at a later date between the two countries.

#### Economic Mission to China

With a view towards improving trade relations with China a Japanese economic mission, headed by Mr. Kenji Kodama, former President of the Yokohama Specie Bank, left Japan on March 11, 1937 for China. The mission was received by General Chiang Kai-shek at the Military Club, Nanking on March 16th. General Chiang hoped that the two nations would go forward shoulder to shoulder with assistance not only in the field of culture but also in economics, which would bring about a rapprochement for the benefit of general peace and welfare in the Far East.

On his return to Tokyo Mr. Kodama called on Foreign Minister Sato on April 9th and submitted a detailed report on the outstanding economic problems between Japan and China and the means towards solving the difficulties.

#### Abrogation of Perpetual Leases

On March 25, 1937 notes were signed at the

Foreign Office between Foreign Minister Naotake Sato and British Ambassador Sir Robert Clive, and between the Foreign Minister and American Ambassador Joseph Clark Grew by which perpetual leases held by British and American subjects will be entirely abolished in five years. Of the total 145,672 tsubo of land which was in 1937 in perpetual leasehold by foreign residents in Japan, the widest area of 64,000 tsubo was in possession of Britons. Distribution of total leasehold area by cities follows:

Yokohama, 93,651 tsubo; Nagasaki, 38,556 tsubo; Kobe, 11,843 tsubo; Osaka, 1,229 tsubo; Tokyo, 393 tsubo.

#### Japan Economic Mission to America and England

A Japanese economic mission headed by Mr. Chokiuro Kadono, vice-president of Okura-Gumi, and comprising nine representative Japanese industrial and financial leaders left Yokohama on April 28 for the United States and England to return the visits of Lord Barnby, Delegate of the British Industrial Union, in September, 1934, and the visit of Mr. Cameron Forbes, Delegate of the American Overseas Trade Council, in April, 1935. After visiting the larger cities of the United States where they came in contact with prominent businessmen the party was received by President Roosevelt. On June 16 the mission left New York for England and at London carried on further conversations towards adjusting and increasing trade between the British Empire and Japan.

#### Changes in Foreign Ministers

Between 1936 and at the time of writing three changes in Foreign Ministers have taken place. Mr. Koki Hirota, who was foreign minister in the Okada cabinet, became premier on March 9, 1936 and in his cabinet appointed Mr. Hachiro Arita to fill his preceding post. In the Hayashi cabinet that followed early in January 1937 the premier himself took over the office of the foreign minister until the appointment of Mr. Naotake Sato, former ambassador to France, to the foreign ministerial post. Upon the formation of the Konoe Cabinet in June 1937 Mr. Koki Hirota, the former premier, was appointed to head the Foreign Office.

#### THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

It had been evident for some years prior to 1937 that the relations between Japan and China were fraught with uneasiness. Commercially,

the two countries in the early part of 1937 were enjoying a prosperous season and a greater activity was shown in their foreign trade than had

been witnessed in many years. What marred this happy development in trade was the increasing vehemence noted among a group of Chinese working incessantly towards fanning Sino-Japanese antagonism by spreading a nefarious propaganda motivated towards misrepresenting Japan's eager desire for participating in the economic development of China. Cooperating with this group of instigators were the communists who with the support of Moscow had for years striven to undermine Japan's vested rights in China. Taking advantage of the internal conflicts and dissensions within the country these unruly elements had by 1937 implanted among a wide populace a most distorted picture of Japan's earnest desire for opening up the hinterland to Japanese trade. It was apparent early in 1937 that unless this flagrant distortion

#### BACKGROUND OF SINO-JAPANESE OUTBREAK

The fundamental causes which led to the present Sino-Japanese outbreak are to be found far back in the history of Japan's relations with the Nationalist Government and deep in the state of mind long prevailing in China. Thus, in order intelligently to grasp the significance of the North China problem, it is of vital importance to return, at least, to the conclusion of the Tangku Truce of 1933, and from that point to trace the subsequent developments in the relations between the two countries. The Bureau of Information, of the Japanese Department of Foreign Affairs, in a statement translated by the Tokyo Gazette, traces this period as follows:

##### Tangku Truce Period

The relations between Japan and China were gradually improving during the period of two years from the establishment of the Tangku Truce on May 31, 1933, to the exchange of Ambassadors between Japan and China on May 17, 1935. In China, during that period, General Chiang Kai-shek, who as Chairman of the National Military Council, was in supreme command of all Chinese forces—land, sea and air—and Mr. Wang Ching-wei, who was directing affairs of state as Chief of the Executive Yuan, collaborated in a double-edged policy of resistance and peace. While acting toward Japan with as little harm and offence as possible, they strove not merely for readjustment of North China affairs, which were in turmoil after the Manchurian Incident, but also for the promotion of internal unity with the republic.

##### The Peiping Agreement

The Chinese leader who was directly respon-

of facts was rectified by Nanking Sino-Japanese relations would indeed face an ominous outlook. The Japanese Government through its ambassador in China, therefore, called the attention of the Nanking Government repeatedly to the graveness of the situation, but the latter evinced little sincerity in this matter.

The outbreak of the Lukowkiao incident on July 9, 1937 proved to be the match that fired this powder keg that had seethed with the anti-Japanism which Nanking had so openly allowed to develop. All attempts by Japan to localize the Lukowkiao incident, therefore, proved unavailing. By the middle of August it became a foregone conclusion that what had begun as an incident would end up as a general conflict between the two countries.

sible for solving problems pending between the two countries was General Ho Ying-chin, then Chairman of the Peiping Branch of the Military Council; General Ho's responsibility was subsequently taken by Huang Fu, as Chairman of the Peiping Political Readjustment Committee of the Executive Yuan. Due in part to the efforts of these leaders, what was known as the Peiping Agreement had been reached in November, 1933. This was the first and basic step achieved in improving affairs in North China in their relations to Japan and Manchoukuo. The agreement, in reality, proved to be the foundation for realizing various plans of co-operation between Manchoukuo and North China in terms of transportation and communications, as well as for solving the outstanding problems between Japan and China. Other major events along the same line are enumerated here.

(1) Taking over of the Great Wall Gates. Beginning in February, 1934, Japanese forces gradually withdrew from the districts coming under the Tangku Truce to the line of the Great Wall. The administration of this area, covering approximately the territory now under the rule of the East Hopei Autonomous Government, was taken over by Chinese authorities.

(2) Railway Connections. The problem of through train service between Peiping and Mukden, which had been suspended since the Manchurian outbreak, was settled through Sino-Japanese talks; the service has been resumed since July 1, 1934.

(3) Postal, Telegraphic and Telephonic Communications. The Manchurian incident gave rise to a number of difficult problems relating to the postal service between China and

Europe via Manchoukuo, to the considerable disadvantage of the general public. These difficulties, however, were practically eradicated on January 10, 1935, as a result of a joint agreement. Like measures affording practical solutions were followed in respect to the other two services. The only question still pending is that of connection by air.

In view of these circumstances, it was but natural that Japanese relations with China should begin to improve. The most noteworthy event, in this connection, was the speech of Mr. Koki Hirota; then Foreign Minister, before the Imperial Diet in January, 1935, in which the speaker acknowledged in a most frank manner that opportunities existed for making moves to break the Sino-Japanese deadlock. This speech of the Foreign Minister apparently had favourable repercussions in the neighbouring republic. On February 1st, General Chiang Kai-shek made public through the Central News Agency an unofficial statement which was in the nature of a response to the aforesaid speech. All Chinese papers of February 2nd published this statement which may be summarized as follows:—

##### Chinese Statement

"Since it can be discerned that the Japanese Foreign Minister spoke from the bottom of his heart, the whole Chinese nation, both governmental leaders and people alike, must try to appreciate all that he meant. Our Government has taken continual and consistent steps to curb anti-Japanese movements which have arisen in certain quarters of our nation because of stimuli repeatedly received. That both sides should mutually speak and act in good faith in accordance with the principle of equality, is to my mind, the only means for going forward on the road toward a bright future, clearing away clouds of doubt and suspicion. It is highly essential, therefore, for the improvement of relations between the two countries that the anti-Japanese sentiment which, on our part, has been entertained in the past, and the sense of superiority on the part of Japan should be rectified at the same time."

This remarkable expression of a friendly attitude by the Generalissimo was followed by the promulgation of a decree for control of anti-Japanese movements by the Nanking Government, a move which may be accepted as a change in its official attitude towards Japan. The Japanese Government consequently took the lead in assisting China in realizing its long-cherished desire for the exchange of ambassadors. Thus the two countries promoted their

respective legations to the status of embassies on May, 17th, and Mr. Akira Ariyoshi, then Japanese Minister to China, was appointed the first Ambassador. Great Britain, the United States, Germany, and France (the Soviet Union and Italy already had ambassadors in China) followed Japan's lead, for which the Nationalist Government greatly appreciated her good offices.

Extremely regrettable, however, were the successive recurrences of anti-Japanese activities towards the end of that two-year period in which the improvement of the situation had discernibly taken place, as has been described. This turn of the tide can never be too strongly lamented for jeopardizing the peace of East Asia and, in consequence, that of the whole world.

##### Cause of Anti-Japanism

The anti-Japanese sentiment in China has been deep-rooted in the minds of her people as the result of the years of education for that purpose from their childhood; as such, it is not of so simple a nature as to be eradicated by a single decree. This well-nigh inborn sentiment has been utilized by the Nanking Government, which has encouraged it, while paying lip service to the contrary, for the consolidation and extension of its power and influence, especially since the outbreak of the Manchurian incident. It accounts precisely for the successful movement of the Nationalist Government in the direction of internal unity. The eradication, therefore, of anti-Japanese sentiment cannot be expected until the time when the Nanking Government has been so strengthened that it can stand on its own feet without depending on such artificial forces as the sentiment against Japan. In other words, it appears as though the Nanking Government were essentially inseparable from this disastrous sentiment.

##### The Blue Shirts

Special attention must now be given to the existence of a secret organization known as the Blue Shirts. Organized in 1932, this society formed a kind of body-guard for General Chiang Kai-shek. Originally it was a nationalistic organization of the extreme right, with visions of establishing a strong national structure orienting around its chief and leader, and with the immediate objective of overthrowing all anti-Chiang regimes and forces. The Blue Shirts, however, gradually acquired a strong anti-Japanese colouring; and since the time when overt acts of an anti-Japanese nature became difficult under the Chiang-Wang regime, they have gone underground, resorting to measures of terrorism for nipping in the bud forces working

toward an improvement in Sino-Japanese relation.

#### Umezu-Ho Agreement

On May 2nd and 3rd, 1935 two Chinese proprietors of pro-Japanese newspapers in Tientsin were assassinated in quick succession; and it was found, as the result of thoroughgoing investigations conducted by the Japanese Consulate General in Tientsin, that in both cases the Blue Shirts pulled the wires. These murders constituted what was called the First North China incident. The Japanese authorities on the spot lodged an energetic protest with the Chinese authorities, upon which the latter accepted all demands in full. Accordingly the armies under the direct command of the Central Government and under General Yu Hsueh-chung withdrew from Hopei Province, and anti-Japanese organizations and institutions such as the local branches of the Blue Shirts, the 3rd Corps of the Gendarmerie, and the Political Training Section of the Peiping Branch of the Military Council—both of which were under the control of the Blue Shirts—were ordered either to dissolve or to move out of Hopei Province. These demands and their acceptance, then, really form the basis of the Umezu-Ho Agreement.

#### The Chahar Incident

No sooner had the first North China incident been settled than another incident occurred. This was known as the Chahar incident in which a Manchoukuo official of Japanese parentage was shot at Tungchatsu, in Jehol Province, by soldiers of the 29th Army under command of General Sung Che-yuan, the army which caused the present affair. An important result of this incident was that an area adjoining, to the west, the demilitarized zone under the Tangku Truce, was established, having approximately the same status as that zone. At the same time the so-called Doihara-Chin Te-Chun Agreement was concluded, under the terms of which an area called the Six Hsiens of North Chahar eventually came into being.

Then the Second North China incident took place. The incident itself was simply that a commanding officer of a corps of Chinese constabulary was shot to death at Langchow station. Incidentally, a Japanese gendarme standing nearby was seriously wounded. Here again, investigation by Japanese authorities revealed that the Blue Shirts were basically responsible.

#### Communist Strategy

The facts particularly to be noted here are

that acts of anti-Japanese terrorism were not confined to North China but had spread all over the country, and that the nature of the outrages became increasingly malicious and underhanded because of the participation of communist elements. At the seventh Congress of the Comintern which convened in July of the same year, 1935, Japan was designated as an immediate objective of the coming campaign and new strategy was adopted for this purpose. According to the strategy, the uncompromising attitude toward other organizations of different ideologies, which had characterized communist strategy in the past, was to be completely abandoned; the so-called popular front was to be organized in collaboration with various democratic organizations; and even nationalistic organizations were to be completely abandoned; the so-called popular front was to be organized in collaboration with various democratic organizations; and even nationalistic organizations were to be approached and utilized. As had been anticipated, this new strategy bore fruit in China, giving birth to the anti-Japanese popular front movement and stirring up anti-Japanese sentiment in the people all the more, by working upon such a rightist, nationalistic organization as the Blue Shirts.

Another incident, serving as a further illustration of the pertinency of the foregoing analysis of the situation, occurred on November 1, 1935 in Nanking. This was the attempt to assassinate Mr. Wang Ching-wei, who as chief of the Executive Yuan, had rendered valuable contributions in bettering the Chinese attitude during the previous two years and a half. The attempt was made while he was entering the site of a plenary meeting of the Central Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Nationalist Party. Wang was seriously wounded and had to resign from his important office. This attempt was followed by the assassination of Tang Yu-jen, his right-hand man, who was actually engaging in negotiations with Japanese diplomatic representatives for better relations. Tang was shot to death at his home in the French Concession in Shanghai. These two incidents practically shattered all hopes for improving Sino-Japanese affairs.

#### Acts of Terrorism

Meanwhile, acts of terrorism directed towards Japanese were spreading all over China. The following list includes the major cases: the Nakayama incident in Shanghai; the Swatow incident; the Kayabu incident in Shanghai; the Chengtu incident; the Pakhoi incident; the Hankow incident; the Taminato incident in Shanghai; and the Takase incident in Shanghai.

Of these incidents, the Chengtu and the Pakhoi were most characteristic of Communist-Nationalist instigation. A brief account of the Chengtu incident is that on August 24, 1936, four Japanese who happened to be staying in the city—Kozaburo Watanabe, a correspondent of the Osaka Mainichi; Kenji Fukagawa, a staff correspondent of the Shanghai Mainichi; Takeo Tanaka, of the Shanghai office of the South Manchuria Railway Company; and Hisashi Seto, a merchant residing in Hankow—were attacked by an anti-Japanese mob consisting chiefly of students. The incident resulted in the slaughtering like animals of the two men first mentioned, and in the inflicting of serious injuries upon the latter two.

The Pakhoi incident is noteworthy in that Junzo Nakano, a Japanese merchant who had lived at peace among Chinese for more than twenty years and who was married to a Chinese

women, was murdered most ruthlessly by a mob of the same nature. In all these uprisings the wire-pulling of the Third International was evident; they serve as the most adequate illustration of the nature of activities of the Third International.

#### The Tungchow Incident

The Tungchow incident of July 29-30, 1937 in which more than 200 Japanese were mutilated or wounded may be regarded as the culmination of this series of terroristic acts. It is, in reality, a disgrace to civilization and to humanity—a disgrace which, in respect to the atrocity and number of victims, has no precedent in the history of Sino-Japanese relations extending over the past 1,500 years. Thus, this period of the past three years beginning with the first North China incident certainly constitutes the darkest page in Far Eastern history.

#### CHRONOLOGY OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

July 7, 1937: Chinese troops fire upon Japanese forces stationed at Fengtai while the latter are engaged in night maneuvers. A demand is made by the Japanese authorities to the commander of the Chinese forces to apologize for the firing. The Chinese resume hostilities, however, and the Japanese forces return fire.

July 8: At 7:30 a.m. a white flag is hoisted over the gate of the walled city of Lukowkiao, reportedly at the order of General Feng Chi-an, commander of the 37th Division.

July 9: After another skirmish in the morning, a truce is reached, resulting in the withdrawal of the Chinese troops, which were involved in the fighting at Lukowkiao, from the walled city of Yenping to the right bank of the Yungting River.

July 11: Despite the temporary truce, continued progress of the Chinese Central Army toward North China gravely endangers the prospects of an amicable settlement.

July 12: Chinese troops advance and open fire on the Japanese at 11 a.m. General Ho Ying-chin, Chinese war minister, leaves Nanking for Kuling to confer with General Chiang Kai-shek.

July 13: Three Japanese soldiers are killed when a small Japanese unit in motor trucks is fired on by Chinese at Matsun, about a kilometer south of Peiping.

July 15: The Japanese War Office announces at 8:10 p.m. that in view of the situation in North China it has been decided to send

a contingent of troops there from Japan.

July 16: An attack by 100 Chinese soldiers on a Japanese unit about to enter Anping, southeast of Tungchow, the capital of the East Hopei regime, takes place. After fighting in which no Japanese are reported killed or wounded, the Chinese are disarmed.

July 17: The Japanese Cabinet appropriates ¥10,000,000 from the second reserve fund of the 1937-38 budget to finance the initial cost of dispatching re-enforcements to North China.

July 18: Reputedly with the intention fulfilling one of the three terms of the understanding reached at Peiping on July 11 by Colonel Takuro Matsui, head of the army's special service mission in Peiping, and General Chang Yun-ying, commander of the Hopei peace preservation corps, General Sung Cheh-yuan, chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council and Commander of the 29th Army Corps, formally tenders to Lieutenant-General Kiyoshi Katsuki, Commander of the Japanese garrison, an apology for the Lukowkiao incident.

July 19: The Nanking Government replies to the Japanese memorandum presented on July 17 with a note in which it makes the following four points:—

1. The two countries should agree on a date when movements of their military forces would cease and they would be recalled to their original positions.
2. Diplomatic negotiations should be opened for settlement of the dispute.

3. The authorization of the Nanking Government is essential for any agreement concluded on the spot.

4. China is willing to accept any means of settlement recognized by international law and treaties.

¶The Japanese Foreign Office decides to reject in its entirety the reply given by the Nanking Government to the Japanese memorandum presented on July 17.

¶General Chiang Kai-shek orders the troops of the Central Army on the North China front to hold themselves in readiness to start fighting at a moment's notice.

July 20: The Japanese forces on the front west of Peiping bombards the walled village of Wanping (Yuanping), north of Lukowkiao, and silences the Chinese in it. The action is the first taken since the warning issued July 19 by the headquarters of the Japanese garrison in Tientsin that further Chinese attacks would not be tolerated. ¶The Chinese Central Army in the Shanghai district definitely begins to move toward Greater Shanghai in anticipation of a conflict with the Japanese, according to Chinese sources.

July 21: General Sung Cheh-yuan, chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council, informs Lieut.-Colonel Takeo Imai, Japanese resident officer, that the Chinese troops have started to withdraw from the vicinity of Lukowkiao.

July 24: Hopes for peace in North China fades when it is discovered that Chinese troops of the 37th Division have failed to leave their front-line positions near Peiping and also that General Hsiung Pin, vice-chief of the general staff of the Central Army, has prevailed upon General Sung Cheh-yuan and other northern Chinese leaders to revive a vigorous anti-Japanese policy.

July 25: Emergency conference is called by the Japanese Navy Minister to study reports on the still unsuccessful search for a Japanese blue-jacket who is alleged to have been kidnapped in Shanghai July 24 by a Chinese gang.

July 26: A virtual ultimatum demanding complete withdrawal of the whole 37th Division from the Peiping area in accordance with the settlement accord concluded on July 11 and warning that, if the demanded evacuation is not carried out, the Japanese army will be compelled to take free action, is sent by Lieutenant-General Kiyoshi Katsuki, commander of the Japanese garrison in North China, to General Sung Cheh-yuan,

chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council.

¶In less than 24 hours after the Langfang incident, Japanese and Chinese troops again seriously clash at Kwanganmen, in the southwestern suburbs of Peiping, at 8 p.m. after the Chinese had suddenly opened rifle and machine-gun fire on a Japanese unit.

July 27: Signalizing a rapid spread of hostilities over the northern front, reports reaching Shanghai state that troops of General Chao Teng-wu's 132nd Division attacked the Japanese at Tanho, south of Nanyuan, about 4 p.m.

July 28: Japanese operations against the Chinese troops in the Peiping area is begun in earnest with aerial and land attacks.

July 29: Japanese troops start aerial and artillery bombardment against the Chinese forces at Tientsin.

¶Almost unbelievable atrocities of the East Hopei peace preservation corps are inflicted upon Japanese residents at Tungchow, taking a toll of 180 lives.

July 30: The Peiping District Autonomous Committee, consisting of representatives of several local organizations, is formally inaugurated at the residence of General Chiang Chao-tsun, the Chairman-designate.

August 7: The Japanese House of Peers passes the supplementary budget bill providing ¥419,600,000 for the North China incident.

August 9: Sub-Lieutenant Isao Oyama, Commander of the 1st Company of the Naval Landing Party, and First Class Seaman Yozo Saito are attacked and killed by Chinese troops of the peace preservation corps in Shanghai, at about 5 p.m.

¶Chinese mobs loot the Japanese concession at Hankow as Japanese leave Hankow concession.

August 12: Mayor O.K. Yui of Greater Shanghai rejects at a meeting of the international committee for enforcement of the 1932 truce agreement the Japanese demand for withdrawal of the Chinese armed forces from around the International Settlement.

August 13: Japanese warships moored in the Whangpoo River open a heavy bombardment on the Chinese positions, covering the forces of the naval landing party in action in the vicinity of Yangtzepoo Road.

August 14: Chinese warplanes drop bombs on Shanghai International Concession killing more than 100 persons, including Dr. Robert Karl Reischauer, professor at Princeton University.

August 19: Japanese warplanes raid Nanking and bomb the powder-magazine on the northwestern outskirts of the capital.

August 24: Several units of the Japanese army occupy Kalgan, capital of Chahar Province.

August 25: Blockade of the Chinese coast against Chinese vessels is proclaimed by Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, commander of the 3rd Fleet.

August 26: Sir Hughe Montgomery Knatchbull-Hugessen, British Ambassador, is wounded when the motor car in which he is riding from Nanking to Shanghai is subjected to a volley of machine-gun bullets from an airplane.

August 27: A Japanese unit occupies Hwailai, on the Peiping-Suiyuan railway, about 28 miles northwest of Nankow, thwarting the Central Army's invasion of Chahar.

August 29: Conclusion of a non-aggression pact between the Chinese and Soviet Governments is announced by the National Government.

August 31: Japanese forces in Shanghai finally succeed in capturing Woosung fort, hitherto considered the most important Chinese position on the lower reaches of the Whangpoo.

¶Canton is bombed twice by Japanese naval planes.

September 2: Foreign Minister Hirota tells foreign correspondents in a press conference that ships of third Powers specifically employed for the purpose of carrying war supplies to the Chinese cannot be considered as being engaged in peaceful commerce. ¶Shiktzelin fort is captured by the Asama unit of the Japanese army.

September 4: The Akashiba unit of the Japanese army completes occupation of Tangkwantun, the first line of the Chinese de-

fenses in the Machang area.

September 5: The whole Chinese coast, with the exception of Tsingtao and the foreign concessions, is closed to Chinese vessels by the Japanese navy at 6 p.m.

September 8: A unit of Japanese troops enters the walled town of Yangkiao, in north-eastern Shansi Province about 18 miles west of Tienchen on the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway.

September 11: Occupation of the Chinese positions in the Machang sector is effected by the Akashiba detachment of the Japanese army.

September 12: Units of the Japanese army occupy Yanghanchen, southwest of Pao-shan, in the Shanghai area.

September 13: Japanese units succeed in clearing off Chinese troops from Chunkung Road, in Shanghai.

¶Japanese units capture Tatung, important strategic centre in northeastern Shansi.

September 17: Japanese units capture Fengchen, in Suiyuan after two days of fighting.

September 19: Japanese warplanes attack Nanking, destroying 26 Chinese planes.

September 20: Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, commander of the 3rd Fleet of the Japanese navy, announces that extensive bombing of Nanking is contemplated after September 21 in a statement issued to foreign diplomats.

September 24: Japanese units occupy the walled city of Paoting.

¶Japanese units also occupy Tsangchow.

October 1: Japanese units occupy Liuchiahang on the Kiangwan-Lotien front in the Shanghai area.

October 2: Japanese units occupy the walled town of Techow, within the northern border of Shantung Province.

#### List of Treaties Between Japan and Foreign Countries

Contracting States	Name of Treaty	Date of Signature	Ratification exchanged
Afghanistan . . . . .	Treaty of Amity . . . . .	Apr. 2, 1928	July 17, 1931
Albania . . . . .	Treaty of Amity, Commerce . . . . .	June 20, 1934	July 11, 1931
Argentina . . . . .	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation . . . . .	Feb. 3, 1898	Sept. 18, 1901
Austria . . . . .	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation . . . . .	Aug. 16, 1930	Dec. 2, 1931
Belgium . . . . .	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation . . . . .	June 27, 1924	May 3, 1925
Bolivia . . . . .	*Treaty of Commerce . . . . .	Apr. 13, 1914	Mar. 15, 1916
Brazil . . . . .	Treaty of Amity and Commerce . . . . .	Nov. 5, 1895	Feb. 12, 1897
Chile . . . . .	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation . . . . .	Sept. 25, 1897	Sept. 24, 1906
	Additional Articles to the Aforementioned Treaty . . . . .	Oct. 16, 1899	Sept. 24, 1906

Contracting States	Name of Treaty	Date of Signature	Ratification exchanged
China	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.... Supplementary Convention to the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.....	July 21, 1896	Oct. 20, 1895
	Customs Tariff Convention .....	May 6, 1930	Jan. 11, 1904 (Promulgated) May 7, 1930 (Promulgated)
Colombia	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	Dec. 8, 1922	Jan. 1, 1923
Czecho-Slovakia	†Treaty of Commerce .....	May 25, 1908	Dec. 10, 1908
Denmark	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Oct. 30, 1925	Oct. 20, 1926
	†Special Reciprocal Customs Convention..	Feb. 12, 1912	May 6, 1912
Finland	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	Feb. 12, 1912	May 6, 1912
	†Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Aug. 26, 1918	Mar. 31, 1919
France	Convention between Japan and France. Agreement concerning Commercial Relations between Japan and French Indo- China .....	June 7, 1924	Oct. 22, 1925
	June 10, 1907	June 10, 1907	
Free City of Danzig	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	May 13, 1932	Aug. 17, 1932
	Declaration concerning French Indo-China Note relating to the Application to Free City of Danzig of the Treaty of Com- merce & Navigation between Japan and Poland .....	Aug. 19, 1911	Apr. 22, 1912
Germany	Aug. 19, 1911	Aug. 26, 1911	
	*Treaty of Commerce .....	Apr. 11, 1927	(Promulgated) Apr. 16, 1927
Great Britain	The Agreement against the Communist International, and the Supplementary Protocol .....	July 2, 1927	Apr. 2, 1928
	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.... Supplementary Convention to the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.....	Nov. 25, 1936	—
Greece	July 3, 1911	May 5, 1911	
	Treaty of Commerce between Japan and India .....	July 30, 1925	July 29, 1927
Netherlands	Agreement Concerning the Exchange of the Postal Money Order .....	July 12, 1934	—
	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	Aug. 24, 1935	Dec. 20, 1936
Italy	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	June 1, 1899	Sept. 21, 1899
	†Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	July 6, 1912	Oct. 8, 1913
Jugoslavia	Treaty of Judicial Settlement, Arbitration and Conciliation .....	Apr. 19, 1933	Aug. 13, 1935
	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Nov. 25, 1912	June 17, 1913
Latvia	†Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Nov. 16, 1923	Jan. 13, 1925
	†Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	July 4, 1925	Aug. 25, 1928
Lithuania	Exchange of Notes Constituting a Com- mercial Agreement .....	May 2, 1930	Nov. 30, 1931
	Treaty concerning Manchuria .....	Mar. 9, 1936	—
Liberia	Convention concerning Hsinmintun-Muk- den and Kirin-Changchun Railways....	Dec. 22, 1935	Jan. 23, 1906 (Promulgated)
	Ditto (Supplementary Articles)....	Apr. 15, 1907	May 4, 1907 (Promulgated)
Manchoukuo	Nov. 12, 1908	Nov. 27, 1908 (Promulgated)	
	Sino-Japanese Convention .....	Sept. 4, 1908	Sept. 8, 1909
Mexico	Treaty concerning South Manchuria and Eastern Inner Mongolia .....	May 25, 1915	June 7, 1915
	Protocol between Japan and Manchoukuo Convention Concerning Establishment of Commission .....	Sept. 15, 1932	Sept. 15, 1932 (Promulgated)
Treaty for Partial Abolition of Extra- territoriality .....	June 10, 1936	June 10, 1936	
	Treaty Concerning the Residence of Japanese Subjects, Taxation, etc. in Manchoukuo .....	June 10, 1935	—
Treaty Concerning Reciprocal Pro- tection of the Right in Industrial Property .....	June 29, 1936	—	
	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Oct. 8, 1924	May 5, 1925 (Promulgated)
Exchange of Notes relating to the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.....	Mar. 9, 1934	Mar. 16, 1934	

Norway	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	June 16, 1911	July 15, 1911
	†Special Reciprocal Customs Convention..	June 16, 1911	July 15, 1911
Paraguay	†Treaty of Commerce .....	Nov. 17, 1919	Aug. 25, 1921
	Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	Sept. 30, 1924	Feb. 19, 1930
Peru	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Nov. 7, 1922	Jan. 8, 1925
	†Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Mar. 10, 1924	Dec. 22, 1924 (Promulgated)
Poland	Convention embodying Basic Rules of Re- lations between Japan and Russia.....	Jan. 30, 1925	Feb. 27, 1925
	Fishery Convention .....	Jan. 23, 1928	May 25, 1928
Siam	Agreement Concerning the Exchange of Postal Parcels .....	Nov. 23, 1931	July 23, 1932
	Protocol Concerning the Prolongation of the Duration of the Fishery Conven- tion .....	May 25, 1936	—
Soviet Russia	Protocol Concerning the Second Pro- longation of the Duration of the Fishery Convention .....	Dec. 25, 1936	—
	*Treaty of Amity and General Relations..	May 15, 1911	July 10, 1915
Spain	*Special Commercial Convention.....	Mar. 28, 1900	Mar. 30, 1901
	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	May 19, 1911	July 12, 1911
Sweden	†Special Reciprocal Customs Convention..	May 19, 1911	July 12, 1911
	*Treaty of Residence and Commerce....	June 21, 1911	Dec. 20, 1911
Switzerland	*Treaty of Judicial Settlement.....	Dec. 26, 1924	Dec. 20, 1925
	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Oct. 11, 1930	Mar. 20, 1934
Turkey	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation....	Feb. 21, 1911	Apr. 4, 1911
	†Convention regarding the Protection of Copyright .....	Nov. 10, 1905	May 10, 1906
U.S.A.	Treaty concerning the Island of Yap and other mandated Islands situated in the Pacific Ocean and lying north of the Equator .....	Feb. 11, 1922	July 13, 1922

Note:—In the above list are given only principal bilateral treaties between Japan and foreign countries. Those marked with asterisks are treaties whose terms have already expired and those marked with daggers have had no fixed term from the beginning but can be abrogated by notification by one of the contracting parties.

## CHAPTER IX

### NATIONAL DEFENCE

#### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The fighting Services of Japan are under the direct command of the Emperor and all weighty matters concerning the Army and Navy obtain their final sanction from the reigning sovereign. The Services are represented in the Cabinet by the Ministers of the Army and Navy who are chosen from among active military and naval officers of and above the rank of lieutenant-general and vice-admiral, respectively. The Emperor calls for consultation the chiefs of the General Staffs of the Army and Navy in making any decision with regard to the respective Services. The plans submitted by the General Staff to the Emperor on military and naval matters are then, with the exception of strategic matters, transferred to the Prime Minister who brings them up before the Diet for its deliberation and approval.

In emergency cases the Diet when not in session may not be consulted by virtue of Article VIII of the Constitution which reads: "The Emperor, in consequence of an urgent necessity to maintain public safety or to avert public calamities, issues, when the Imperial Diet is not sitting, Imperial Ordinances in the place of law." The appropriations for the Services are decided upon at the Diet. Should the appropriations be reduced to below the minimum requirements of the Services, it is considered to be a contravention of the Imperial Prerogative under Article XII of the Constitution, viz: "The Emperor determines the organization and peace standing of the Army and Navy."

The Imperial Precept to the Soldiers and Sailors promulgated in 1882 gives a general outline of the code of the fighting services. The five principal points read as follows:—

- (1) The soldier and sailor should consider loyalty their essential duty,
- (2) The soldier and the sailor should be strict in observing propriety,
- (3) The soldier and the sailor should esteem valor,
- (4) The soldier and the sailor should highly value faithfulness and righteousness,

- (5) The soldier and the sailor should make simplicity their aim.

#### Board of Marshals and Fleet Admirals

The Board of Marshals and Fleet Admirals was created in 1898 as the highest advisory body on military and naval matters to the Emperor. The present members are:—

H.I.H. Marshal Prince Kan-in; H.I.H. Fleet Admiral Prince Fushimi; H.I.H. Marshal Prince Nashimoto.

#### The Supreme War Council

This is a special war office created in 1887 and may be regarded as the Emperor's advisers and staff officers on all important matters pertaining to war. The members consist of Marshals, Fleet Admirals, Ministers of the Army and Navy, Chiefs of the General Staff Office and the Naval Staff Board, all as ex-officio members, and also those specially nominated by the Emperor. At present the specially nominated members of the Council are:—

Adm. H. Yamamoto; Adm. S. Kobayashi; Adm. K. Nomura; Adm. R. Nakamura; Adm. N. Suetsugu; Gen. G. Nishi; Lieut.-Gen. Prince Yasuhiko (Asaka-no-Miya); Lieut.-Gen. Prince Naruhiko (Higashi Kuni-no-Miya); Adm. Mineo Osumi.

#### The Court-Martial Law

The Court-Martial Law revised in 1921 and in force since April, 1922, provides that (1) all offences committed by officers and men to be tried in public, (2) and the accused allowed benefit of counsel in their defence. A way is open for appeal.

There are in the Army eight court-martials, i.e. the High, the Divisional and six other temporary ones, while the Navy has the High, the Tokyo, the Admiralty and four other temporary ones. In both services the court-martial is composed of judges (military or naval officers), law officers (civil) and clerks, the number of these varying according to the nature of the court.

Table 1. The Army Expenditure

Year	Ordinary (¥1,000)	Extraordinary (¥1,000)	Total (¥1,000)	% to total State Expenditure
1893 (Before Sino-Japanese War) . . . . .	12,420	2,301	14,721	17.40
1896 (After Sino-Japanese War) . . . . .	32,614	30,629	53,243	32.02
1903 (Before Russo-Japanese War) . . . . .	39,355	7,529	46,884	18.78
1906 (After Russo-Japanese War) . . . . .	37,835	30,045	67,870	14.65
1912 . . . . .	80,175	23,950	104,125	17.52
1917 . . . . .	88,344	35,093	123,437	16.78
1923 . . . . .	176,224	47,704	223,927	14.89
1924 . . . . .	179,331	27,403	206,735	12.72
1925 . . . . .	170,761	44,044	214,805	14.09
1926 . . . . .	167,561	29,380	196,941	12.47
1927 . . . . .	174,190	43,913	218,104	12.35
1928 . . . . .	167,620	81,486	249,106	13.73
1929 . . . . .	178,899	48,356	227,255	13.09
1930 . . . . .	174,546	26,278	200,824	12.89
1931 . . . . .	163,680	63,808	227,488	15.40
1932 . . . . .	148,266	225,309	373,575	19.16
1933 . . . . .	166,471	296,173	462,645	20.52
1934 . . . . .	168,790	289,739	458,529	20.41
1935 . . . . .	179,905	316,654	496,559	21.91
1936 . . . . .	190,908	317,409	508,317	22.04
1937 . . . . .	217,804	510,161	727,965	25.51

N.B.:—Figures for 1935, 1936 and 1937 are budget estimates, others being settled account.

Table 2. The Navy Expenditure

Year	Ordinary (¥1,000)	Extraordinary (¥1,000)	Total (¥1,000)	% to total State Expenditure
1893 (Before Sino-Japanese War) . . . . .	5,141	2,960	8,101	9.58
1896 (After Sino-Japanese War) . . . . .	7,351	12,655	20,006	10.73
1903 (Before Russo-Japanese War) . . . . .	21,991	14,588	36,118	14.47
1906 (After Russo-Japanese War) . . . . .	27,091	33,885	61,876	13.36
1912 . . . . .	41,534	53,952	95,486	10.68
1917 . . . . .	48,528	113,906	162,434	22.10
1925 . . . . .	122,242	106,761	229,003	15.02
1926 . . . . .	127,428	109,879	237,307	15.03
1927 . . . . .	136,545	136,992	273,537	15.49
1928 . . . . .	143,026	125,106	268,132	14.77
1929 . . . . .	147,649	120,017	267,665	15.41
1930 . . . . .	146,888	95,147	242,035	15.54
1931 . . . . .	138,914	88,215	227,129	15.38
1932 . . . . .	140,740	172,069	312,809	16.04
1933 . . . . .	179,027	230,948	409,975	18.18
1934 . . . . .	199,430	283,923	483,353	21.51
1935 . . . . .	216,447	319,931	536,378	23.74
1936 . . . . .	236,752	315,079	551,831	23.93
1937 . . . . .	273,953	407,700	681,654	24.22

N.B.:—Figures for 1935, 1936 and 1937 are budget estimates, others being settled account.

#### SECTION I. THE ARMY

##### Prefatory Remarks

For about seven centuries till the abolition of feudalism in 1868, military service was an exclusive privilege of the samurai class, but with the advent of the resuscitated Imperial regime (1868) it was converted into a system of conscription service to which sons and brothers of all classes of people are liable on reaching majority. Japan thus adopted the Western system, namely that of a nation in arms. Of the generals who rendered distinguished service in the task of thus organizing the military system of Japan, the names of the late Marshals Yamagata and Oyama and the late General Prince Katsura

stand out prominent. Marshal Yamagata carried out in 1884 minute investigations into the military systems of the leading Powers of Europe. As a result of his memorable tour of inspection of Europe, the military organization of the country was remodelled on the Prussian system. The Marshal's suite contained the best talents of the time so far as military affairs were concerned and included the late General Kawakami, Chief of the General Staff, and the late Prince Katsura. It was by General Kawakami, who by the way died soon after the close of the Japan-China war in which he played the most distinguished part, that the staff service of the country was laid on the present basis of perfection and

efficiency. On the other hand General Katsura did much to improve the administrative side of the service. In adopting the German method Japan owed much to the late General Meckel of the Prussian Army who came to this country in 1885 as adviser to the Japanese Army and took under his tutelage most of our distinguished Generals.

### I. CONSCRIPTION

The conscription system, first elaborated in 1873 and lastly revised in 1927, requires all able-bodied Japanese males of from full 17 to 40 years old to respond to the nation's call. In practice, the fundamental principle has never been put in force, and even on such an extraordinary occasion as that of the 1904-5 War the call was limited to a portion of those on the second reserve.

The service is divided as follows:—*Jobi hei-eki* (standing army) consisting of *gen-eki* (active service) and *yob-eki* (1st reserve service); *kobi hei-eki* (2nd reserve service); *hoju hei-eki* (territorial army service); *kokumin hei-eki* (national army service). The youths at full 20 years of age are subject to examination for conscription. Those who pass it as Class I are enrolled by lottery in the active service which extends 2 years (3 years in the navy) or 1st or 2nd territorial army service. Lads who finish the active service are placed on the 1st reserve list for 5 years and 4 months (4 years in the navy) at the end of which they are transferred to the 2nd reserve for 10 years (5 years in the navy), and finally, after 17 years and 4 months (12 years in the navy) of service, on the national army. Those who have gone through the period of territorial army service also pass into the national army. Youths who are classed as II are not recruited, but placed on the national army service.

**Exemption and Postponement.**—Those who are classed as III are exempted from service, while Class IV lads are to be examined again the following year and if they remain in the same class after repeated examinations, are exempted. Criminals and the only supporters of the family have their enlistment put off. The postponement of enlistment is allowed in favour of lads studying at schools, Government

or private, which are recognized to be of a status at least equal to that of Middle Schools till they reach 27 years of age according to the length of the term of schools they attend. Such boys are subject to conscription examination when they cease to attend schools. This postponement is also applicable to those staying abroad except in near Asiatic countries, to the age of 37. On the other hand, a student living within the eligible limit is enrolled at once in the service without the favour of chance of exemption from active service incidental to the drawing of lots, as soon as he leaves a school placed under the postponement clause, or when he reaches the above ages.

**Short Term Active Service.**—Under the new conscription law in force since Dec. 1927, the term of active service of those conscripts who finished the course of the *Seinen Kunren-sho* or Young Men's Training Institutes (also see under Chapter on Education) has been reduced to 18 months, while that of the graduates of normal schools has been shortened to 5 months. The system of this short term active service has also been adopted in the Navy with the object of spreading and popularizing the maritime knowledge. The term of active service for the students of middle schools and higher grade schools who underwent the course of military training at schools has been reduced to 12 months for the graduates of middle grade schools and 10 months for those of higher grade schools. The former system of one year volunteers was discontinued after Nov. 30, 1927.

**Examination for Conscription.**—Lads of conscript age are classified into six grades as regards their physical examination, as A, B1, B2, C, D and E, the respective figures for the last few years being as follows:—

Table 3. Statistics of Conscript Examinations

(a) Lads of Conscript Age of Various Grades

	1933	1934	1935
Total Number	631,099	641,969	633,886
A Grade	178,994	185,432	188,470
B-1 Grade	72,796	72,979	72,833
B-2 Grade	132,681	135,275	130,041
C Grade	205,777	206,810	201,716
D Grade	40,141	40,822	40,108
E Grade	710	651	718

(b) Stature

Year	Over 1.75	Over 1.70	Over 1.65	Over 1.60	Over 1.55	Over 1.50	Over 1.45	Under 1.40	Dis-qualified	Aver. stature (metre)
1931	2,709	21,762	90,109	192,904	190,725	92,283	21,206	3,585	3,673	1.600
1932	2,883	22,751	92,463	194,375	189,109	91,845	20,924	3,731	3,570	1.600
1933	3,123	24,451	97,069	197,812	190,697	89,706	20,611	3,525	3,876	1.602
1934	3,766	25,886	100,125	202,304	192,486	89,640	20,041	3,587	4,134	1.603
1935	3,889	25,649	99,659	199,024	189,214	88,526	20,306	3,512	....	1.603

(c) Weight (Kg.)

Year	Over 75 Kg.	Over 70	Over 65	Over 60	Over 55	Over 50	Over 45	Over 40	Under 40	Average
1931	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	53.007
1932	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	52.841
1933	588	2,131	11,328	49,666	143,359	221,210	152,302	41,390	5,254	52.816
1934	745	2,350	12,420	53,398	149,865	224,958	149,643	39,435	4,993	52.994
1935	754	2,280	11,771	51,571	147,027	222,866	149,157	39,476	4,874	52.950

The ratio of illiteracy, which stood at 4.28 per cent. in 1910, fell to 2.17 in 1915, to 0.88 in 1925, to 0.48 in 1930, further dropping to 0.38 in 1934.

Colonel, 58 for Major-General, 62 for Lieutenant-General, 65 for General and no limit for Marshal.

### Opens the Door of the Service

To induce non-commissioned officers to remain in the service, the military authorities devised in 1920 a special system by which the warrant officer of capability may be promoted to a special lieutenant after a short education, to be elevated according to merit to a higher post, even to the supreme Marshalship. On the other hand, to reinforce the Army with erudite officers, the graduates of universities in science or engineering can now be appointed by the Appointment Regulations of Technical Officers gazetted in August 1919, to Engineer of Artillery Lieutenants after 6 months' cadetship, while those graduated from the medical and agricultural colleges are likewise qualified to become Surgeon and Veterinary Lieutenants respectively.

### Conscripts and Leave of Absence

In order to meet the convenience of the families of conscripts the military authorities adopted in 1919 a new measure, according to which conscripts may return home to assist in the business of their families at a convenient period, staying for the number of days representing their leave, but in no case for more than a fortnight.

### II. PERSONNEL OF ACTIVE SERVICE

**Officers.**—Infantry, cavalry, artillery, engineer, commissariat and aviation officers are appointed from among cadets trained at the Military Cadets' Schools, or non-commissioned officers. Technical officers, surgeons and veterinary surgeons are promoted from among probational officers who must be graduates of universities and technical or medical schools, while paymasters are trained at the Paymasters' School. Officers can also volunteer for the gendarmerie when they are put to training at the Gendarmerie Training Institute.

**Warrant Officers.**—These are special sergeant majors.

**Non-Commissioned Officers.**—These comprise sergeant-majors, sergeants and corporals, all to be promoted from the ranks of the privates.

**Privates.**—These are classified into senior (*jotohei*), 1st (*ittohei*) and 2nd (*nitohei*) classes.

### Promotion and Age-Limit of Officers

Rules for promotion of military officers in service in time of peace are as follows: (this limit being reduced to ½ in time of war).

1 year from Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant, 2 years from Lieutenant to Captain, 4 years to Major, 2 years to Lieutenant-Colonel, 2 years each to Colonel and next to Major-General, 3 years to Lieutenant-General. The promotion to full General and next to Marshal is left to the will of the Emperor.

Age-limit in the active service is—45 for Sub-Lieutenant and Lieutenant, 48 for Captain, 50 for Major, 53 for Lieutenant-Colonel, 55 for

Table 4. No. of Officers on Active List

Year	Gen. to Maj. Gen. & ranking officers	Col. to Maj. & ranking officers	Capt. to Sub-Lieut. & ranking officers	Total
1930	220	3,747	9,823	12,790
1931	221	3,747	9,797	13,765
1932	233	3,939	9,729	13,901
1933	233	4,260	10,374	14,867
1934	231	4,661	10,063	14,955

### III. ARMY EDUCATION

Military education is under the control of the Military Training Department. The principal institutions for military education are:—(1) The Military Preparatory Schools located at Tokyo educates candidates aspiring to become officers (2) The Military Cadets' School (Military Academy) situated at Tokyo receives the graduates of the Preparatory School and other candidates; (3) The Military Staff College gives the finishing polish to lieutenants and captains of promising ability and gives necessary training so as to qualify them to become staff officers. The third is under direct control of the General Staff Office. For benefit of those aspiring to become non-commissioned officers, Military Training Schools were established at Sendai, Toyohashi and Kumamoto in 1927.

Besides the above there are various schools



to give special education connected with Army. These are:—The Artillery and Engineering School for 2nd lieutenants of the respective corps to receive necessary training; (2) the Infantry School to instruct captains and lieutenants in tactics, etc.; (3) the Toyama Military School to give officers and non-commissioned officers from two to seven months' training in gymnastics, and fencing, and to train the Military Band; (4) the Cavalry School to give eleven months' training to officers and non-commission-

ed officers of cavalry; (5) the Heavy Artillery School; (6) the Field Artillery School; (7) the Gunnery Mechanic School; (8) the Paymasters School; (9) the Surgery School; (10) the Veterinary Surgery School; (11) the Engineering School for training officers and non-commissioned officers in military engineering; (12) the Military Communications School; (13) the Military Motor Car School; (14) the Military Aviation School; (15) Gendarmerie Training Institute.

Table 5. Latest Statistics of Military Schools  
(At the end of Sept., 1936)

	Staffs	Enrolments	Graduates*
Staff College .....	53	—	—
Gunnery Mechanical School .....	70	160	—
Infantry School .....	100	—	—
Toyama School .....	50	160	146
Cavalry School .....	58	55	55
Field Art. School .....	94	—	81
Engineering School .....	45	20	17
Cadets' School (Mil. Acad.) .....	200	2,491	901
Mil. Motor Car School .....	43	100	—
Mil. Communications School .....	10	30	—
Mil. Aviation Technical School .....	54	400	98
Mil. Surgery School .....	45	135	—
Vet. Surgery School .....	—	84	—
Paymasters School .....	—	93	64
Mil. Preparatory School .....	45	450	147
Gendarmerie Training Inst. ....	40	—	105

Note:—Asterisk denotes as in March, 1936.

#### IV. DEVELOPMENT & REORGANIZATION OF SPECIAL CORPS

As a result of actual experience learned in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05) and the World War (1914-18), special corps has been expanded or reorganized. The development is specially conspicuous in (1) Heavy Artillery, (2) Field and Mountain Artillery, (3) Machine Gun Companies, (4) Communication Corps, (5) Flying Corps, etc.

**Heavy Artillery.**—This is the new term adopted for the Fortress Artillery in the old system, stationed at the forts existing at various strategic points, as the Bay of Tokyo, Shimonoseki, and others. The system of the former Fortress Artillery having been exclusively defensive and therefore unsuited for aggressive operations, thorough reform was introduced to the system to bring it up to date, the strength of the artillery corps stationed at various places being unified at the same time. Further to strengthen the efficiency and mobile power of the Heavy Artillery Corps, lighter guns were attached, to be made use of when quick work is required. The Heavy Artillery Corps are distributed as follows:—

**Regiments.**—Yokosuka; Miyama; Shimonoseki.

**Battalions.**—Hakodate; Maizuru; Keichi; Saseho; Masan; Ryojun; Keelung; Mako.

**Field Artillery and Mountain Artillery.**—(A) A field artillery regiment, composed of three battalions, is attached to each Army Division with the exception of the 9th, 11th and 19th Divisions, for each of which a mountain artillery regiment is provided.

(B) Besides there are four brigades of field heavy artillery, each of two regiments strength, distributed as follows:—

Brigade headquarters	Regiments
1st (Mishima) .....	2nd 3rd
2nd (Kokura) .....	5th 6th
3rd (Konodai) .....	1st 7th
4th (Tokyo) .....	4th 8th

(C) Two independent mountain artillery regiments, each two battalions strong, are stationed at Takata (1st reg.) and Kurume (3rd reg.)

**Mounted Artillery.**—A mounted artillery battalion is stationed at Konodai, Chiba prefecture.

**Mounted Machine Guns.**—A Battery of mounted machine guns is attached to each infantry regiment.

**Telegraph Regiments.**—There are two telegraph regiments, the 1st regiment being stationed in Tokyo, and the 2nd in Hiroshima.

**Railway Regiments.**—Two railway regiments (both belonging to the Guard Division) are stationed at Narashino and Chiba, both in Chiba prefecture.

**Tank Regiments.**—Two tank regiments (created in 1925) are stationed at Kurume and Narashino.

**Anti-Aircraft Artillery.**—Four anti-aircraft artillery regiments (created in 1925) are stationed at Hamamatsu, Konodai, Otsu and Saga. Two battalions are stationed at Rashin and Heijo.

**Balloon Corps.**—A balloon corps is stationed at Chiba prefecture.

**Army Air Force.**—At present there are eight flying regiments each consisting of 3 or 4 companies. The force was made an independent service in June 1925, the former term "flying battalions" having been changed into "flying regiments" at the same time. (For further details vide Aviation Section of the Chapter.)

**Fortresses.**—There are 17 fortresses at points of strategic importance, in different parts of the country and dependencies. A heavy artillery regiment or battalion is stationed at each of these fortresses as stated before. They are as follows:—

Yokosuka, Chichijima (Bonin Is.), Yura, Shimonoseki, Maizuru, Saseho, Taushima, Nagasaki, Iki, Hakodate, Saganoseki (Oita), Amami-Oshima, Keelung, Mako, Chinkai, Gensan and Ryojun (Port Arthur).

#### V. THE MILITARY LIMITATION

The general situation of the defence scheme the world over, after the Washington Conference, has induced the Army authorities to act up to what the signs of the times demand in the problem of armament limitation. The public opinion that had been changing long under what it considered the exacting demands of the militarists in their appropriations now began to insist that the Army should follow the example set by the Navy and be subjected to thorough process of curtailment. The cry became universal and finally took concrete shape as a representation of the House of Representatives. It passed undivided in the 1921-22 session of the Diet, and was to the effect that the army budget should be cut down by at least ¥40 millions a year and that the term of service of conscripts be reduced from two years to 1 year 4 months. The representation was received with good grace by the Army, and as the result of readjustment effected between 1922 and 1924, 1,800 officers (spread over two years for ad-

ministrative convenience), 56,000 rank and file and 13,000 horses were eliminated, this corresponding to a reduction of about five Divisions on peace strength. Other important items on the readjustment programmes were the curtailment by 40 days of the term of service in barracks and by 47 days in calls of reservists of foot-soldiers, 87 days in all; reduction of the barrack service from 3 months to 2 months for commissariats; the abolition of the independent garrisons, the elimination of the higher officers' compliment in Chosen, etc. Thus at the end of 1924 the total number of the rank and file had been reduced to about 236,000. The retrenchment amounted to ¥313 millions on ordinary account and ¥41 millions on extraordinary account, totalling ¥354 millions approximately.

**2nd Curtailment.**—The second reduction carried out in May 1925 consisted in the abolition of 4 Divisions (13th, 15th, 17th and 18th), this affecting 16 infantry regiments, 4 cavalry regiments, 4 field artillery regiments, 4 engineer battalions and 4 commissariat battalions, and 1 motor-car battalion. Approximately 37,000 officers, non-commissioned officers and privates were eliminated. Besides, about 300 officers were relieved of their duties during the previous year as preparatory step to the Division reduction, and by the end of March 1926 more were discharged.

#### VI. THE REORGANIZED ARMY SYSTEM

The new army system as enforced in the summer of 1925 was based on the principle of quality rather than quantity, the authorities adopting a new equipment programme to compensate for what was lost in the man-power. This new equipment includes the establishment of 10 air companies, 6 anti-aircraft corps with 24 anti-aircraft guns, and 4 regiments of tank corps with 40 tanks. Poison gas and other chemical methods are receiving similar attention.

Of the two tank regiments, each with 20 tanks, one (1st tank corps) organized in 1927, is stationed at Kurume and the other (2nd) is attached to the Infantry School, Chiba prefecture. A regiment of the anti-aircraft corps organized in 1927, is stationed at Hamamatsu, other three regiments at Konodai, Otsu, and Saga. Two battalions are stationed at Rashin and Heijo, Chosen. Two additional air regiments, also organized in 1927, are stationed at Hamamatsu and Koshun (Taiwan). An army communications school and an army motor-car school were created in Tokyo. The Manchurian independent garrison and the high (maximum) complement of the Chosen army, which were to be discontinued in 1925 according to the previously determined programme, were maintained

in view of the situation obtaining in Manchuria and Chosen.

The proposal to reduce the period of active service of infantry men from 24 months to 18 months has caused the authorities to enforce a compulsory system of military training of the rising generation and especially boys in middle and higher schools. The education authorities introduced the particular item into the curriculum of those schools, commencing April 1925, training being given by army officers in active service specially detailed by the Minister of War. Over 1,000 army officers were selected from among all army Divisions for this purposes and appointed instructors of military training in universities, colleges, other higher schools, middle schools, etc.

At the same time, the term of the active service for graduates of normal and other schools has been reduced. As the result thereof the former system of one-year volunteer service was discontinued after 1927.

VII. ARMS DEPOTS AND MILITARY ARSENALS

The Arms Depot has its headquarters in Tokyo, and branches at Tokyo, Chiba, Nagoya, Osaka, Hiroshima and Kokura. They conduct the purchase, storing, maintenance, repairs, distribution, replacement, etc. of arms and ordnance, mounting of guns and similar work. The Military Arsenals exist at Kokura, Osaka, Nagoya and Koishikawa (Tokyo), each having a number of branch factories and powder magazines, with the headquarters at Kokura (Kyushu). They undertake the designing, planning and manufacture of arms, ordnance, munitions of war and powder required in the army, their repairs and inspection, and also undertake the manufacture of powder and arms for the Navy and the public at their request. Besides there are ordnance manufactories at Jujo (Tokyo), Tadaumi, Atsuta, Kokura and Heijo (Chosen).

VIII. ARMY ON PEACE STANDING

A Division is generally composed of 2 brigades of infantry, 1 regiment each of cavalry and artillery, 1 battalion each of engineers and army service corps. A regiment of infantry consists of 3 battalions, each of 600 men, while a regiment of cavalry is composed of 3 or 4 squadron, each of 100 sabres. A regiment of field artillery consists of 6 batteries, each of 4 guns, while a battalion of engineers consists of 3 companies, each of 150 men, and that of army service corps of 300 men. There are also independent corps, as shown in the table of army distribution given later.

Strength of the Standing Force

As the result of the army adjustment and re-organization effected twice, in 1922 and 1925, the strength of the standing force has considerably decreased, it now consisting of 17 Divisions with approximately 230,000 officers and men as against 290,000 in 1900. Classified according to kinds, the figure is tabulated as follows:—

Table 6. Strength of Standing Force

Kind	No. of Regiments (or battalions)
Infantry	68 regiments
Cavalry	25 regiments
Field artillery	14 regiments
Mountain artillery	5 regiments
Mounted artillery	1 regiment
Field heavy artillery	8 regiments
Heavy artillery	8 regiments
Sappers (Engineers)	17 battalions
Railway corps	2 regiments
Telegraph corps	2 regiments
Air force	10 regiments
Balloon corps	1 regiment
Commissariat	15 regiments
Tank corps	2 regiments
Anti-aircraft artillery	2 regiments

The above force is divided and organized into 17 Divisions (34 brigades), as shown below:—

Table 7. Statistics of Divisions (As in July 1937)

Divisional Headquarters	Brigade, Regiment, Battalion, etc. of Various Corps and Headquarters	Garrison or corps
Imperial Guard Division (Tokyo)	Infantry ... { Guard Brig. 1: Tokyo ..... Guard Regs. 1 & 2 ..... Guard Brig. 2: Tokyo ..... Guard Regs. 3 & 4 ..... }	Tokyo
	Cavalry Brig. 1: Narashino ..... { Guard Cavalry Reg ..... Regs. 13 & 14 ..... }	Narashino
	Field Heavy Art. Brig. 4: Tokyo ..... { Guard F.L. Reg. .... Reg. 8 ..... }	Tokyo
	Guard Engineer Reg.; Guard Commissariat Reg.; Telegraph Reg. 1.....	Shimoshizu
	Railway Reg. { 1 ..... 2 ..... }	Chiba
	Air. Reg. 5.....	Narashino
	Balloon Corps.....	Tachikawa
	Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 2.....	Chiba
		Konodai

Divisional Headquarters	Brigade, Regiment, Battalion, etc. of Various Corps and Headquarters	Garrison or corps			
1st Division (Tokyo)	Infantry ... { Brig. 1: Tokyo ..... { Reg. 49 ..... Reg. 1 ..... Brig. 2: Tokyo ..... { Reg. 3 ..... Reg. 57 ..... }	Kofu Tokyo Sakura Narashino			
	Cavalry Brig. 2: Narashino ..... { Reg. 15 & 16 ..... Reg. 1 ..... }	Tokyo			
	Field Heavy Art. Brig. 3: Konodai ..... { Field Art. 1 ..... Field Heavy Art. Regs. 1 & 7 ..... Mounted Art. Reg. .... Tank Regiment 2 ..... }	Konodai			
	Yokosuka Heavy Artillery Reg. ....	Narashino			
	Eng. Reg. 1; Commissariat Reg. 1 .....	Yokosuka Tokyo			
	2nd Division (Sendai)	Infantry ... { Brig. 3: Sendai..... { Reg. 4 ..... Reg. 29 ..... Brig. 15: Takata ..... { Reg. 16, Bats, 1 & 2 ..... Reg. 16, Bats, 3 ..... Reg. 30 ..... }	Sendai Wakamatsu Shibata Muramatsu Takata		
		Cavalry Reg. 2; Field Art. Reg. 2; Eng. Reg. 2; Comt. Reg. 2.....	Sendai		
		Independent Mountain Art Reg. 1 .....	Takata		
		3rd Division (Nagoya)	Infantry ... { Brig. 5: Nagoya ..... { Reg. 6 ..... Reg. 68 ..... Brig. 29: Shizuoka ..... { Reg. 18 ..... Reg. 34 ..... }	Nagoya Gifu Toyohashi Shizuoka Nagoya	
			Cavalry Brig. 4: Toyohashi ..... { Reg. 3 ..... Regs. 25 & 26..... }	Toyohashi	
Field Heavy Art. Brig. 1: Mishima ..... { Field Art. Reg. 3 ..... Field Heavy Art. Regs. 2 & 3 ..... }			Nagoya Mishima		
Comt. Reg. 3.....			Nagoya		
Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 1.....			Hamamatsu		
Eng. Reg. 3.....			Toyohashi		
1st Air Corps ... { Air Regs. 1 & 2 ..... Air Reg. 7 ..... }			Kagamigahara Hamamatsu		
4th Division (Osaka)	Infantry ... { Brig. 7: Osaka ..... { Reg. 8 ..... Reg. 70 ..... Brig. 32: Wakayama ..... { Reg. 37 ..... Reg. 61 ..... }		Osaka Shinoyama Osaka Wakayama		
	Cavalry Regiment 4 .....		Osaka		
	Field Artillery Regiment 4 .....		Shinodayama		
	Commissariat Regiment 4 .....	Osaka			
	Miyama Heavy Artillery .....	Miyama			
	Engineer Reg. 4 .....	Takatsuki			
	5th Division (Hiroshima)	Infantry ... { Brig. 9: Hiroshima ..... { Reg. 11 ..... Reg. 41 ..... Brig. 21: Yamaguchi ..... { Reg. 21 ..... Reg. 42 ..... }	Hiroshima Fukuyama Hamada Yamaguchi		
		Cavalry Reg. 5; Field Art. Reg. 5; Eng. Reg. 5; Comt. Reg. 5; Teleg. Reg. 2 .....	Hiroshima		
		6th Division (Kumamoto)	Infantry ... { Brig. 11: Kumamoto ..... { Reg. 13 ..... Reg. 47 ..... Brig. 36: Kagoshima ..... { Reg. 23 ..... Reg. 45 ..... }	Kumamoto Oita Miyakonojo Kagoshima	
			Cavalry Reg. 6; Field Art. Reg. 6; Eng. Reg. 6; Comt. Reg. 6.....	Kumamoto	
7th Division (Asahikawa)			Infantry ... { Brig. 13: Asahikawa ..... { Reg. 25 ..... Reg. 26 ..... Brig. 14: Asahikawa ..... { Reg. 27 & 28 ..... Reg. 27 & 28 ..... }	Sapporo Asahikawa	
			Cavalry Reg. 7; Field Art. Reg. 7; Eng. Reg. 7; Comt. Reg. 7.....	Hakodate	
			Hakodate Heavy Art. Reg. ....	Hakodate	
			8th Division (Hirosaki)	Infantry ... { Brig. 4: Hirosaki ..... { Reg. 5 ..... Reg. 31 ..... Brig. 16: Akita ..... { Reg. 17 ..... Reg. 32 ..... }	Aomori Hirosaki Akita Yamagata
				Field Art. Reg. 8; Comt. Reg. 8 .....	Hirosaki
				Cavalry Brig. 3: Morioka .....	Morioka
	Engineer Regiment 8.....			Morioka	
	9th Division (Kanazawa)			Infantry ... { Brig. 6: Kanazawa ..... { Reg. 7 ..... Reg. 25 ..... Brig. 18: Tsuruga..... { Reg. 19 ..... Reg. 36 ..... }	Kanazawa Toyama Tsuruga Sabaye
		Cavalry Reg. 9; Mount. Art. Reg. 9; Eng. Reg. 9; Comt. Reg. 9 .....		Kanazawa	

Divisional Headquarters	Brigade, Regiment, Battalion etc. of Various Corps and Headquarters	Garrison or Corps	
10th Division (Himeji)	Infantry ...	Brig. 8: Himeji { Reg. 39	Himeji
		Brig. 33: Okayama { Reg. 40	Tottori
	Cavalry Regiment 10; Field Artillery Regiment 10; Engineer Regiment 10; Commissariat Regiment 10	Reg. 10	Okayama
		Reg. 63	Matsuyae
			Himeji
11th Division (Zentsuji)	Infantry ...	Brig. 10: Zentsuji { Reg. 12	Marugame
		Brig. 22: Tokushima { Reg. 22	Matsuyama
	Cavalry Reg. 11; Mount. Art. Reg. 11; Eng. Reg. 11; Comt. 11	Reg. 43	Tokushima
		Reg. 44	Kochi
			Zentsuji
12th Division (Kurume)	Infantry ...	Brig. 12: Fukuoka { Reg. 14	Kokura
		Brig. 24: Kurume { Reg. 24	Fukuoka
	Field Heavy Art. Brig. 2: Kokura; Field Art. Reg. 24; Independent Mountain Art. Reg.; Shimonoseki Heavy Art. Reg.; Sasebo Heavy Art. Reg.; Keichi Heavy Art. Reg.; Air Reg. 4; Cavalry Reg. 12; Eng. Reg. 18; Comt. Reg. 18; Tank Reg. 1; Anti-aircraft Art. Reg.	Reg. 46	Omura
		Reg. 48	Kurume
		Reg. 5 & 6	Kokura
			Kurume
			Shimonoseki
	Sasebo		
	Keichi		
	Tachiarai		
	Kurume		
	Saga		
14th Division (Utsunomiya)	Infantry ...	Brig. 27: Utsunomiya { Reg. 2	Mito
		Brig. 28: Takasaki { Reg. 59	Utsunomiya
	Cavalry Reg. 18; Field Art. Reg. 20; Comt. Reg. 14; Eng. Reg. 14	Reg. 15	Takasaki
		Reg. 50	Matsumoto
			Utsunomiya
16th Division (Kyoto)	Infantry ...	Brig. 19: Kyoto { Reg. 9	Kyoto
		Brig. 30: Tsu { Reg. 20	Fukuchiyama
	Cavalry Reg. 20; Field Art. Reg. 22; Eng. Reg. 16; Comt. 16; Air Reg. 3; Maizuru Heavy Art. Battalion; Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 3	Reg. 33	Tsu
		Reg. 38	Nara
			Kyoto
19th Division (Ranan, Chosen)	Infantry ...	Brig. 37: Kanko { Reg. 73	Ranan
		Brig. 38: Ranan { Reg. 74	Kainei
	Cavalry Reg. 27; Mount. Art. Reg. 25; Eng. Reg. 19; Anti-aircraft Art. 5; Air Reg. 9	Reg. 75	Ranan
		Reg. 76	Ranan
			Kainei
20th Division (Ryuzan, Chosen)	Infantry ...	Brig. 39: Heijo { Reg. 77	Heijo
		Brig. 40: Ryusan { Reg. 78	Ryuzan
	Cavalry Reg. 28; Field Art. Reg. 26; Eng. Reg. 20; Air Reg. 6; Masan Heavy Art. Reg.; Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 6	Reg. 79	Ryuzan
		Reg. 80, Ba's. 1 & 2	Taikyu
		Reg. 80, Bat. 3	Taiden

Note 1.—The standing armies stationed in Taiwan, Kwantung Province and Manchukuo are excluded. Figures show number (No.) of brigades, regiments, etc.; location of headquarters are given either after colon or dot.  
2.—The 12th Division at Takata, the 15th Division at Toyohashi, the 17th Division at Okayama and the 18th Division at Kurume were abolished and disbanded in April 1923.

SECTION II. THE NAVY

Prefatory Remarks

Absence of stimulus at first, and next the enforcement of a seclusion policy during the Tokugawa period, caused the maritime and naval activities of Japan to remain comparatively in-

significant. The only noteworthy instance of naval operations witnessed in early days were a sea fight at Dan-no-ura (Inland Sea) between the Genji and the Heike clans in the 12th century, and the encounters at the time of Hideyoshi between Japanese and Korean fleets off

the Korean coast, when the former was rather hard pressed by a Korean Admiral. So far as bold maritime adventurers are concerned, the predatory visits of Japanese piratical junks to the coast of South China about the beginning of the 17th century may have been far more important in the maritime history of the country. It was about that time too that Japanese junks used to sail for commercial purposes to Korea, China, Java, the Philippines, Siam and India.

Because of the isolation policy pursued by the Tokugawa Shogunate, Japan possessed not a single warship fit for service when European and American ships visited her shores in the middle of the 19th century to persuade her to open the country to foreign trade. The sight of these huge foreign men-of-war strongly impressed the whole nation with the necessity of sea armament. The Shogunate and some of the more powerful feudal lords, such as the Lords of Satsuma and Tosa, purchased or ordered war vessels. At the time of the Restoration (1868) Japan possessed not more than 10 such warships, of which eight that belonged to the Shogunate were sunk or destroyed in the battle off the port of Hakodate. When in 1870 a War Department was created by the new Government, the puny "fleet" in existence was made subordinate to it, though two years later the two services were divided into the Army and Navy Departments, the latter having acquired in that short period 17 warships with an aggregate tonnage of 14,000 tons. This formed the nucleus of the Japanese Navy.

Gradually expanded in tonnage it had grown to 50,000 by the time of the Sino-Japanese War (1894-95) and to 260,000 on the occasion of the more formidable Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). The expansion subsequently made was so rapid that when the Washington Conference was held in 1921 the Imperial fleet comprised 15 battle-ships, 7 battle-cruisers, about 50 cruisers, coast-defence ships, and gun-boats, including other auxiliary ships, 130 torpedo-boat destroyers and torpedo-boats, and about 30 submarines, representing an aggregate tonnage of approximately 770,000 tons.

I. THE NAVAL PROGRAMM

At the time of the Washington Conference the Japanese Navy had on hand a programme for the construction of the first 8-8 unit fleet as approved at the 41st (1920) session of the Diet. The programme, scheduled to be completed in 1927, consisted of a main force of 8 battleships armed with 16-inch guns (Nagato and later ships), and 3 battle-cruisers (the Akagi and later ships), and auxiliaries of 26 cruisers,

94 destroyers, and 93 submarines. This scheme, however, had to be abandoned, in conformity with the Naval Treaty agreed upon at the Washington Conference, only the Mutsu and the Nagato on the list being retained. The construction of 6 other battleships and 8 battle-cruisers was either suspended or given up with the exception of battle-cruisers Akagi and Amagi, which were retained for conversion as aeroplane tenders. As the Conference did not come to any definite agreement in regard to cruisers and other auxiliary ships, excepting aeroplane carriers, the Japanese Navy decided to follow the prescribed programme in this respect, though with some reduction. The programme, to be completed by 1927 as originally scheduled, was completed in March, 1929 as follows:—

Kind of Ships	No. of Ships	Tonnage
Cruisers (Tenryu built in 1919, and later ships)	25	150,000
Destroyers (Built in 1918 and later)	81	89,600
Submarines	67	68,536

On the completion of the aforementioned programme the strength of the Japanese Navy stood as follows:—

Kind of Ships	No. of Ships	Tonnage
Capital ships	10	304,320
Battle-ships (Mutsu, Nagato, Hyuga, Ise, Yamashiro, Fuso)	6	191,320
Battle-cruisers Kongo, Hiei, Kirishima, Haruna)	4	113,000
Auxiliary ships	173	315,236
Cruisers	26	157,700
Destroyers	81	89,000
Submarines	71	68,536

Besides the above there were at the time of the Washington Conference about 40 cruisers, coast defence ships, gunboats, etc., of older type representing a tonnage of 150,000, and about 100 destroyers and torpedo boats, also of older type, aggregating 27,000 tons.

The lesson taught by the World War has persuaded Japan to slightly modify, strictly within the limit of the Washington Conference, the original 8-8 programme, and to supersede the plan of building light cruisers of 5,500-ton class with that of building those of 7,000 tons, and moreover to construct four 10,000 ton high-speed cruisers equipped with 8-inch guns. This preference of larger vessels is also seen as regards destroyers and submarine, as Japan has to follow as far as possible the example set by other Naval powers.

Apart from the ten capital ships (298,400 tons), the existing strength of the Imperial fleet consists of 283 warships (of which 12 ships are unfinished as yet) with the aggregate

tonnage of 1,129,936 tons, comprising 33 cruisers (198,955 tons), 4 aircraft carriers (68,870 tons), 4 submarine tender ships (21,015 tons), 5 mine layers (15,230 tons), 8 coast defence ships (62,530 tons), 13 gunboats (5,300 tons), 104 destroyers (120,285 tons), 64 submarines (71,379 tons), 12 mine sweepers (7,290 tons), 24 special commissionships (261,617 tons) and 2 torpedo boats. The above is the minimum strength of the auxiliary warships that Japan considers as absolutely necessary for ensuring her national defence.

## II. NAVAL DISTRICTS AND BASES

The coast of Japan is divided into three naval districts, each having its base or naval stations, i.e. Yokosuka, Sasebo, and Kure. At each of these stations there is an Admiralty, with an arsenal, a marine corps, air force, and other provisions necessary for a naval base. Besides there are Strategic Ports or secondary naval stations at Maizuru, Ominato, Ryojun (Port Arthur), Mako (Taiwan) and Chinkai (Chosen). The coast and adjacent seas of Kwantung province are termed the Kwantung naval district, and those of the South Sea mandatory isles the South Sea naval district, and are respectively under control of the Sasebo and Yokosuka Admiralties.

### Naval Arsenals and Shipbuilding

Each Admiralty has an arsenal with a shipbuilding yard and possesses a dry dock for accommodating large warships. The Yokosuka and Kure Arsenals have each two cradles, capable of taking in superdreadnoughts of over 40,000 tons, but the Sasebo and Maizuru Arsenals have each only one cradle for building cruisers and lesser ships. Besides the above there are private establishments approved by the Navy. They are the Mitsubishi Shipyard at Nagasaki, Kawasaki Shipyard at Kobe, Fujinagata Shipyard at Kobe, Ishikawajima Shipyard at Tokyo and others. The first two have capacity of building superdreadnoughts.

The first warship built in Japan was the Seiki (870 tons) launched at Yokosuka in 1875. The cruiser Hashidate (4,228 tons) was the largest warship constructed at home till 1903. The progress attained in this respect since that time is demonstrated by the building of the battle-

Table 8. No. of Officers and Sub-officers on Active Service

	1922	1923	1924	1925
Adm. to Rear-Adm. and ranking officers.....	118	136	148	153
Captains to Lieut.-comdr. and ranking officers..	2,146	2,272	2,395	2,560
Lieutenants to 2nd class sub-lieut., special service and ranking officers.....	3,885	3,952	3,958	3,991

ships Kuruma (14,600 tons) and Satsuma (19,300 tons) in 1909. The launching in October 1910 at Yokosuka of the Kawachi (20,800 tons), the first dreadnought ever attempted at home, marks another stage in the progress of naval architecture in Japan.

### Supply of Building Materials at Home

Japan is almost self-dependent as regards materials for war implements. Armour plates, rails, etc., are now turned out to the extent of about 190,000 tons a year at the Iron Works at Yawata (Kyushu), the plates being also produced at the Naval Yard belonging to the Kure Admiralty. A steel works established in 1908 at Muroran (Hokkaido), as a joint undertaking of the Hokkaido Colliery and Steamship Co. and Armstrong and Vickers (of England), with the countenance of the Navy, is devoted to casting guns and some commercial products.

In wood, Siamese teak and Oregon pine are used for deck, while foreign oaks, maples, etc., are used for decorative parts. "Kayaki" (*Obelicea serrata*), a species of "Zelkova" oaks, also serves the latter purpose.

## III. PERSONNEL OF THE SERVICE

**Officers.**—Besides the executive officers there are in the civil branch engineers, surgeons, pharmacists, hydrographers and construction, mechanical and ordnance officers. The executive officers, engineers, surgeons and paymasters are trained respectively at the Naval College, Engineering College, Surgery School and Intendants School. The other non-combatant officers are appointed from among the candidates who should be graduates of universities or other schools of similar grade.

**Petty and Warrant Officers.**—Petty officers are appointed by selection from among the 1st-class seamen, and are of 1st to 3rd classes, while for warrant officers the last class petty officers are eligible. Warrant officers of meritorious active service of not less than 5 years may be commissioned and gradually promoted as special service officers to the rank of Lieut.-Commander or even higher.

### Officers and Sub-officers of the Service

The personnel of the Active service for the last few years is as follows:—

	1922	1923	1924	1925
Midshipmen .....	349	348	348	184
Warrant officers .....	1,686	1,806	1,953	2,144
Cadets at schools .....				
Total .....	6,149	6,360	6,501	6,704

**Elimination of Officers.**—The elimination of officers in accordance with the Limitation of Armaments, begun in August 1922, was completed in March 1924. The total eliminated was as follows:—

Table 9. Elimination of Officers in Connexion With Armament Limitation

Full Admirals .....	8
Vice-Admirals .....	52
Rear-Admirals .....	99
Captains .....	290
Commanders .....	262
Lieut.-Commanders .....	171
Lieutenants .....	115
Sub-Lieutenants .....	43
Total .....	1,043

At the same time warrant and ranking officers were reduced by over 700 and petty officers and seamen by over 13,000.

### Volunteers and Conscripts

In the Navy the volunteers service is supplemented by conscription. The age-limit for volunteers is fixed at over 15 and below 21 years, that for aerial service being 15 to 17. The annual enlistment of men makes the following record for the last few years:—

Table 10. Annual Enlistment of Men

Year	Conscripts	Volunteers
1930.....	7,525	4,937
1931.....	9,780	4,676
1932.....	—	4,668
1933.....	—	7,526
1934.....	—	7,042
1935.....	—	7,014

### Naval Officers' Promotion

Promotion by selection is the rule in the Japanese Navy. Candidates for special promotion are selected at the conference of the Admirals' Council. The time-limit for promotion is reduced to one half in time of war. The regular course of promotion for junior officers is as follows—Midshipmen, over one year's service in a training ship; 2nd Sub-Lts. over one year's service; 1st Sub-Lts. over 18 months of which six months in Torpedo or Gunnery School; Lt. of over 4 years in the service are promoted to Lieut.-Commanders.

Special service, 1st Sub-Lts. over two years' service; Special service 2nd Sub-Lts. over three years' service; (combatants, engineers and

Intendants) may be promoted to Lieut.-Commander by special appointment.

**Commanders.**—Lieut.-Commanders of over two years' service are promoted to Commander.

**Captains.**—Commanders of over two years' service are promoted to Captain.

**Rear Admirals.**—Captains of over two years' service are promoted to Rear-Admiral.

**Vice-Admirals.**—Rear-Admirals of over three years' service are promoted to Vice-Admiral.

**Admirals.**—Vice-Admirals, who have seen much actual service or are of special merits are promoted by Imperial order.

N.B.:—1st-class warrant or ranking officer of over 6 years in the service may be promoted to 1st Lieutenant or ranking officer.

Table 11. Age-Limit of Officers in Active Service

Fleet Admiral .....	No limit
Admiral .....	65
Non-Combatant Vice-Admiral .....	65
Vice-Admiral .....	62
Rear-Admiral & Non-Combatant Rear-Admiral .....	60
Non-Combatant Captain .....	56
Captain & Engineer Captain .....	54
Non-Combatant Commander .....	52
Commander & Engineer Commander... ..	50
Non-Combatant Lieut.-Commander... ..	49
Lieut.-Comdr. & Engineer Lieut.-Comdr. ..	47
Non-Combatant Lieutenant .....	47
Lieutenant and Engineer Lieutenant... ..	45
Sub-Lieut. (Non-Combatant, 1st & 2nd) ..	42
Sub-Lieut. & Eng. Sub-Lieut. (1st & 2nd) ..	40

## IV. NAVAL EDUCATION

There are ten educational institutions, namely, the Naval Staff College, Naval College (or Cadets School), Engineering College, Torpedo School, Gunnery School, Intendants School, Surgery School, and Submarine School (all thoroughly recast after the World War), and Naval Communications School (created in 1930).

Table 12. Latest Statistics of Naval Schools (At the end of Sept., 1936)

	Staff	Students	Graduates*
Naval Staff College (Tokyo) .....	.....	.....	.....
Naval College (Etajima).....	.....	.....	196
Naval Engrg. School (Maizuru) .....	133	335	71
Intendants School (Tokyo).....	75	410	167
Engrg. Mechanical School (Yokosuka) .....	255	.....	.....
Artillery School (Yokosuka) .....	261	1,520	.....
Submarine School (Kure).....	236	504	.....

N.B.:—Asterisk denotes as at the end of March, 1936.